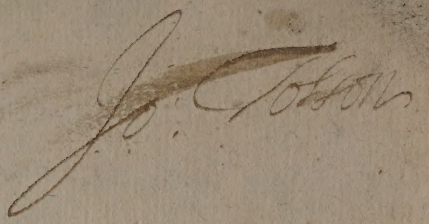
HONI · SOIT · QUI · MAL · Y · PENSE

z/u/z
g.1.
X
3640/B
Ll
2 4
22

2 4
2 —
F. III 6. 6.
S.T.C. 15175



John Tolson

88156

A Perambulation of Kent:

Conteining the description, *Hystorie, and Customes of* that Shyre.

Collected and written (for the most part) in the yeare. 1570. by *William Lambard* of *Lincolnes* Inne Gent. and nowe increased by *the addition of some things which the Authour him selfe hath obserued since that time.*

Iuuat immemorata ferentem
Ingeniis, oculisq; legi, manibusq; teneri.

¶ Imprinted at London for Ralphe Newberie, *dwelling in Fleetestreete a* litle aboue the Conduit.

Anno. 1576.

¶ To his Countriemen, the Gentlemen of the Countie of Kent.

THis Booke faire written (in gifte) lately ſent vnto mee, doo I fayre printed (by dedication) now ſende and commend vnto you.

I knowe not (in reſpect of the place) vnto whom I may more fitly thus ſend it then vnto you, that are eyther bred & wel brought vp here, or by the goodneſſe of God and your own good prouiſion, are well ſetled here: and here lawfullye poſſeſſe, or are neere vnto ſundrie of thoſe things, that this booke ſpecially ſpeaketh of: and thus, as of your ſelfes, doe you ſee what they are now, and thus as of this booke, may you knowe why they were, and by whome they were, and what they were long agone.

I knowe not (in reſpect of the per-

sons,) vnto whō I may more fitly thus send it, then vnto you: with whome, I haue ben best and longest acquainted: from whō (by points of singular courtesie) I haue been many wayes muche pleasured: Toward whom, for the generall coniunction and association of your minds, and your selfes in good amitie and familiaritie, one toward an other: and all, in good zeale towarde the aduancement of Christian religiō: and for the indifferent and discrete course ye keepe in handling and compounding such controuersies, as many times fall (and thereby in nouriſhing peace, a Iewel most precious) betwene your honest and tractable neighbours, (things vnto almightie God, very acceptable: vnto her Maiestie, very gratfull: vnto your countrie, very fruitful: vnto your selfes, very commendable:) Towarde whom, I say, for these causes

whiche

which, as a member of this Coũtie with others I see ioyfully and generally: and for the two first causes which deriued frõ you, light vpon me self particularly, I haue ben, and am, and must be very louingelye affected.

I know not how I may more fitly and effectually commend it thẽ to say, that it is in substance, an hystorie: treating of the partes (and actions of greatest weight a good time together, done by the most famous persons) of one speciall Countrie: fet frõ great antiquitie, which many men are much delighted with: out of sundry bookes with great studie collected, painfully: by this authoure in the matter set out, truely: with good words wel placed, eloquently. In commendation of this booke, vpon a fit occasion, the like in a manner, is in Latine lately written by a Gentleman of our Countrie, knowne Alexander Neuil, Norwicus.

to be very honest, and, I thinke, very well learned: and so vnder the authoritie of his good iudgement, may I (without blame) the more boldly cõmend it vnto you.

What vtilitie followeth the studie of Hystories, many of them haue well declared that haue published hystories written by theim selfes, or haue set out Hystories written by others. And therefore already sufficiently done, I neede not (vnlearned mee selfe, I can not) therein say muche. And yet thus much I may breefely say, and fit for the thing I haue in hande (me thinketh) I muste needes say, that (the sacred word of Almightie God alwayes excepted) there is nothing either for our instruction more profitable, or to our mindes more delectable, or within the compasse of common vnderstanding more easie or facile, then

the

the ſtudie of hyſtories: nor that ſtudie for none eſtate more meete, thē for the eſtate of Gentlemen: nor for the Gentlemen of Englande, no Hyſtorie ſo meete, as the Hyſtorie of England. For, the dexteritie that men haue eyther in prouiding for theimſelfes, or in comforting their freendes (two very good things) or in ſeruing their King and Countrie (of all outward things, the beſt thing) doth reſt cheefly vpon their awne & other folks experience: which I may aſſuredly accompt (for in an hyſtorie, in our tong as wel written as any thing euer was, or I thinke euer ſhalbe, great experience *deriued frō a proofe of two ſuch things, as proſperitie and aduerſitie be, vpon a fit occaſiō vnder the perſon of a very wiſemā, is rightly accoūted) to be the very mother and maiſtres of wiſdome. Now that that a number of folkes doth generall-*

Sir Thomas Moore Knight, in the hyſtorie of King Richard the thirde.

nerally, is much more then that, that any one of vs can do specially, and so by other folks experiẽce, are we taught largely: and that, that other folkes for their King, their coũtrie, theimselfes, their friends, like good men do vertuously, ought to prouoke vs with good deuotion inwardly to loue theim: & with good words openly much to commende theim, and in their vertuous actions, rightly to folow theim. And that, that other folkes against their King, their countrie, their friends (and so against theimselfes) like fooliſh men do ignorantly, or like leude men do wickedly, ought to moue vs firſt (as our neighbours) Chriſtianly to bewaile theim: and thẽ (as by preſidents of peril procured through their awne follies and faults) dutifully and wiſely to beware by them. And ſo by theſe mens experience (which like the burnt childe, that

then

then too late the fire dreadthe) with much repentaunce they bye deerely) are we taught and brought out of dãger to ſettle our ſelues, as it were, in a ſeate of ſuretie. Thus you ſee what experience doth, and thus you ſee where other folkes experience is to be had: which, for the good eſtate of England (reſting chiefly vpon the good iudgement and ſeruice of the Gentlemen of England) is as I thinke, moſt properly fet from the Hyſtorie of England. And this for this purpoſe, I ſay bothe vnto you my country men the Gentlemen of this Countie (a portion of the Realme) ſpecially, and to al the Gentlemen of the whole Realme beſide, generally.

There reſteth that for this booke (whiche I doe vpon theſe reſpectes thus ſend, and with theſe reaſons thus commende vnto you) we ſhoulde vnto

the Authour William Lambard, *yeelde oure verye hartie and perpetuall thankes: as oure Country man in our wordes and deedes louingly vse him: as a man learned, duely esteeme him: (for a late very well learned and reuerend father hath publiquely and rightly so reputed him) as a Gentleman religious and very honest, make righte accompt of him: whiche, for my parte, I thinke meete to do, and meane to do: and for your partes, I desire heartely you should do, and I hope assuredly you will do. And if by you he might (and woulde) be moued at his good leysure, to doe as muche for all the rest of the Counties of this Realme generally, as he hathe done for this Countie specially (toward whiche I knowe, by great paine and good cost, he hath alredy vnder the title of* a Topographical dictionarie gathe-

Mathewe Parker Archebishop of Canterbury in his Preface to the Booke de rebus gestis Aelfredi Regis.

gathered together greate ſtore of very good matter) himſelfe (the Authour of it) were worthy of good reward, & ſingular commendation for it. You (the motioners) in the reading, ſhall receiue great pleaſure by it: the reſt of the Gentlemē of this Realme, that of them ſelfes ſee what things in their awne coūtries are of greteſt fame now, & by that boke ſhal know, what thoſe things and other things were long agone, muſt needes with great delight receiue it: and ſurely, being as he is vnto mee, a very deere freende, for myne awne parte, I meane alſo (God willing) vpon ſome fit occaſion, with my requeſt to further it. The xvj. of Aprill. 1576. Your Countrey man and very louing friende.

I. W.

¶GVLIELMVS FLETEwodus Vrbis Londinensis Recordator, ad candidum Lectorem.

ECce tibi, Lector, adest series dignissima rerũ,
Canticolûm si nôsse cupis pia stemmata, siue
Si tibi sacra placent horum cõmixta prophanis,
Siue meare libet per compita, flumina, pontes,
Seu reserare velis septem diademata regum:
Cuncta Topographia hac Lãbardus pingit apertè,
Ingenio rarus, grauis arte, labore notandus.
Cuius mellifluo debet nunc Cantia libro
Plurima, myriades rerum dum ventilat aptè:
Quas benè si capias, habet hic cũ fœnore sortẽ.

The Saxon Characters, and their values.

Characters.	*values.*
a	*a*
b	*b*
c	*c*
ð	*d*
e	*e*
f	*f*
ȝ	*g*
h	*h*
i	*i*
k	*k*
l	*l*
m	*m*
n	*n*
o	*o*
p	*p*
q	*q*
r	*r*
ſ r	*ſ s*
t	*t*
u	*u*
þ	*w*
x	*x*
ẏ	*y*
z	*z*

The abbreuiations.	*Their values.*
⁊	*and*
þ	*that*
ð	*th*
þ	*th*
Ð	*th*
ȝ	*ge*

The pointes.

Comma, which is marked after the common periode, thus (.)
Periode, whiche is here signed as the Greeke interrogatiue, thus (;)

Svndry faultes (gentle Reader) haue we vnwillingly cõmitted, in this Booke, imprinted in the absence of the Authour. Of these, some do blemish only the beautie of our owne workmanship: others do offend against the lawes of Orthographie: Some doe shrewdly peruert the sense of the writer, and will stay thee: others doe vtterly euert his meaning, and will muche trouble thee. Suche therefore as be most daungerous, we haue here set before thine eye, beseeching thee to amende them with thine owne pen, before thou enter into the Booke: The whiche labour (we doubt not) but thou wilt the more willingly vndertake in this one copie, when thou shalt haue rightly weighed, what a worke it woulde be for vs, to perfourme it in sixe hundreth bookes.

Pag	Lin	Error.	Correction.
2	4	Sctos.	Scots.
7	3	Zenagogus.	Xenagogus.
48	6	bropam.	Broxam
	29	Hanifwel.	Hamfwell.
		Southfrith for.	Southfrith foreſt.
54		adde (Wye) to the Scholes there.	
		Richard Agall-	Richard Argall.
56	17	Syr Humfrey Iilbert.	S. Humfrey Gilbert.
		adde, Iohn French to the names in. F. there.	
57		William Lambade.	William Lambarde.
58		adde S. Walt. Waller to the names in W.	
60	27	in Latine.	into Latine.
64	29	Kenulfus.	Kenulfus.
		Amend the nũbers of the. 2. pages, folowing nexte after the page. 67.	
76	1	take out this (Malm. Couent.)	
Cui	13	partly for the.	partly by the.
78	5	pænet.	þænet.
	22	pænet.	þænet.
84	20	Leofwine.	Leofwine.
103	27	Symon Barley.	Symon Burley.
108	1	then were appoin.	that were appointed
109	18	Aulaf.	Anlaf.
110	15	Syphinus.	Syphnius.
112	34	whiche drewe.	withdrewe.
119	1	Dorus.	Doris.
121	16	kept till.	keepe till.
	32	a Captaine.	a Captiue.
122	20	and ſpeede.	and ſped.
123	20	Borieux.	Baieux.
124	8	Borieux.	Baieux.
126	5	tenure.	terrour.
	28	contained.	continued.
128	32	a newe worke.	the newe worke.
130	2	port layle.	portſale.

Pa.	Lin.	Error.	Correction.
	3	crownelandes.	Crownelandes.
131	18	ſtrengthened.	ſtraightned.
135	27	a litle.	a title.
136	12	you knowe of.	you knowe out of.
	34	to edifie.	to deifie.
137	22	ſhriued.	ſhryned.
142	15	had at Rumney.	did at Rumney.
	21	vpon thẽ to the laſte man.	vpon them and ſlue them to the laſt mã.
143	16	Badhenham.	Hadhenham.
147	3	to the wood.	into the wood.
	13	in a place ſtronger	ſtronger in a place.
150	32	had receiued her.	had recouered her.
155	2	then order.	then ordered.
156	19	Borieux.	Baieux.
159	17	vſed in.	haue vſed in.
		After the page. 160. amende the numbers of the next eight pages following.	
161	3	to the very end.	to the very ſame end.
162	9	landed in Pontein.	landed in Pontieu.
	10	angeon, poicton.	angeou, poictou.
	24	and couerture.	and couerture.
163	15	eight carnes.	eight Carews.
166	18	procured the Pope.	procured of ỹ Pope.
167	18	contejned foure.	contented foure.
169	8	in weald.	in the weald.
174	34	pronounce it of.	pronounce of.
177	10	and in a companie.	and in the company.
178	3	Auguſtine.	Auguſtines.
180	15	cyðpite.	cyldpite.
181	10	poſſeſſion.	profeſſion.
182	29	take out theſe foure words. (as it is ſure.)	
187	25	if you offer.	if you offered.
190	11	Kemſley towne.	Kemſley downe.
191	18	harted in his.	harted to his.
192	7	preachment (after.	in which (after.
193	11	exercerentur.	exercentur.
195	2	þpanzce. ſtre	þpanzcea ſtpe

Pa.	Lin.	Error.	Correction.
	15	Thongrafter,or Thwangrafter.	Thongcaſter, or Thwangcaſter.
209	29	the very firſt.	their very firſt.
		After the page. 211. amende the numbers of the two next pages following.	
214	10	not greatly.	not greedely.
219	8	Kings reward.	Kings awarde.
220	13	on the otherſide.	they on ỹ other ſide.
222	13	church adioyning.	churches adioyning.
228	18	chart of donation.	charter of donation.
229	8	the iuſtice of.	the iniuſtice of.
233	31	hath nowe ſuſteined.	hath ſuſteined.
236	6	diſſolued the.	diſſolued there.
	13	and like the.	and let the.
241	22	Claredowne.	Clarendune.
243	19	writeth it.	twyteth it.
244	26	not their manner.	not the manner.
247	6	was giuen then.	was giuen them.
251		in the margine, S. Sepulchres.	S.Stephans.
252	29	to (maugre his myter)race.	(maugre his myter to race.
261	26	gotten by patterne.	gotten by periurie.
262	34	with might.	with nighr.
264	18	ſufficiently defended.	ſufficiently defenced.
270	5	and yet loſte.	and yet leſte.
271	13	recitall of.	the recitall of.
	22	Gibmandus.	Gibmundus.
272	2	Alſtanns.	Aelfſtanus.
	15	Gualeramus.	Gualerannus.
273	1	and there it is.	and there is.
276	28	Cadiſhe.	Achates.
279	16	tythed the number.	tythed that number.
282	25	ὁἰνοωΤΗς.	ὁἰνοωΤας.
	33	diſpleaſure receiued.	diſpleaſure cõceiued.
283	4	pountion.	pountiou.
	12	pountion.	pountiou.
285	12	againe the Britons.	againſt the Britons.

Pa.	Lin.	Error.	Correction.
	6	ſtede of Horſe.	ſtede of Horſa.
		In the margine of ỹ page:Horſtede borne in.	Horſtede barne,nere.
295	23	leſſe worthy.	leſſe worth.
296	19	Borieux.	Baieux.
297	13	ſtrengthened.	ſtraightened.
299	29	accomplement.	accouplement.
304	8.9	debet ſull.	debet. 3.ſull.
	15	de Althe.	de Athle.
	24	Nedeſtane.	Medeſtane.
	27	Heyburne.	Heyhorne.
313	19	and .2.	Ric.2.
316	26	wearineſſe.	warineſſe.
317	11	as is in.	as he is in.
318	16	put our ſeales.	put to our ſeales.
325	12	that number of.	the number of.
329	16	peucata.	Leucata.
341	7	bupzhep.	bupher.
342	10	the word which.	the which worde.
344	17	reiected.	iected.
358	27	cælce.	ælce.
361	23	other uche.	other ſuche.
362	15	hi phpto.	hi þerto.
	18	pe hiꝺ.	þe hiꝺ.
366	25	three eſtales.	three eſtates.
370	1	vaginacæ.	vagniacæ.
	3	pỹpham.	pỹþham.
391	32	in feodo.	in feoda.
392	10	in feodo.	in feoda.
396		in the mar. that call.	call that.
399	11	ſhall entree.	ſhall enter.
	12	condtion.	condition.
	33	exemplſied.	exemplified.
400	29	and in caſe not.	and not in caſe.
	30	is iuſtified.	is iuſtiſed.
406	25	ſeiſet.	ſeiſei.
407	24	may waine her.	may waiue her.

ANGLIÆ HEPTARCHIA.

¶ The exposition of this Map of the English *Heptarchie*, or seauen Kingdomes.

TO the ende, that it may be vnderstoode, what is ment by the tearmes of Eastsaxons, Westsaxons, Mercia, Northumberland, and such other, of which there is common mention in the Treatise folowing: I haue thought good to prefixe a chard of the seauen sundry Kingdomes into the whiche this Realme was sometime diuided. But yet, for the better and more plaine explication of the matter, it shall bee good first to know, that all these Nations following haue had to doe within this our Countrie: The Brittons, the Romanes, the Scottes and Pictes, the Saxons, the Danes, and the Normanes.

The Brytaines.

The Bryttons (after the Samothees, and Albionees, whiche be of no great fame in our history) were the most auncient Inhabitantes of this land, and possessed it in peace, vntil Iulius Cæsar (the Romane Emperour) inuaded them: for so muche may a man gather of Horace his wordes, where he sayeth,

Intactus aut Brytannus,
Sacra vt descenderet catenatus via. &c.

These therefore weare by Iulius Cæsar subdued to the Romane Empyre, and their country made a tributarie Prouince: in whiche case it continued many yeares together, vntyll at the length they being greiuously vexed with the Pictes and Scottes their neighbours on the North, and being vtterly voide of all hope of aide to bee had from the Romanes their patrons (who also at the same time weare sore afflicted with the inuasion of the Hunnes, and Vandales, like barbarous nations) they weare enforced to seeke for further helpe: And therefore sent into Germanie, from whence they receaued hyred

ſouldiours, of the Nations called Saxons, Iutes, and Angles, vnder the conduicte of Hengiſt and Horſa, two naturall brethren, and both verie valiant Captaines.

The Scots & pictes.

These Scots (as them ſelues do write) weare a people of Scythia, that came firſt into Spaine, then into Ireland, and from thence to the North part of Britaine our Iland, where they yet inhabit: They were called Scots, or Scyttes, of Scyttan, which is to ſhoote: The Pictes alſo came from the ſame place after them, and occupied the parts where VVeſtmorland and Galoway now be. And they were called Pictes, either for that they vſed to paynte their bodies, to the ende to ſeeme the more terrible, or els of the worde πυκτης, which ſignifieth a Champion, by reaſon of their great courage and hardineſſe.

The Saxõs, Iutes, and Angles.

The Saxons, Iutes, & Angles, weare the Germains that came ouer, (as we haue ſaide) in aide of the Britons, of which the firſt ſorte inhabited Saxonie: the ſeconde were of Gotland, and therfore called Gutes, or Gottes: The thirde weare of Angria, or Anglia, a country adioynnig to Saxonie, of which the Duke of Saxonie is Lorde till this day, and beareth the name therof in his ſtile, or title of honour, and of theſe laſt we all be called Angli, Engliſh men.

These Germaines, for a ſeaſon ſerued againſt the Scots, and Picts: But afterwarde (entiſed by the pleaſure of this countrey, and the fraude of the enemies) they ioyned handes with them, and all at once ſet vpon the Britons that brought them in: and ſo, driuing them into Fraunce, Wales, and Cornwall, poſſeſſed their dwelling places, and diuided the countrye amongſt themſelues. Howbeit, they alſo wãted not their plague: For after that they had long warred one vpon another, for the enlarging of their particular kingdomes, and had at the laſt

last so beaten ỹ one the other, that the whole was by the Westsaxons reduced into one entier Monarchie, sodainly the Danes (a people of Norway, & Denmarke) came vpon them, and after much mischiefe done, in the ende toke the crowne quite and cleane from them.

But they were expulsed after thirtie yeares trouble, and the Englishe and Saxon Nation restoared to the royall dignitie: which yet they enioyed not many yeares after. For straight vpon the death of Edward the Confessor, William of Normandy (whose people at the first came from Norway also, and were therfore called Normans) demaunded the Crowne, and wan it of Harold in the Fielde, whose posteritie holdeth it tyll this day. The Normans.

Thus muche of the Nations, that haue had interest in this Realme: Now to our purpose, that is, to the diuision of the same into the sundrye kingdomes vnder the Saxons. And although (by reason of the continuall contention that was amongst them for enlarging their bounds) there can no certaine limits of their kingdomes be appointed, yet wee wil go as neare the trouth as wee can, and folow the best approued authours that haue written thereof. The seuen kingdomes

The first kingdome therefore, was called the Kingdome of the Westsaxons, bicause it was in the West parte of the Realme, and it comprehended the whole Shires of Southampton, Berk, Wilton, Dorset, and Somerset, besides some partes of Surrey, Glouceſter, and Deuonshyre: As for the residue of Deuonshyre, and whole Cornwall, the Britons reteyned it, whose language is not there as yet forgotten. 1

The seconde, was the Southsaxon Kingdome, (so termed bicause it lay South) and conteined whole Sussex, and the remaine of Surrey. 2

3 The thirde, was the Kentish kingdome, and had for the most part the same boundes, ỹ the Shyre of Kent yet hath, although at some tyme, and by the prowes of some king, it was extended muche further.

4 The kingdome of Estsex, or of the Estsaxons was the fourth, which was named of the situation also, and included the whole Shires of Estsex, and Midlesex, with some portion of Hartfordshyre.

5 The fifte, was of the East Angles, or East Englishmen, consisting of the Ile of Elye, and the Shyres of Norfolke, Suffolke, and Cambridge.

6 The kingdome of Mercia, or Mearclande, had the first place, which was so called of the Saxon woorde Meapc signifiyng a bounde, limit, or marke, as wee yet speake: and that, bicause it lay in the midst of this our Iland, as vpon the whiche al the residue of the kingdomes did bounde, and weare bordered. In this kingdome weare wholy these Shyres, Lincolne, Northampton, Rutlande, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, Chester, Derby, Notingham, Stafforde: And partly Hereford, Hartford, Warwick, Shropshire, and Glouceſterſhire.

7 Northumberlande (so called, because it laye North from the Riuer Humber) was the seauenth kingdome: and it enuironned Yorkshire, Durham, Northumberlande, Cumberlande, and Westmerlande wholy, and so muche of Lancashire besides, as was not in Mercia. This kingdome was for a season diuided into twayne, that is to say, Deira, and Bernicia, but for as muche as neyther that diuision endured long, nor the actes of their kings were greatly famous, I wyll not staye vpon them: But to the end it may appeare by what lawes and customes these kingdomes weare guided (for of them also wee must make mention in this history) I

will

will proceede to set foorth the rest of the vse of this chard of the English *Heptarchie*.

As eche Countrie therefore, hath his proper lawes, customes, and manners of lyfe, so no man ought to doubt but that these peoples, being aggregated of so many sundrye Nations, had their seuerall rules, orders, and institutes. Howbeit, amongst the rest those be moste famous, whiche our auncient writers call the Dane law, West-Saxon law, and Merchen law: The first of whiche was brought in by the Danes: The second was vsed amongst the west Saxons: and the last was exercised in the kingdome of Mercia: and yet not so exercised amongst themselues alone, but that they spred ouer some partes of the rest of the lande also, being eyther embraced for their equitie aboue the rest, or cõmaunded by suche the Kings as preuailed aboue others.

Three sorte of Lawes, in olde time.

To the Westsaxons law therfore, al suche were subiect, as inhabited the kingdomes of Kent, Sussex, or Westsex. 1

The Eastsaxons, Estangles, and they of the kingdome of Northũberland (al whiche were muche mingled with the Danes) lyued vnder the Danes lawe. 2

They of Mercia had their owne law, but not throwout: for after some mens opinions, the East and Northe parts of it liued after the law of the Danes also. 3

The Lawes of our time

Al these lawes, King William the Conquerour collected togeather, and (after a discreet view had) by aduice of his counsel allowed some, altered others, and quite abrogated a great many, in place of whiche he established the lawes of Normandie his owne countrey.

¶ The description and hystorie, of the Shyre of Kent.

These thinges be all handeled, in the inductiõ to the Topographical Dictionarie.

HAuing thus before hand exhibited in generalitie, the names, scituation, and compasse of the Realme, the number of the sondrye Nations inhabiting within the same, the seuerall lawes, languages, rites, and maners of the peoples, the conuersion of the countrie to christianitie, the diuisions and lymites of the Kingdomes, the beginnings and alterations of Bishoprickes, and such other things incident to the whole: Order now requireth, that I shew in perticular, the boundes of eche Shyre and Countie, the seuerall Regiments, Bishops Sees, Lasts, Hundrethes, Fraunchises, Liberties, Cities, Markets, Borroughs, Castles, Religious houses, and Scoles: The Portes, Hauens, Riuers, Waters, and Bridges: And finally, the Hilles and dales, Parkes, and forests, & whatsoeuer the singularities, within euery of the same. And bicause not only the Romanes and Saxons (that weare conquerours of this Realme) but also the Disciples of the Apostle Philip, and the messengers of Pope Gregory (that were conuerters of the people) arriued firste in Kent: and for that the same by commoditie of the Riuer of Thamise (the chief key of this Iland) firste openeth it selfe, and to the end also that such guests & strangers as shal vouchesafe to visite this our Britaine, may at their firste entry fynde such courtesie and intertainment, as frõ hencefoorth

The author determined to haue written this treatise, in latine.

forth they cease, either with Horace to cal vs, *Hospitibus feros*, or with others, *Feroces in Aduenas*, I wyll be their *Zenagogus*, or guide, and first shew them our countrie of Kent, the inhabitantes whereof, Cæsar himselfe in his Commentaries, confesseth to be of al others the most full of humanitie and gentlenesse.

Kent therefore, lying in the Southeast Region of this Realme, hath on the North the Riuer of Thamise, on the East the Sea, on the South the Sea and Sussex, and on the West Sussex and Surrey. It extendeth in length, from VVicombe in the frontiers of Surrey, to Dele at the Sea side, fyfty miles: And reacheth in bredth from Sandhirst (neare Robertsbridge in the edge of Sussex) to the Northeast pointe of the Ile of Greane, almost thirty miles, & so hath in circuit. 150. miles, or therabout. Situation of Kent.

It is called by Cæsar, and other auncient writers, Cancium, and Cancia in latine, which name (as I make coniecture) was framed out of Cainc, a woorde that (in the language of the Britaines, whom Cæsar at his arriuall founde inhabiting there) signifyeth, bowghes, or woods, and was imposed, by reason that this Countrie, both at that time, and also longe after, was in manner wholy ouergrowne with woode, as it shall hereafter in fyt place more plainly appeare. Kent, why so named.

The Aire in Kent, by reason that the Countrye is on sundry partes bordered wyth water, is somewhat thicke: for which cause (as also for that it is scituate nearest to the Sunne rising and furthest from the Northe pole of any part of the realme) it is temperate, not so colde by a great deale as Northumberlande, and yet in maner as warme as Cornwall. The Aire. The Soyle.

The Soile is for the most parte bountifull, consisting indifferently of arable, pasture, meadow and woodland, howbeit of these, wood occupieth the greatest portion

euen

euen till this day, except it bee towardes the East, which coast is more champaigne then the residue.

The Corne. It hathe Corne and Graine, common with other Shyres of the Realme: as Wheat, Rye, Barly, & Oats, in good plenty, saue onely, that in the Wealdish, or woody places, where of late daies they vsed muche Pomage, or Cider for want of Barley, now that lacke is more cõmõly supplyed with Oates.

The Poulse. Neither wanteth Kent such sorts of pulce, as the rest of the Realme yeeldeth, namely beanes, peason, & tares, whiche some (reteining the sound of the latine woord Vicia) call vetches, and which Polydor supposed not to be founde in England.

The Pasture. The pasture and meadowe, is not onely sufficient in proportion to the quantitie of the country it selfe for brée ding, but is comparable in fertilitie also to any other that is neare it, in so muche that it gayneth by fèeding.

The woods fruits. In fertile and fruitfull woodes and trées, this country is most flourything also, whether you respecte the masse of oke, Bœche & Chesten for cattail: or the fruit of apples, Peares, Cherries, & Ploumes for men: for besides great store of oke and bœche, it hathe whole woodes that beare Chestnutt, a mast (if I may so call it, and not rather a fruite, whereof euen delicate persons disdaine not to fœde) not commonly séene in other countries: But as for Orchards of Apples, and Gardeins of Cheries, and those of the most delicious and exquisite kindes that can be, no part of the Realme (that I know) hath them, either in such quantitie and number, or with such arte and industrie, set and planted. So that the Kentish man, most truely of al other, may say with him in Virgil,

Sunt nobis mitia poma,
Castaneæ molles, &c.

Touching

Touching domesticall cattel, as horses, mares, oxen, kine, and shæpe, Kent differeth not muche from others: onely this it challengeth as singular, that it bringeth forth the largest of stature in eche kinde of them: The like wherof also Polydore (in his history) confesseth of the Kentish poultrie. The Cattel.

Parkes of fallow Dære, and games of gray Conyes, it mayntayneth many, the one for pleasure, and the other for profit, as it may wel appeare by this, that within memorie almost the one halfe of the first sorte be disparked, and the number of warreyns continueth, if it do not increase dayly. Deere and Conyes.

As for red Dære, and blacke Conyes, it nourisheth them not, as hauing no great walkes of wast grounde for the one, and not tarying the tyme to rayse the gaine by the other: for, blacke conyes are kept partly for their skins, which haue their season in Winter: and Kent by the nearnesse to London, hath so quicke market of yong Rabbets, that it killeth this game chiefly in Summer.

There is no Mineral, or other profit digged out of the belly of the earth here, saue only that in certeine places they haue Mynes of Iron, quarreys of pauing stone, and pits of fat Marle. No mynes.

The Sea, and fresh waters, yéelde good and wholesome fishes competently, but yet neyther so muche in quantitie, nor suche in varietie, as some other coastes of the Realme doe afforde. And here let vs for a season leaue the Sea and the Soyle, and cast our eyes vpon the men. The fishe.

The people of this countrie, consisteth chiefly (as in other countries also) of the Gentrie, and the yeomanrie, of which the first be for the most parte, ἀρχοντες, gouernours, and the other altogether ἀρχομενοι, gouerned: whose possessions also were at the first distinguished, by the names of knight fee, and Gauelkinde: that former The people Socage, and Knightes seruice.

B. former

former being proper to the warriour, and this latter to the husbandman. But as nothing is more inconstant, thē the estate that wee haue in lands and liuing (if at the least I may call that an estate whiche neuer standeth) Euen so, long since these tenures haue ben so indifferētly mired & confounded, in the hands of eche sorte, ỹ there is not now any note of differēce to be gathered by them.

The Gentlemen. The gentlemen be not heere (throughout) of so auncient stockes as else where, especially in the partes nearer to London, from whiche citie (as it were from a certeine riche and wealthy seedplot) Courtiers, Lawyers, & Marchants be cōtinually translated, & do become new plants amongst them. Yet be their reuenues greater then any where else: whiche thing groweth not so muche by the quantitie of their possession, or by the fertilitie of their soyle, as by the benefit of the situation of the countrie it selfe, whiche hath al that good neighbourhood, that Marc. Cato, and other olde authors in husbandrie require to a wel placed graunge, that is to say, the Sea, the Riuer, a populous citie, and a well traded highway, by the cōmodities wherof, the superfluous fruites of the grounde be dearly sold, and consequently the land may yeld a greater rent. These gentlemen be also (for the most parte) acquainted with good letters, and especially trayned in the knowledge of the lawes: They vse to manure some large portion of their owne territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as also for their better increase in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the publique seruice, and in their own particular, & do vse hauking, hunting, and other disports, rather for their recreation, then for an occupation or passtime.

The yeomē The yeomanrie, or commune people (for so they be called of the Saxon word Zemen which signifieth common) is no where more free, and ioly, then in this shyre:

for

for besides that they them selues say in a clayme (made by them in the time of King Edwarde the first) that the cõmunaltie of Kent was neuer vanquished by the Conquerour, but yelded it selfe by composition, And besides that Geruasius affirmeth, that the forward in al battels belongeth to them (by a certein præeminence) in right of their manhood, It is agreed by all men, that there were neuer any bondmẽ (or villaines, as the law calleth thẽ) in Kent. Neither be they here so muche bounden to the gentrie by Copyhold, or custumarie tenures, as the inhabitantes of the westerne countries of the Realme be, nor at all indaũgered by the fœble holde of tenant right, (which is but a discent of a tenancie at wil) as the cõmon people in the Northren parts be: for Copyhold tenure is rare in Kent, and tenant right not heard of at al: But in place of these, the custome of Gauelkind preuayling euery where, in manner euery man is a freeholder, and hath some part of his own to liue vpon. And in this their estate, they please them selues, and ioy excedingly, in so much, as a man may find sundry yeomẽ (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not yet for all that chaũge their condition, nor desire to be apparayled with the titles of Gentrie. Neither is this any cause of disdain, or of alienation of ỹ good myndes of the one sort from the other: for no where else in al this realme, is the commõ people more willingly gouerned. To be short, they be most commonly ciuil, iust, & bountiful, so that the estate of the old franklyns & yeomen of England, eyther yet liueth in Kent, or else it is quite dead & departed out of ỹ realme for altogether.

As touching the artificers of this shire, they be either such as labour in the artes that be handmaidens to husbandry, or els workers in stone, Iron, & woodfuel, or else makers of coloured woollẽ clothes: in which last feat they excell, as from whome is drawne both sufficient stoare The Artificers.

to furnishe the weare of the best sort of our owne nation at home, and great plentie also to be trãsported to other forreine countries abroad. Thus muche I had summarily to say, of the condition of the countrie, and countrie men, Nowe therfore (God assisting myne enterprise) I will goe in hande with the hystorie.

The first inhabitation of England.

We read in the first booke of Moses, that after suche time as the order of nature was destroyed by the generall floude, and repaired again by the mercy of almighty God, the whole earth was ouerspred in processe of time, by the propagation of mankinde that came of the loines of Sem, Cham, and Iaphet. By which authoritie, we are throughly certified, that all the nations of the worlde, must of necessitie deriue their Pedegrées from the cuntrie of Chaldee (or some place nighe vnto it) where the Arke of Noah rested:

The errour of those, whiche say, that the Brytons weare *Indigenæ*.

And therfore, I will not here eyther doubt, or debate to and fro, as Cæsar, Cornel. tacit. Polydore, and others doe, whether the first inhabitantes of this Ilande were (*Aliunde aduecti*, and *aduenæ*) that is, translated and brought out of some other countrie to dwell here, or no: Or yet affirme, as the same Cæsar doth, that some, or (as Diodor. Siculus writeth) that all the Britanes weare *indigenæ*, the naturall borne people of that countrie, and that *ab origine*, euen from the first beginning: for to take the one way of these, or the other, would but leade vs to distrust the infallible Scriptures of God concerning the creation and propagation of mankynde, and to trust the wretched vanitie of opinion that the Gentiles had, and namely the Atheniens, who, the better to aduance their antiquitie, were wont to vaunt, That they only (forsoth) of al the Grecians were αὐτοχθονες, that is to say, *Satiui, & indigenæ terræ parentis*, The very natural seeds, stocks, & ympes, springing out of their good mother ỹ same

same earth where they dwelt, and not brought from elswhere. We reade likewise in the same book of Moses, ℣ the Iles of the Gentiles were diuided into their Kingdoms and nations, by suche as descended of the children of Iapheth. Whereupon, as the Italians in their histories deriue themselues from Gomer the first sonne of Iapheth: the Spaniardes from Tubal his fifte Sonne: and the Germanes from Thuysco (whom as they say, Moses calleth Ascenas) the eldest sonne of Gomer: Euen so, the late learned, and yet best trauayled in the histories of our countrey, reiecting the fonde dreames of doting Monkes and fabling Frears, do collect out of Herodotus, Berosus, and others the most graue and auncient authors, that one Samothes, the sixth sonne of Iapheth, (whome Cæsar in his commentaries calleth Dis, and Moses nameth Mesech) did about 250. yeares after the generall inundation of the world) take vpon him the first dominion of these countreis in Europe, which are now known by the names of Fraunce and Britaine, and the inhabitantes thereof of long time called Celtæ, or rather κελκταὶ of the Verbe κελκτίζειν for they speciall skill in ryding. That is to say Ryders: and to Ride.

Of this mans name (say they) the first inhabiters of England weare called Samothæi, by the space of 300. yeares, or more: About which time *Albion Mareoticus* (the sonne of Neptune, or rather *Nepthuim*, as Moses writeth it, and descended of the race of Cham,) inuaded the Ile, conquered the inhabitantes, mixed them with his owne people, and called them all after his owne name Albionees, and the countrey it selfe Albion. An. mundi. 2219.

Sixe hundreth and eight yeares (or theraboutes) after this also, Brutus Iulius (as all our common historiens haue it) entered this Iland with 324. ships, laden with the remaines of Troye, and he likewise, both subAn. ante Christum 1142.

dued all the former peoples that he found heere to his owne obedience, and also altered their name after his owne calling: So that from thencefoorth they were named Britaines, the termes of *Samothees*, and *Albionees* being quite and cleane abolished. Now, out of these things thus alledged, I might (as mee thinketh) draw probable coniecture, that Kent which we haue in hand, was the first inhabited part of all this our Iland.

Kent, the first inhabited part of England.

For if it be true, that maister Bale in his Centuries confesseth, namely, that *Samothes* began his dominion ouer this Realme almost. 150. yeres after suche tyme as he first arriued in that part of Fraunce which is called Celtique and had planted his people there, what can be more likely, then that he came out of Fraunce first into Kent? seeing that parte (of all others) was moste neare vnto him, and only of all the Iland might be discerned out of the countrie where he was. And the selfe same reason Cæsar vseth, to proue, that the borderers on the South Sea side of this land were *Aduenæ*, and brought out of Fraunce, although he was perswaded, that the dwellers within the midle partes of the Countrie were (*Indigenæ*,) as we haue already touched. But I will procæde in the hystorie.

Foure Kings in Kent.

Howsoeuer that bee therefore, Cæsar himselfe witnesseth, that at the time of his arriuall in this Iland, the people were by one common name called Britaines: And that Kent was then diuided into foure petite Kingdomes, which were gouerned by *Cantullus*, *Taximagul*, *Cingetorix*, and *Segonax*: who, hauing seuerally subiect to their Dominions certain Cities with the territories adioyning vnto them (after the manner of the Dukedomes, or Estates of Italie, at this day) extended their boundes (as it may be gathered) ouer the whole countries of Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, at the least.

This

This kind of Regalitie, Kent retained not many yeares after, because the Britain Kings, succeeding Cæsars conquest, & yelding tribute to ỹ Romanes, reduced not only these partes, but in manner the whole Realme also, into one entier Monarchie. So that in course of time, and vnder the reigne of King Vortiger, Kent was ruled by a Lieutenant, or Viceroy, called *Guorongus*, as William of Malmesbury witnesseth. But it was not long, before these Britaines were so weakned, partly by intestine dissentiõ amongst themselues, and partly by incursions of their neighbours the Scots, & Picts, that (the periode of this their estate also drawing on) Vortiger their King was compelled to inuite for ayde the Saxons, Iutes, and Angles; three sortes of the Germane nation: who, in steade of doing that which they came for, and of deliuering the Britaines from their former oppression, ioyned with their enemies (*Thessala fide*, as the adage is) & brought vpon them a more grieuous calamity and conquest, subduing the people, suppressing religion, and departing (in manner) the whole land amongest them selues. So that now Kent recouered the title of a seueral Kingdome againe, although not al one, and the verie same in limittes with the former foure, yet nothing inferiour in power, estimation, or compasse.

But one King in Kent.

Of whiche this newly reuiued regiment, Hengist the chiefe leader of the Germanes became the first author and patrone. For he, finding him selfe placed by King Vortiger for his owne habitation at Thanet in this Shire, and seing a great part of his power bestowed in Garrison against the Scottes vnder Ohtha his Brother, and Ebusa his Sonne in the North Countrey, and perceyuing moreouer, that he was arryued out of a moste barren Countrie into this

plentifull Iland (with the commodities wherof he was inestimablie delighted) he abandoned al care of returne to his natiue soyle, and determined to make here a seate for him selfe and his posteritie. For helpes whereunto, although he had on thone side, his owne prowesse, the manhode of his warlike nation, their nomber, and necessitie: and on the other side, the effeminate cowardise and voluptuousnes of King Vortiger, the weakenes of the Britains themselues, and the aduauntage of the Scottes and Pictes their auncient enemies, so that he might with plaine force haue brought his purpose to passe: yet he chose rather to atchieue his desire by faire meanes, and colour of amitie, a way, though not so hastie as the former, yet more spedie then that, or any other. Espying therfore, that king Vortiger was muche delighted in womens companie, and knowing wel, that *Sine Cerere & Libero, friget Venus*, he bad him to a solemn Banket, and after that he had (according to the manner of Germanie yet continuing) well plied him with pots, he let slippe before him a faire gentlewoman, his owne daughter, called Roxena, or Rowen, which being instructed before hand how to behaue her self, most amiablie presented him with a goblet of wine, saying in her owne language, Pær hæile hlaford cynyng: wessail Lord King, that is to say, be merie Lord King: wyth which her daliance, the king was so delighted, that he not onely vouchesafed to pledge her, but desired also to perfourm it in the right manner of her owne countrey. And therefore he answered (as he was taught) vnto her againe, Opine hæile: drinke merely. Which when she had done, himselfe toke the cuppe, and pledged her so hartely, that from thencefoorth he could neuer be in rest, vntil he had obtained her to wife, litle weighing, eyther howe deeply he had endaungered his conscience in matching

The first wasseling cuppe.

The issue of an vngodly mariage.

thing him selfe with a heathen wooman, or how greatly he had hazarded his Crowne by ioyning handes with so mighty a forein Nation.

At the time of this mariage, Hengist (labouring by all meanes to bring in his owne Countrie men) begged of the King the territories of Kent, Essex, Midlesex, and Suffolke, (then knowen by other names) pretending in word, that he would, in consideration thereof, kéep out *Aurel. Ambrose*, (a competitor of the crowne) whose arrival King Vortiger much feared, But meaning in déede, to make thereby a key to let into the Realme multitudes of Germanes, for furtherance of his ambitious desire and purpose: which thing in processe of time he brought to passe, not onely creating himselfe and his posteritie Kings of a large quarter, but also thereby shewing the way and entrie, howe others of his nation might follow, and doe the like.

And thus Kent, being once againe (as I saide) reduced into a Kingdome, continued in that estate, by the space of thrée hundreth thrée score and eight yeares, or thereabouts, in the handes of fiftéene successours, as the moste credible authours do reporte: Some others adde, Edbert, and Alric, and so make seuenténe in all, whose names doe followe.

The Kings of Kent.

1. Hengist, the first Germane.
2. Oesc.
3. Occa.
4. Hermenric: or Ermenric.
5. Ethelbert, the first christened.
6. Eadbald.
7. Erconbert, the first that commaunded the obseruation of Lent, in this shire.

8. Egbert.
9. Lothar.
10. Eadric.

After his death, Nidred and Wibbard vsurped, by the space of seuen yeares, and therfore are not registred in the *Catalogue* of the lawfull Kings.

11. Wightred, he built Sainct Martines at Douer.
12. Edbert, added by some.
13. Ethelbert.
14. Alric, added also, by some.
15. Eadbert Pren, or Edelbert Pren.
16. Cuthred.
17. Baldred.

Now, although it might here seeme conuenient, before I passed any further, to disclose suche memorable things, as haue chaunced during the reignes of al these forenamed Kings: yet for asmuche as my purpose specially is to write a Topographie, or description of places, and no Chronographie, or storie of times, (although I must now and then vse bothe, since the one can not fully be perfourmed without enterlacing the other.) and for that also I shal haue iust occasion hereafter in the particulars of this Shyre, to disclose many of the same, I will at this present, and that by way of digression only, make report of one or two occurrents that happened vnder Ethelbert, & Eadric, two Kings of this countrey.

Ethelbert, the King of Kent.

This Ethelbert, besides that he mightely enlarged the boundes of his owne Kingdome, extending the same euen to the riuer of Humber, was also the first King (amongst the Saxons, inhabiting this land) that promoted the kingdome of Christ, as to whome it pleased almighty God

ty God to break the bread of his holy word and gospel, through the ministerie and preaching of Augustine the Moncke, that was sent from Rome by Pope Gregorie surnamed the great: amongst the Saxons I saide, least any man should thinke, that eyther the faith of Christe, was not heare at all, or not so purely preached, before the comming of that Augustine. For it is past all doubt, by the stoaries of all Countries, and by the testimonie of Beda him selfe (being a Saxon) that the Britons embraced the religion of Christ within this Iland, many hundreth yeares before Gregories time: whether in purer sorte then he sent it hither, or no, let them iudge that knowe, that he was called (worthely) *Pater Cæremoniarum*, and that may yet see in Beda, and others, what trūpery crept into the church of God in his time and by his permission, Eadric the other King succeeded in Kent, after Lotharius, who, because he rather reigned by lust, then ruled by lawe, incurred the hatred of his people, and was inuaded by Ceadwalla (King of West-sex) and Mull his brother: whiche entring the countrie, and finding no resistance, herryed it from the one end to the other: & not thus contented, Ceadwalla, in reuenge of his brother Muls death, (whome the countrie people had cruelly slaine in a house, that he had taken for his succour) entred this countrie the second time, and fleying the people, spoiled it without all pitie. And yet not satisfied with all this, he suffered the quarrell to discend to Ina his successour, who ceased not to vnquiet the people of this Shyre, till they agreed to pay him 30000. Markes in golde, for his desired amendes. 527

Eadric, the King of Kent.

These be the matters that I had to note in ỹ reignes of these two Kings: as for the rest, I passe them ouer to their fit titles, as things rather perteining to some peculiar places, then incident to the body of the whole

Shire, and will now prosecute the residue.

827 In the time of this Baldred, that standeth last in the table of the Kings, Kent was united by King Egbert (who last of all chaunged the name of the people, and called them Englishmen) vnto the Westsaxon Kingdome, which in the ende became Ladie and maistres of al the rest of the kingdomes also: and it was from thencefoorth wholy gouerned after the Westsaxon law, as in the Mappe of the tripartite lawes of this Realme hathe appeared, vntil suche time as King Alfred first diuided the whole Realme into particular Shires, vpon this occasion following.

First name of Englishmen.

Beginning of Shires.

The Danes, bothe in his time, and before, had flocked by sea to the coastes of this land in great numbers, some times walking and spoiling with sword, and fire, where soeuer they might arriue: and sometymes taking with them greate booties to their Ships without doing any further harme: which thing (continuing for many yeares togeather) caused the husbandmen to abandon their tillage, and gaue occasion and hardinesse to euill disposed persons to fall to the like pillage, and robberie: The whiche, the better to cloke their mischief withall, feigned them selues to bee Danishe Pirates, and would some time come on land in one part, and some time in an other, driuing great spoyles (as the Danes had done) to theire shippes before theim. The good king
892. Alfred therefore, that had merueilously trauailed in repulsing the barbarous Danes, espying this outrage, and thinking it no lesse the parte of a politique Prince, to rote out the noisome subiect, then to hold out the forein enemie, by aduice of his counsail, and by the example of Moses (which followed the counsaile of Ietro, his father in law) diuided the whole Realme into certein parts, or Sections (being two and thirtie in number, as I gesse) whiche

whiche of the Saxon worde Scýpan, signifiyng to cut, he termed shires, or (as we yet speake) shares, and portions: and appointed ouer euery one shyre, an Earle, or Alderman (or both) to whome he committed the gouernment and rule of the same.

These shyres he also brake into smaller parts, whereof some were called Lathes, of the worde ȝelaþian, which is, to assemble together: others, hundreds, bycause they conteyned iurisdiction ouer an hundreth pledges: and others, Tithings, so named, bycause there were in eche of them to the number of ten persons, whereof eche one was suretie and pledge for others good abearing. He ordeined furthermore, that euery man shoulde procure him selfe to be receiued into some Tithing, and that if any were founde of so small credite, that his neighbours woulde not become pledge for him, he should forthwith be cõmitted to prison, least he might do harme abroade.

Lathes.

Hundreds.

Tythings.

By this deuice it came to passe, that good subiectes (the trauailing Bées of the Realme) resorted safely to their labors againe, and the euil and idle Droanes were driuen cleane out of the hyue of the common wealth: so that in short time, the whole Realme tasted of the swéet hony of this blessed peace, and tranquilitie.

Some shadow I do confesse, of this King Alfredes politique institution, remayneth euen til this day in those courts which we cal Leetes, where these pledges be yet named *franciplegij*, of ẏ worde ꝼꝛeoborȝh, which is a frée pledge: But if the very Image it self were amongst vs, who séeth not what benefit would ensue thereby, as wel towardes the suppression of busie théeues, as for the correction of idle vagabounds, whiche be the very séede of robbers and théeues. But leauing this matter to suche as beare the sworde, I will plye my penne, and goe forwarde,

Thus muche therefore I thought good, nowe at the first to open, the more at large, bicause it may serue generally for all Shyres, and shall hereafter deliuer me frō often repetition of one thing. Where, by the way, (least I might seeme to haue forgotten the Shire that I haue presently in hand) it is to be noted, that that which in the west coūtrey was at that time, (and yet is) called, a Tithing, is in Kent termed a Borow, of the Saxon woord, borh, which signifieth a Pledge, or a suretie: and the chiefe of these pledges, which the Westernmen call a Tithingman, they of Kent name a Borsholder, of the Saxon woordes borhes ealdor, that is to say, the most Auncient, or elder of the Pledges, whiche thinge beeing vnderstood, the matter will come all to one ende, and I may go forward.

Borsholder, & Tithingman.

1066. In this plight therfore, both this Shyre of Kent, and al the residue of the Shyres of this Realme, were found, when William the Duke of Normandie inuaded this Realme: at whose hands the cominaltie of Kent, obteyned with great honour, the continuation of their auncient vsages, notwithstanding that the whole Realme besides suffered alteration and chaunge.

Kent keepeth her olde customes.

For proofe whereof, I will call to witnesse Thomas Spot, sometimes a Moncke and Chronicler of saint Augustines at Canterbury, who, if he shall seeme to weake to giue sufficient authoritie to the tale, bycause he only (of all the Storiers that I haue seene) reporteth it, Yet, forasmuch as I my selfe first published that note out of his historie, and for that the matter it selfe also is neither incredible, nor vnlikely, (the rather bycause this Shyre, euen vnto this day, enioyeth the custome of giue all kyn discent, dower of the moytie, frēdome of birth, & sundrie other vsages muche different from other countries, I neither well may, ne will at all sticke, nowe eftsoones to rehearse it.

Gauelkyn.

As-

After such tyme (saith he) as Duke William the Conquerour had ouerthrowne King Harold in the field, at Battel in Sussex, and had receiued the Londoners to mercy, he marched with his army toward the Castle of Douer, thinking thereby to haue brought in subiection this countrie of Kent also. But Stigande, the Archebishop of Canterbury, and Egelsine the Abbat of saint Augustines, perceauing the daūger, assembled the countrie men together, and laide before them the intollerable pride of the Normanes that inuaded them, & their owne miserable condition, if they should yelde vnto them. By whiche meanes, they so enraged the cōmen people, that they ran foorth with to weapon, and méeting at Swanscombe, elected the Archbishop and the Abbat for their captaines: This done, eache man gotte him a grēne boughe in his hand, and bare it ouer his head, in suche sort, as when the Duke approched, he was muche amased therewith, thinking at the first, that it had ben some miraculous wood, that moued towards him: But they as sone as hee came within hearing, caste away their boughes from them, and at the sounde of a trumpet bewraied their weapons, and withall dispatched towards him a messenger, which spake vnto him in this manner. The commons of Kent (most noble Duke) are readie to offer thee, eyther peace, or warre, at thine own choyse, and election: peace with their faithfull obedience, if thou wilt permit them to enioy their ancient liberties: warre, and that moste deadly, if thou deny it them. 1067.

Kent is ab Anno Coniuncta anny in Eng for the Gouernality

Meeting at Swanscombe.

Now when the Duke heard this, and considered that the daunger of deniall was great, and that the thing desired was but smal, he forthwith, more wisely then willingly, yealded to their request: And by this meane both he receiued Douer Castle, & the Countrie to obedience, & they only of all England, (as shall hereafter appeare (obtained for euer their accustomed priuiledges.

And

And thus then hath it appeared (so shortly, as I could) what hath bene the estate and gouernment of this coũtrie, from the arriuall of Iulius Cæsar, (the first Romane that conquered this Realme) euen to this present day. Now therfore, I will set before the Readers eye in Table, a plaine particular of the whole shyre, wherein, to the end, that vnder one labour double commoditie may be reaped, I will not onely diuide it into the seuerall Lathes, hundreds, townes, and borowes, But also set ouer against eche towne and place, suche summes of money, (as by reporte of the recorde of the. 13. yeare of her Maiesties reigne) was leuied in the name of a Tenth and Fiftene, vpon euery of the same: which being done, I will haste me to the description of such places, as either faythfull information by word, or credible hystorie in writing, hath hitherto ministred me.

The

The Lathe of S. Augustines.

Hundreth of *Wingham.*

Borowe of *Wingham.* lxbijs.j.d.
Borowe of *Rollinge.* lxbij.s.j.d.
Borowe of *Nouington.* lxbij.s.j.d.
Borowe of *Godestone.* lxbij.s.i.d.
Borowe of *Denne.* lxbij.s.j.d.
Borowe of *Twytham.* xxxiij.s.ix.d.
Borowe of *Wimlingswold.* xxxiij.s.ix.d.
Borowe of *Kelington.* xxxiij.s.vij.d.
Borowe of *Gythorne.* xxvj.s.ij.d.
The parish of *Ashe,* with the Borow of *Wyderton.* xxiij.l.xij.s.iij.d.

Summe.xlvj.l.xiiij.s.x.d.

Hundreth of *Preston.*

Towne of *Preston.* v.l.ix.s.x.d.
Towne of of *Elmestone.* l.s.

Sum.vij.l.xix.s.x.d.

Hundreth of *Ringeslowe.*

Towne of *Woode.* iiij.l.vij.s.viij.d.
Towne of *Monketon.* iij.l.
Towne of *Mynster.* xv.l.
Towne of *S. Laurence.* xvij.l.xiij.s.iiji.d
Towne of *S. Peter.* xv.l.xvij.s.
Towne of *S. John.* xxiij.l.xij.s.
Towne of *S. Gyles.* xv.s.
Towne of *S. Nicholas.* x.l.vij.s.
Towne of *All Saincles.* iiij.l.vij.s.iiij.d.
Towne of *Byrchingstone.* viij.l.xv.s.iij.d.

Sum.Cvij.l.xiij.s.vij.d.

Hundreth of *Downhãford.*
- Towne of *Staple.* iiij.l.vij.s.
- Towne of *Adesham.* iiij.l.ix.s.
- Towne of *Wykham.* vij.l.xiiij.s.x.d.
- Towne of *Littleborne.* vij.l.x.iiij.s.
- Towne of *Well.* vj.l.xix.s.vj.d.

Sum.xxxj.l.iiij.s.iiij.d.

Hundreth of *Estrye.*
- Towne of *Chillenden.* xviij.s.
- Towne of *Berston.* vij.s.ij.d.
- Towne of *Nouington.* xx.s.
- Towne of *Tylueſtone.* vj.l.vj.s.iiij.d.
- Towne of *Wodneſborowe.* xv.l.x.s.x.d.
- Towne of *Eſtrye.* xiiij.l.xj.s.x.d.
- Towne of *Walderſhare.* xij.s.

Sum.xxxix.l.vj.s.ij.d.

Hundreth of *Kinghãford.*
- Borowe of *Dorme.* xxv.s.
- Borowe of *Kingſtone.* iij.l.viij.d.
- Borowe of *Outemeſton.* xxij.s.iiij.d.
- Borowe of *Berham.* xlij.s.iiij.d.
- Borowe of *Bereton.* xxiij.s.iiij.d.
- Borowe of *Sheluing.* xxviij.s.vj.d.
- Borowe of *Brethe.* xxij.s.iiij.d.

Sum.xj.l.v.s.vj.d.

Hundreth of *Petham.*
- Towne of *Petham.* vij.l.xij.s.viij.d.
- Towne of *Chartham.* viij.s.x.d.ob.
- Towne of *Waltham.* iiij.l.ij.s.v.d.

Sum.xij.l.iij.s.x.d.ob.

Towne

Towne of *Colred.* xxxix.s.
Towne of *Shebertswold.* lviij.s.
Towne of *Popeshal.* l.s.
Towne of *S. Margaret.* iij.l.
Towne of *Oxney.* xxvj.s.viij.d.ob.
Towne of *Westclif.* xxxj.s.
Towne of *Guston.* xxxiiij.s.
Towne of *Beawfield.* xxxix.s.
Hundreth of *Bewsbrough.*
Towne of *Charlton.* xlviij.s.
Towne of *Hougham.* iiij.l.
Towne of *Bucland.* xxviij.s.
Towne of *Reuer.* xl.s.
Towne of *Ewell.* lxvj.s.
Towne of *Leden.* xviij.s.q.
Towne of *Smalhead.* xij.s.iiij.d.
Towne of *Westlangden.* xx.s.
Sum. xxxij.l.xv.s.xj.d.ob.q.

Bozowe of *Fingleſham.* xxxix.s.
Bozowe of *Sholdon.* xl.s.
Bozowe of *Marten.* xxx.s.
Bozowe of *Eaſtlangdon.* xij.s.
Bozowe of *Aſheley.* xl.s.
Bozowe of *Sutton.* xviij.s.v.d.ob.
Hundreth of *Cornilo.*
Bozowe of *Mongeham Magna.* xl.s.
Bozowe of *Rippley.* xvj.s.
Bozowe of *Norborne.* xviij.s
Bozowe of *Deale.* xij.l.xix.s.
Bozowe of *Walmer.* iiij.l.v.s.viij.d.
Bozow of *Mongeham Parua.* xvij.s.
Towne of *Ringwolde.* viij.l.x.d.
Sum. xl.l.vj.s.xj.d.ob.

Hundreth of *Blengate*.
- Towne of *Sturey*. rij.l.xiiij.s.
- Towne of *Chistelet*, rij.l.xiiij.s.
- Towne of *Reculuer*. rij.l.xiiij.s.
- Towne of *Herne*. rij.l.xv.s.

Sum.l.l.xvij.s.

Hundreth of *Westgate*.
- Borowe of *Westgate*. ix.l.xix.s.ij.d.ob.
- Borowe of *Harbaldowne*. iiij.l.
- Borowe of *Hakington*. iiij.l.vj.s.
- Borowe of *Cokering*. iij.l.xiiij.s.
- Borowe of *Tunforde*. xxv.s.
- Borowe of *Rusheborne*. xxviij.s.x.d.
- Borowe of *Harwiche*. lvij.s.j.d.

Sum.xxviij.l.j.d.ob.

Hundreth of *Whitstaple*.
- Towne of *Bleane*. vij.l.xj.s.ix.d.
- Towne of *Whitstaple*. vj.l.xv.s.
- Towne of *Natington*. xj.s.iiij.d.ob.q.

Sum.xiiij.l.xviij.s.j.d.ob.q.

Hundreth of *Bregge*.
- Towne of *Patriksborne*. iij.l.xvj.s.
- Towne of *Bekesborne*. iij.l.xviij.s.
- Towne of *Bregge*. xv.s.
- Towne of *Blackmanbury*. xxiij.s.
- Towne of litle *Harden*. xxviij.s.
- Towne of *Natindon*. xxviij.s.
- Towne of great *Harden*. xxix.s.

Sum.xiiij.l.ij.s.

Towne of *Sesalter*. iij.l.vj.s.viij.d.

Summe of this whole Lathe of *S. Augustines*. CCCCxxvj.l.xv.s.

The

The Lathe of Shepvvay.

Hundreth of *S. Martine.*

The towne of *Newchurche.* xx.s.iij.d.
The towne of *S. Maries.* xlix.s.
The towne of *Hope.* xij.l.vij.s.x.d.ob.
The towne of *S. Martine.* xiiij.s.ijd.
The towne of *S. Clement.* l.s.iiij.d.ob.
The towne of *Iuechurche.* lxviij.s.j.d.
The towne of *Medley.* iiij.s.ij.d.
Sum. xxij.l.xiij.s.xj.d.

Hundreth of *Langport.*

The towne of *S. Nicholas.* xvj.s.
The towne of *Lyd.* ix.l.ij.s.iiij.d.
The towne of *Rompney.* xiij.s.iiij.d.
The towne of *Hope.* xxix.s.
Sum. xij.l.viij.d.

Hundreth of *Alowsbredge*

The towne of *Snargate.* lvij.s.xj.d.
The towne of *Brenset.* iiij.l.ij.d.
The towne of *Brokeland.* lxxvij.s.
The towne of *Fayrefeld* xliiij.s.ix.d.
The towne of *Snaue.* xxxij.s.vj.d.ob.
The towne of *Iuechurche.* xxxj.s.iiij.d.
The towne of *Newchurche.* vij.s.i.d.ob.
Sum. xvj.l.x.s.x.d.

Hundreth of *Byrcholte Franchesse.*

The towne of *Aldington.* iiij.l.x.s.ob.
The towne of *Mersham.* viij.s.x.d.
Sum. iiij.l.xviij.s.x.d.ob.

Hundreth of *Newchurch.*
- The towne of *Bylsington.* liij.s.viij.d.
- The towne of *Newchurche.* xxiij.s.ij.d.
- The towne of *Roking.* l.s.vj.d.
- The towne of *Snaue.* viij.s.iiij.d.
- The towne of *S. Marie.* xxiiij.s.iiij.d.

Sum. ix.l.

Hundreth of *Stowting.*
- The towne of *Elmested.* lxij.s.ix.d.
- The towne of *Scelling.* xix.s.ij.d.
- The towne of *Waltham.* xxj.s. vij.d.
- The towne of *Stowting.* xxx.s.xj.d
- The towne of *Horton.* liiij.s.viij.d.ob.
- The towne of *Stanford.* xxvj.s.x.d.ob.

Sum.xj.l.vj.s.

Hundreth of *Louingborough.*
- The towne of *Eleham.* xvj.l.xij.d
- The towne of *Acryse.* vij.s.viij.d.
- The towne of *Hardresse.* xxix.s.iiij.d.
- The towne of *Stelling.* xxx.s.j.d.ob.
- The towne of *Lyminge.* ix.l.xb.s.viij.d.
- The towne of *Paddlesworth.* xviij.s.iij.d.ob.

Sum.xxx.l.ij.s.j.d.

Hundreth of *Strete.*
- Towne of *Limeane.* lxxb.s.j.d.
- Towne of *Aldington.* xxiij.s.vij.d.ob.
- Towne of *Sellinge.* vj.l.xj.s.ix.d.
- Towne of *Bonnington.* xij.s.ix.d.
- Towne of *Herste.* xvij.s.vj.d.ob.
- Towne of *Westinghanger.* xvj.s.xj.d.ob.q

Sum.xiij l.xvij.s.viij.d.ob.q

Hundreth of *Oxeney.*
- Towne of *Wyttresham.* lvj.s.j.d.
- Towne of *Stone.* lxxviij.s.iij.d.
- Towne of *Ebbene.* xj.s.vj.d.

Sum.vij.l.vj.s.xj.d.

Hundreth of *Heane*.
- Towne of *Saltwood*. vj.l.vij.s.viij.d.
- Towne of *Lymeane*. v.s.j.d.
- Towne of *Postling*. iiij.l.x.s.xj.d.

Sum.xj.l.iij.s.viij.d.

Hundreth of *Hame*.
- Towne of *Warehorne*. lij.s.v.d.
- Towne of *Shaddockherst*. v.s.ij.d.
- Towne of *Roking*. xxix.s.
- Towne of *Snaue*. x.s.ij.d.
- Towne of *Orlaston*. ix.s.ij.d.

Sum.Cv.s.xj.d.

Hundreth of *Worthe*.
- Towne of *Dymchurche*. lxj.s.x.d.
- Towne of *Bormershe*. iiij.l.viij.s.iiij.d.
- Towne of *Newchurche*. vj.s.ij.d.ob.
- Towne of *Estbredge*. xl.s.j.d.
- Towne of *Blackmanstone*. xij.s.
- Towne of *Westheathe*. xxiij.s.ij.d.q.
- Towne of *Lymen*. xxix.s.iij.d.ob.
- Towne of *Aldingweke*, and *Organsweke*. xxij.s.v.d.

Sum.xiiij.l.iij.s.iiij.d.q.

Hundreth of *Folkestone*.
- Towne of *Lyden*. xxxij.s.j.d.ob.
- Towne of *Swyngfeld*. Cvj.s.ix.d.
- Towne of *Akkam*. xiij.l.xvij.s.
- Towne of *Folkestone*. ix.l.v.s.v.d.ob.
- Towne of *Hawking*. xxv.s.vj.d.
- Towne of *Acryse*. xix.s.iiij.d.
- Towne of *Newington*. viij.l.xiiij.s.iiij.d.ob.
- Towne of *Cheriton*. iiij.l.ij.s.iij.d.

Sum.xlv.l.ij.s.ix.d.ob.

Summe of this whole Lath of *Shepway*. CCiij.l.xij.s.ix.d.ob.q.

The Lathe of Scray, or Shervvinhope.

Hundreth of Charte.

Aſhtiſſorde.	iij.l.ix.s.
Charte.	iiij.l.xvij.s.iiij.d.
Betriſden.	iij.l.ij.s.iij.d.
Hotheſielde.	xl.s.viij.d.ob.
Sum.	xiij.l.ix.s.ij.d.ob.

Hundreth of Longbridge.

Willeſbroughe.	liij.s.vj.d.
Kenington.	iij.l.x.s.vj.d.
Seuington.	xviij.s.vij.d.q.
Kingſnothe.	xxxj.s.vj.d.
Marſham.	xij.s.x.d.ob.
Hynxſell.	xiij.s.vj.d.ob.
Aſhetiſſorde.	lij.s.q.
Sum.	xij.l.xij.s.vj.d.ob.

Hundreth of Byrcholte.

Weſtbraborne.	xxxj.s.v.d.
Haſtingleyghe.	xxj.s.vj.d.ob.
Bircholte.	xx.s.iiij.d.ob.
Eaſtbraborne.	xix.s.viij.d.ob.
Sum.	iiij.l.xiij.s.ob.

Hundreth of Boughton vnder Bleane.

Graueney.	v.l.viij.s.iiij.d.
Harnehill.	iiij.l.xiiij.s.x.d.
Sellyng.	ix.l.
Boughton.	ix.l.v.s.vij.d.ob.q
Sum.	xxviij.l.
	viij.s.ix.d.ob.q.

Teneham.

Hundzethof Teneham.

- *Teneham.* ir.l.ij.s.ij.d.
- *Linstede.* ir.l.ir.s.iiij.d.
- *Eastchurche* and *Stonepit.* rriij.s.iiij.d.
- *Hedcorne.* rir.s.
- *Dodington.* bj.l.r.s.ij.d.
- *Iwade.* rj.s.

Sum. rrbij.l.rb.s.

Hundzethof Calehill.

- *Nashe.* rr.s.ij.d.
- *Felde.* rrriij.s.biij.d.
- *Hayslathe.* rrrbj.s.r.d.
- *Sandpit.* rrbij.s.bj.d.
- *Charte.* rl.s.r.d.
- *Welles.* rbiij.s.
- *Charing.* rlbj.s.bj.d.
- *Sandhill.* rrbj.s.bj.d.
- *Acton.* rbij.s.r.d.
- *Eastlenham.* rrrb.s.biij.d.
- *Stanforde.* rl.s.iiij.d.
- *Pluckley.* iij.l.
- *Edisley.* rrrb.s.
- *Halingarse.* rlb.s.iiij.d.
- *Sednor.* rliiij.s.ij.d.
- *Halmeste.* l.s.biij.d.
- *Sainct Iohns.* bij.s.bj.d.
- *Grenehill.* riij.s.iiij.d.

Sum. rrir.l.rir.s.r.d.

Hundzethof *Feuersham.*

Stone. rrrbiiij.s.
Preston. b.l.biij.s.rj.d.
Stallisfield. rlj.s.
Luddenham. iij.l.bj.s.biij.d
Ore. r.s.
Hartie. rrij.s.rj.d.
Dauington. iij.l.ij.s.biij.d.
Ospringe. iij.l.ij.s.b.d.
Feuersham. ir.l.rrij.d.ob.
Godnestone. rrir.s.biij.d.
Selling. rrrbiij.s.j.d.
Sheldwiche. iij.l.bij.s.b.d.
Throwly. b.l.rbij.s.biij.d.
Badlesmere. rrrij.s.ij.d.
Leueland. bj.s.r.d.
Neuenham. rlj.s.b.d.
Norton. rrr.s.
Boresfield. riij.s.iiij.d.
Boughton Malherb. rj.s.biij.d
Eseling. iij.l.j.s.j.d.
Sum. lij.l.iij.s.ir.d.ob.

Hundzethof *Tenterdene.*

Tenterdene. rij.l.bij.s.j.d.
Ebnye. rrrbij.s.r.d.
Sum. riiij.l.iiij.s.rj.d.

Hundzethof *Roluinden.*

Roluinden. iij.l.rj.s.r.d.
Benyndene. lviij.s biij.d.
Sum. bj.l.r.s.bj.

Bedyndene.

Hundzethof Barckley.
- Bedyndene. v.l.
- Benyndene. rrrix.s.
- Haldene. vj.s.
- Sucardene. rv.s.ij.d.ob.q.
- Hedcorne. riij.s.
- Fryttendene. vij.s.viij.d.
- Cranebrooke. iij.s.

Sum.ix.l.ij.s.ix.d.ob.q.

Hundzethof Blackborne.
- Appledore. rlv.s.v.d.q.
- Kenardington. rl.s.r.d.
- Woodchurch. v.l.rvj.s.ob.
- Warehorne. rvj.s.ij.d.
- Shadockesherst. viij.s.
- Haldene. iij.l.vj.s.r.d.
- Betrisdene. rviij.s.

Sum.rv.l.r.s.iij.d.ob.q.

Hundzethof Branfield.
- Hawkherst. iij.l.rviij.s.iiij.d.
- Cranebrooke. vj.s.viij.d.

Sum.iiij.l.v.s.

Hundzethof Cranebrooke.
- Biddendene. iij.s.vj.d.
- Cranebrooke. v.l.rvj.s.viij.d.
- Frittendene. rrrv.s.v.d.
- Stapleherst. rrviij.s.
- Hedcorne. r.s.r.d.
- Benyndene. rrr.s.r.d.
- Gowdherst. rriij.s.vj.d.

Sum.rij.l.viij.s.ix.d.

Hundzethof Selbritēdene.
- Newendene. viij.s.
- Sandherst. rrrv.s.r.d.
- Hawkherst. v.s.viij d.ob.
- Benyndene. rrj.s.ij.d.

Sum.iij.l.r.s.viij.d.ob.

Hundrethof Mardene.

Gowdherſt. xxxviij.ſ.iiij.d.
Stapleherſt. xvj.ſ.ix.d.
Marden. xix.ſ.viij.d.
Sum.iij.l.xiiij.ſ.viij.d.
Newendene. xxiiij.ſ.xj.d.ob.

The Balywike of Kay, in the Hundred of Mylton.

Tong. xliij.ſ.ix.d.
Rodmerſham. xix.ſ.vj.d.ob.
Kingſdowne. vj.ſ.vj.d.
Borden. viij.ſ.vj.d.
Tunſtall. iij.l.xij.ſ.iiij.d.
Bredgar. ix.ſ.
Morſton. xxvj.ſ.
Sum.ix.l.vj.ſ.vij.d.ob

The Balywike of Shepey, in the Hundred of Mylton.

Hundrethof Mylton.

Mynſter. xj.l.ix.d.
Eaſtchurche. xj.l.xiij.ſ.x.d.ob.
Wardon. iij.l.vj.ſ.iiij.d.
Leſdon. iiij.l.xvij.ſ.ix.d.
Sum.xxx.l.xviij.ſ.viij.d.ob.

The Balywike of Weſt, in the Hundred of Mylton.

Raynham. ix.l.xij.ſ.vj.d.ob.
Upchurche. vj.l.x.ſ.x.d.
Hartlyp. iij.l.xij.ſ.
Newenten. iiij.l.iiij.ſ.iiij.d.
Halſtone. xvj.ſ.
Stokebury. xx.ſ.v.d.
Sum.xv.l.xvj.ſ.j.d.ob.

The

The Balywike of Kay, in the Hundred of Mylton.

Sedingborne. vj.l.vij.s.ij.d
Bapchilde. iiij.l.ob.
Tong. xlvij.s.ij.d.
Rodmersham. lb.s.b.d.ob.
Bredgar. ix.s.vj.d.
Tunstall, viij.s.vj.d.
Morston. vij.s.viij.d.
Elmesley. xxvij.s.x.d.
Mylstede. xxxj.s.viij.d.
Kingsdowne. xxj.s.ob.
Sum.xx.l.xvj.s.ob.

Hundred of *Mylton.*

The Balywike of Borden, in the Hundred of Mylton.

Mylton. vij.l.x.s.vij.d.ob.
Stokebury. xx.s.
Bredgar. iij.l.xb.s.iiij.d.
Bycnore. xiij.d.
Borden. iiij.l.x.s.xj.d.
Sedingborne Parua. viij.s.vj.d
Tunstall. xb.s.viij.d.
Newington. xlj.s.ix.d.
Bobbing. liij.s.b.d.
Halstowe. xlij.s.iiij.d.
Iwade. xxviij.s.ix.d.
Sum.xxvj.l.viij.s.iiij.d.ob.

Hundreth of Felberoughe
- *Cartham.* Cxb.s.iiij.d.
- *Godmersham.* Cix.s.
- *Chiltham.* r.l.ij.s.ix.d.

Sum.rvj.l.vij.s.j.d.

Hundreth of *Wye.*
- *Bewbredge.* vj.l.viij.s.iiij.d.
- *Tremworthe.* lj.s.
- *Socombe.* iiij.l.vj.s.iij.d.ob.
- *Gotley.* xiiij.s.ix.d.
- *Bempston.* x.s.vj.d.
- *Wilmyngton.* x.s.vij.d.
- *Deane.* x.s.ij.d.ob.
- *Shotenden.* xix.s.iij.d.
- *Hellynge.* v.s.ob.
- *Eastwell.* lv.s.iij.d.ob.
- *Towne.* xxxviij.s.ix.d.ob.
- *Cocklescombe.* xlvj.s.iij.d.
- *Brompfordē.* xliij.s.ix.d.
- *Tokingham* nothing, bycause it is in decay.

Sum.xxvj.l.xij.d.ob.

The towne of *Osprenge.* v.l.ij.s.ij.d.

The Hundreth of *Marden.* vij.l.vj.s.x.d.

Summe of this whole Lathe of *Scray.* CCCCxij.l.xvij.s.x.d.ob.q.

The

The Lathe of Ayleſforde.

Hundreth of Chetham. { The towne of Chetham. } viij.l.r.s.

Hundreth of Gillingham, & Greane. { Gillingham & Greane. } xv.l.ix.d.ob.

Hundreth of Eythorde.

Berſtede.	xvi.ſs.iiij.d.
Vlcombe.	lix.s.
Otham.	xx.s.vj.d.
Wormeſell.	xxiij.s.viij.d.
Thorneham.	xlj.s.iiij.d.
Hedcorne.	xiiij.s.
Charte.	xxxv.s.j.d.
Boughton Maleherbe.	xviij.s.
Boughton Mouchelſey.	xliiij s.iiij.d.
Holingborne.	iiij.l.xiij.s.iiij.d.
Eaſt Sutton.	xxix.s.iiij.d.
Frenſtede.	x.s.
Leneham.	vj.l.vij.s.
Harryetſham.	lxiij.s.
Otterinden.	xij.s.ij.d.
Suttõ valance.	xlv.s.xj.d.ob.q
Leedes.	xlvj.s.viij.d.
Bromefeld.	iiij.s.vj.d.
Stokebery.	xxvj.s.
Langley.	xv.s.iiij.d.
Wychelynge.	iiij.s.xj.d.
Aldington.	xxv.s.viij.d.
Bycknore.	x.s.iiij.d.
Sum	xxxix.l.xviij.s. v.d.ob.q.

Maydeſtone.

Hundzethof Maydstone.

Maydestone.	rix.l.ix.s.ij.d.
Looſe.	rrriij.s.iiij.d.
Lynton & Crookherſt.	l.s.viij.d
Weſtre.	rliiij.s.ij.d.
Stone.	lrrviij.s.ij.d.
East Farleyghe.	rlv.s.j.d.ob.
Detlinge.	liij.s.iiij.d.
Boxley.	iiij.l.iij.s.iiij.d.
Sum.	rrrviij.l.rviij.s.iij.d.ob.

Hundzethof Chamell.

Chalke.	lix.s.
Hallinge.	rij.s.
Shorne.	iiij.l.rvj.s.iiij.d
Cowlinge.	rrrix.s.viij.d.
Higham.	iiij.l.rj.s.iiii.d.
Denton.	xi.s.vi.d.
Merſton.	viii.s.i.d.ob.
Frendſbury.	iiii.l.xi.s.i.d.ob.
Cookiſtone.	lii.s.ii.d.
Cobham.	Cvi.s.viii.d.
Strode.	iiii.l.iii.s.vii.d.
Clyffe.	vi.l.xiii.s.x.d.
Stoke.	rvii.s.x.d.ob.
Sum.	xl.l.iii.s.ii.d.ob.

The towne of *Mallinge.* iiij.l.ix.s.viij.d

Huntington.

Hundreth of Twyford.
- Huntington. pb.s.
- Yaldinge. lxxbij.s.iij.d.
- East Peckham. lxbiij.s.j.d.
- Netlested. bij.s.bi.d.
- Watlinbury. bij.s.ob.
- West Farley. bij.s.iiij.d.
- Teſtan. iiij.s.bj.d.
- Marden. biij.s
- Brencheſley. iiij.s.
- Tudeley. pbij.s.

Sum.x.l.xb.s.biij.d.ob.

Hundreth of Litlefeld.
- Mereworth. pbiij.s.iiij.d.
- East Peckham. xliij.s.bij.d.
- West Peckham. xxbij.s.iiij.d
- Of the Baronie of Hadlow. xxiiij.s.biij.d.

Sum.b.l.xiij.s.xj.d.

The halfe Hundreth of Weſtbarnſted.

Weſtbarneſted.xl.s.j.d.ob.

Hundreth of Brencheſley.
- Brencheſley. lxxiij.s.iiij.d.
- Horſmondene. Cxj.s.iij.d.
- Hotbysbrooke. xlbiij.s.xj.d.
- Bayham. xxiij.s.bj.d.ob.
- Lamberherſt. xbiij.s.iiij.d.
- Beanecroche. ix.s ij.d.
- Taperegge. ix.s.ij.d.

Sum.xiij.l.xiij.s.biij.d.ob.

Hundreth of Wacheling-ſtone.
- Borden. liij.s.ij.d.
- Spelherſt. xxx.s.ij.d.
- Stoningley in Pepingley xxxbj.s.ix.d.
- Sheyborne Ruſchall. xlij.s.ix.d.q.
- Tudeley. xxxiij.s.x.d.ob.
- Aſherſte. ij.s.

Sum.ix.l.xix.s.biij.d.ob.q.

The Lowy of *Tunbrigge*

Southe. iij.l.xiiij.s.ij.d.
Hilden. iiij.l.v.s.
Hadlowe. iij.l.x.s.x.d.
Tunbrigge. xliij.l.s.x.d.ob.
Sum.xiiij.l.xij.s.x.d.ob.

Hundzethof *Wrotham.*

Wrotham. x.l.iij.s.j.d.ob.
Stanſted. liij.s.iiij.d.
Iteham. lxv.s.ij.d.ob.
Shibborne. xxiiij.s.x.d.
Sum.xvij.l.vj.s.vij.d.
Sum.xvij.l.vj.s.vij.d.

Hundzethof *Larkefeld.*

Byrlinge. lx.s.vj.d.ob.
Pedelſworthe. xxij.s.ij.d.ob.q.
Layborne. xvj.s.xj.d.
S.Leonarde. xvj.s.ij.d.ob.q.
Ryaſhe. xxvj.s.vij.d.ob.q.
Addington. xix.s.j.d.ob.q.
Offam. xiij.s.ix.d.
Trottyſclyffe. xvij.s.vij.d.q.
Snotheland. liij.s.ix.d.ob.
Woldham with the Parish of *S. Margaret.* xxviij.s.x.d.ob.
Allington. x.s.ij.d.
Dyttan. v.s.vij.d.
Eſtemallinge. vij.l.ij.s.ob.
Borham. xliij.s.ob.
Ackleford. Cxv.s.v.d.ob.q.
Rugmerhyll. xx.s.iiij.d.
Horſmondene. xxiiij.s.vij.d.ob.q.
Huntington. vij.s.ij.d.ob.q.
Sum.xxxij.l.vj.s.iij.d.ob.

Hundreth of Hoo.

The towne of *S. Warburge.* ix.l.ij.s.viij.d
The towne of *S. Marie.* iiij.l.xiiij.s.iiij.d.
The towne of *All Saincts.* Cvj.s.iii.d.
The towne of *Stoke.* xiii.s.vj.d.ob.
Halsto. lvij.s.x.d.ob.
West Peckham. xviij.s.vj.d.ob.
Cobham. xix.s.vij.d.ob.
Sum.xxv.l.xij.s.x.d.

Hundreth of Toltingtrow.

Mepeham. vj.l.
Luddesdon. xl.s.
Yelefeld. xlij.s.viij.d.
Gore. lxiij.s.vij.d.
Graueſend. l.s.vj.d.
Torne. xliij.s.vj.d.
Mylton. l.s.vj.d.
Sum.xx.l.xij.s.ix.d.

Summe of this whole Lathe of *Aylesford.* CCC.l.xvj.s.xi.d.ob.

The Lathe of Sutton at Hone.

Hundreth of *Rokesley*.

The towne of *Rokesley*.	xix.s.x.d.
Bexley.	vj.l.xij.d.
North Craye.	xx.s.
Orpington.	iiij.l.xiij.s.x.d.
Fotyscraye.	xvij.s.v.d.
Chelleffeld.	lxvj.s.viij.d.
Farneburghe.	xlv.s.iiij.d.
Cudeham.	lxij.s.ij.d.
West Wickham.	xxxvij.s.iiij.d.
S. Marie Craye.	ls.j.d.
Downe.	lij.s.iiij.d.
Hese.	xxiij.s.viij.d.
Keston.	xij.s.iiij.d.
Heuer & Lingell.	xviij.s.iij.d.
Nokeholte.	xv.s.
Polleſcraye.	xlviij.s.viij.d.
Cheſilhurſt.	xlv.s.iiij.d.
Sum.	xxxvij.l.ix.s.iij.d.

The

The Lathe of Sutton at Hone.

Towne of *Southfleete.* iiij.l.rj.s.vj.d.ob.
Sutton. Crj.s.vj.d.ob.
Fawkeham. rrix.s.ij.d.ob.
Longefeld. rriij.s.vj.d.
Harteley. rrr.s.vj.d.
Aſhe. lrrix.s.ij.d.ob.
Rydley. rviij.s.

Hundrethof *Axſton.*

Kingeſdowne. rlj.s.iij.d.
Mapleſcombe. rvj.s.viij.d.
Farmingeham. v.s.v.d.ob.
Stone. lrriij.s.ix.d.ob.
Swaneſcomb. lrj.s.ob.
Darrent. rrrviij.s.ij.d.ob.
Horton. iiij.l.ix.s.vj.ob.
Eyneſforde. rrrviij.s.rj.d.
Lullingſtone. rliiij.s.ij.d.ob.
Sum.rrrix.l.r.s.viij.d.

The towne of *Shorham.* lrrviij.s.
Halſted. riiij.s.iiij.d.
Otteford rrij.s.ij.d.
Woodland. viij.s.viij.d.
Sundriſhe. r.s.viij.d.
Seuenocke. iiij.l.rv.s.
Kemſynge. rrix.s.r.d.
Seale. lix.s.
Cheueninge. rrrix.s.viij.d.
Leighe. riij.s.
Spelherſt. v.s.

Hundrethof *Coddeſhethe.*

Sum.rviij.l.riiij.s.iiij.d.

Hundreth of *Somerdene.*

The towne of *Cheuening.* xvj.s.iiij.d.
Spelherste. xij.d.
Couеden. ix.s.iiij.d.
Leighe. vj.s.
Penseherste. v.s.vj.d.
Heuer, with the Bozowe of *Tunbridge.* vj.s.
Sum. xlv.s.

Hundreth of *Westram.*

Towne of *Etonbridge.* xviij.s.
Westram. xlj.s.ij.d.
Couеden. xij.s.
Brasted vpland. xiij.s.iiij.d.
Sum. iiij.l.x.s.vj.d.

Hundreth of *Bromley* and *Beckenham.*

Towne of *Bromley.* viij.l.
Beckenham. Cix.s.vj.d.
Sum. xlij.l.xix.s.vj.d.

The towne of *Brasted.* xxvij.s.v.d.ob.

Hundreth of *Blackheath.*

Towne of *Lewesham.* x.l ij.s.ij.d.
Lee. ij.s.x.d.
Ketbrooke. xxviij.s.viij.d.
Eltham. viij.l.xvj.s.
Chesylherst and *Notingham.* xlij.s.viij.d
Westgrenewich. lv.s.x.d.
Charleton. xlviij.s.viij.d.
Wolwyche. xij.s.x.d.
Eastgrenewiche. viij.l.iij.s.ij.d.
Sum. xxviij.l.x.s.viij.d.

Towns

Hundzethof *Lytle* and *Lesnes*.
- Towne of *Erythe*. xiiij.l.iiij.s.iij.d.
- *Craford*. vj.l.xvj.s.
- *Plumsted*. vij.l.xix.s.

Sum. xxviij.l.xix.s.iij.d.

The towne of *Dertford*. xiiij.l.iij.s.vij.d.

Summe of this whole Lathe of *Sutton* at *Hone*. Clxxxix.l.xv.s.iij.d.

Fran-

Fraunchiſes.

Of the Duchie.
Of the Archebiſhop.
Of the Biſhop of Rocheſter.
Of the Deane of Canterbury.
Of Otforde.
Of Wye.
Of Alhefoꝛd.
Of Wꝛotham.
Of Elham.
Of Diſpꝛenge.

Knightes fées in olde time, 254. and Di. whereof 27. belonged to the Archebiſhop, eyght to the Biſhop of Rocheſter, and the reſt to the king.

Forreſtes and Parkes.

South Frythe, for Noꝛthe Frythe. 3. parkes.
Otforde, two.
Knoll.
Gromebꝛidge.
Panthyꝛſt, diſparked.
Penſhirſt.
Bꝛaſted diſ.
Henden diſ.
Heuer diſ.
Bꝛoꝛam diſ.
Wꝛotham diſ.
Igham diſ.
Cage diſ.
Poſtern diſ.
Sutton diſ.
Langley diſ.
Cooling.
Bꝛyling.
Cobham.
Alington diſ.
Herewood diſ.
Grenewiche.
Eltham. 3.
Alhowꝛe.
Southparke.
Lullingſtone.
Calehyl.
Leèdes.
S. Auguſtines.
Bedgebury.
Weſtenhanger.
Halden.
Hanſwell.
Hungerſhall.
Lye diſ.
Folkſton diſ.
Shoꝛland.

Stone

Stonehyrst, dis.
Stowting.
Saltwood.
Polting.
At Alhford.
Sillingherst.
Olastenbury.
Orenhoth. 2. dis.

Hilles of name.

Shoters hyll
Red hyll.
Gads hyll.
Cockshot hyll.
Shorne hyll.
Northdownes.
Borley hyll.
Boughton hyll.
Byrling hyll.
Ryuer hyll.
Raynam downe.
Pyll hyll.
Baram downe.
South downes.

Ryuers.

Thamis.
Rauensborne.
Cray.
Darent.
Medwey.
Rother.
Lymen.
Bewl.

Genlade.
Wantsume.
Stowre.

Bridges at

Depeford } vpõ Rauenſ.
Lewsham }

Crayforde, } vpon Cray.

Eatõ bridge }
Tũbridge. }
Brãtbridge }
Twyford }
Palding. }
Melton } vpon Med-
Farley } wey.
Maydstone }
Ailesford }
Rochester }

Shorham }
Ainsford }
Farninghã } vpõ Darẽt.
Dartford }

Chaford.
Lamberhirst.
Bewl.
Hetcorne.
Newendene.

Alhford.
Canterburie.

G. *Cities.*

Cities.

Canterburie.
Rochester.

Markets, vpon.

- Tuesday, at: Wrotham.
- Wednisday, at: Douor. Sandwiche. Canterbury. Graues end. S. Mary Cray.
- Thursday, at: Maydstone.
- Fryday, at: Sandwyche. Canterburie. Rochester. Tunbridge.
- Saturday, at: Rumney. Hythe. Douer. Sandwyche. Feuersham. Mylton. Alhesord. Cranebrooke. Lenham. Mallyng. Sennock. Dartford.

Fayres at

Ashford. 27. July, being S. Ruffines day.

Bromley. 1. Februarie, being S. Bridgets day: and the. 25. of July, being Saint Iames day.

Brastede, on Thursday in Rogation wæke.

Charte the great. 25. Marche, being the Anunciation of the blessed virgine Marie.

Charing. 23. April, being S. Georges day. 13. October being S. Edwards day. 18. Octob. being S. Lukes day.

Caunterbury, the tuesday in Whitsonwæke. 27. July, being the seauen slæpers day. 29. Sept. being S. Michaels day: and. 29. Decem. being S. Thomas Beckets day.

Cranbrook. 29. May, being S. Cosones day: and. 24. June, being Midsomer day.

Chilham. 25. July, being S. Iames day.

Charlton. 18. Octob. being S. Lukes day.

Clyffe. 17. September, being S. Lamberts day.

Douer. 25. July, being S. Iames day. 24. August, being S. Bartilmews day: and. 11. Nouemb. being S. Martines day.

Feuersham. 14. February being S. Valentines day: and. 1. August, being Lammas day.

Folkstone. 27. June, being S. Crescents day.

Graueſend. 25. January, being S. Paules day: and 13. October, being S. Edwards day.

Hertesham. 24. June, being Midsomer day.

Hedcorne. 28. June, being S. Leos day.

Hide. 17. Nouemb. being S. Hughes day.

Lenham. 27. May, being S. Bædes day: and. 21. September, being S. Mathews day.

Lydde. 11. July: being S. Benets day.

Maidstone. 1. May, being Phillip and Iacobs day: 9. June, being S. Edmundes day: 6. October, being S. Faithes day. 2. Feb. being the Purification, or Candlemas day.

Mereworth. 10. August, being S. Laurence day.

Malling. 21. September being S. Mathews day. 1. August, being Lammas day. 6. Nouember, being S. Lennards day.

S. Margarets neare Dartford. 20. Jul. being S. Margarets day.

Northfleete, the Tuesday in Easter weeke.

Otford. 24. August, being S. Bartilmews day.

Pluckley. 5. Decemb. being S. Nycholas euen.

Rochester. 19. May, being S. Dunstanes day: and. 30. Nouember being S. Andrews day.

Romney. 1. August, being Lammas day.

Reculuer. 7. Septemb. being the Natiuitie of the blessed virgine Marie.

Sittingborne. 21. Sept. being S. Mathews day.

Strowde. 10. August, being S. Laurences day.

Sandwiche. 23. Nouem. being S. Clements day.

Sandhyrst. 7. Decem. being the euen of the Conception.

Sennock. 6. Decemb. being S. Nycholas day: and 29. June, being S. Peters day.

Tunbridge, Ashwednesday: 24. June, being Midsomer day. 18. Octob. being S. Lukes day.

Tenterdene. 26. Aprill, being S. Cletes day.

Wye. 13. Marche, being S. Theodores day.

Wrotham. 23. April, being S. Georges day.

Boroughes.

Canterburie.
Rochester.
Maydstone, and the ports townes.

Castels at,

Canterburie.
Rochester.
Douer, and the Castell at the Key.
Lèdes.
Tunbridge.
Mylton.
Grauesend. 2.
Quynborow.
Cowling.
Sandowne.

Dele.

Dele.
Walmer.
Saltwood.
Alington.
Shorham.
Ainsford.
Tong.
Layborne.
Upnore.

Honourable houses, belonging to the Prince, at
Grenewiche.
Eltham.
Dartford.
Otford.
Knoll.
S. Augustines.
Douer castell.
Dele castell.

To the Archbishop
Canterburie.
Wingham.
Forde.

To the Byshop of Rocchester.

Bromley.
Rochester.
Halling.

To men of honour,
Berling
Cobham.
Cooling.
Penshurst.
Shorland.

Houses of poore people, with prouision of liuing, at

Grenewiche.
Orpington.
Lullingstone.
Shorham.
Sennock.
Rochester.
Great Chart.
Canterburie.
Sandwiche.
Douer.

Houses of poore people, without prouision.
Dartford.
Whitdiche.
Chestnut wood.

Religious houses, that sometime were, and their yearely values.
Wingham. 84. li. by yeare.
Mynster.
Wye Colledge. 93. li.
Horton Priory. 95. li.
Bilsington Priory. 81. li.
Newendene.

Folkstone. 41.li.
Douor Pryor. 170.li.
Mealson dieu.
Hospitall there. 59.li.
Bradsoll Abbay of S. Radigundes. 98.li.
Westlangdon. 56.li.
Borley. 204.li.
Lædes Pryory. 362.li.
Combwell. 80.li.
Feuersham. 200.li.
Aninton Pryory there.
Maydstone col. 159.li.
Shepey. 129.li.
Potenden. 60.li.
Christes Churche, S. Augustines, S. Sepulcres. 29.li. S. Gregories. S. Tho. hos. 23.li. S. James hos. 32.li. S. Nicholas hosp. 109.li. } In Canterbury.
S. Maries without Cant.
Rochester pryorie. 486.li.
Cobham col. 28.li.
Strod. 52.li.
Walling Abbay. 218.li.
Higham pryorie.
Tunbridge pryory.
Ailesford.
Dartford. 380.
Grenewiche.
Mealson dieu, at Orpenge.
Lesnes Ab.

Schooles, at
Canterburie.
Rochester.
Sandwiche.
Cranbrooke.
Great Charte.
Bydendene.
Tunbridge.
Maydstone.
Sennock.

¶ *The names of suche of the Nobilitie, and Gentrie, as the Heralds recorded, in their visitation. 1574. To the whiche I haue added suche as I called to mynde, and haue set a starre before ech of them, that they may be knowne from the rest.*

A.

* Syr Christopher Allen.
* Alheley.
* Richard Agall.
William Acher.
Christopher Abdy.
Richard Austyn.
* Robart Alcock.
James Austyn.

B.

Syr Richard Baker.
Nicholas Barham, Seriant at the lawe.
* Edward Boyes.
* Boughton.

John

* John Barnes.
* Humfrey Bridges.
* Bonham.
Ralfe Bosseuile.
Robert Byng.
Danyell Bettenham.
Thomas Brent.
John Boys.
Frauncis Bourne.
Henry Brochull.
John Barham.
* James Barham.
William Browne.
John Bazowe.
Nicholas Bære.
Thomas Blechenden.
William Bedingfeld.
Michaell Berisford.
* Jerome Bret.
* Bam.
* Nicholas Ballard.

C.

* Sir William Cobham, Lord Cobhã, and wardein of the fiue Portes.
Syr Henry Crispe.
Syr Thomas Cotton.
* Syr Rowland Clarke.
* Syr Alexãder Colpeper.
Syr Henry Cobham,
George Catlyn.
* Barthram Calthrop.
* Chowne.
William Cromer.
George Clifford.
Humfrey Clarke.
William Clarke.
Robert Colwell.
William Cheyney.
William Claybrok.
William Crispe.
William Cayser.
* Justinian Champneys.
* Giles Crowe.
* Thomas Colpeper.
* Cranwell.
* Crumpton.
* Carrell.
* John Cobham.
Cuttes.

D.

* Syr William Damsell.
* Thomas Darrell.
* Robert Deane.
* Dalyson.
Richard Dæring.
Delahay.
James Dalton.
* George Darrel.
John Delapynd.
Gaius Diron.
William Drayner.
* Digges.
* Thomas Duke.

E.

Daniell Euering.
Vincent Engham.
Ralfe Edolf.

Frauncis

Fraunces Eglesfield.

F.

Syr Thomas Fane.
Thomas Fane.
George Fogge.
* Henry Fane.
Thomas Fyneux.
Symond Fifeld.
Thomas Farby.
Alexander Filher.
Thomas Fluyd.
Robert Fylmer.
John Franklyn.
Moyle Fynche.
* Thomas Filher.
* Ralfe Fynche.

G.

* The Lady Golding.
Syr Thomas Guldeford.
Edmund Gay.
George Goldwell.
Thomas Greéke.
William Gybs.
Henry Gylman.
Thomas Godden,
* Richard Garthe.
* Barnabe Gwche.
* Norton Greéne.

H.

Syr George Howard.
* Syr Perceuall Hart.
Syr James Hales.
William Hamon.
Richard Hardes.
Roger Herleckenden.
* Chriſtopher Harflete.
* Honywood.
* John Heyton.
Thomas Honywood.
Henry Haddes.
John Harper.
Martyn Herleckenden.
* Edward Hales.
* Richard Heron.
Ralf Hayman.
Abacuk Harman.
Thomas Hamon.
William Holmden.
* George Harte.

I.

* Syr Humfry Iylbert.
John Iden.
William Iſley.
Paul Jhonſon.
* Martyn James.

K.

Syr Thomas Kempe.
* Richard Knatchbull.

L.

* William Louelace, Ser-
ieant at the Lawe.
* Thomas Louelace.
John Lennard.
Richard Lone.
Anthonie Light.
Thomas Lewſon.
William Lewknor.

Lé.

William

* William Lambade.

M.

* Roger Manwod, Iustice of the common place.
George Multon.
Edward Monings.
John Moyle.
William Midleton.
Walter Meyny.
Anthony Meyny.
William Mount.
* Edward Martyn.
Moze.

N.

Syr Henry Neuill, Lorde Aburgeuenny.
* Alexander Neuill.
Valentine Norton.
* Thomas Neuill.
* Thomas Neuill.

O.

Henry Orenden.
John Ozwell.

P.

* Thomas Potter.
* Payne.
William Partridge.
Ciriac Petit.
Henry Petit.
William Petit.
William Pordage.
Richard Parkar.
* James Peckam.
* John Pet.
* Palmer.

R.

* Syr John Kyuers.
* Thomas Randall.
Walter Roberts.
* John Roberts.
William Roper.
Robert Rudstone.
Richard Rogers.
Robert Rychers.
William Raynes.

S.

* Syr Henry Sidney. Knight of the Garter, Lord Deputie of Ireland, and Lord President of Wales.
Syr Warham Seintleger.
Syr Thomas Scot.
Anthony Sandes.
John and Edw. Sibyll.
Vincent S. Nicholas.
John Sidley.
Christopher Samson.
William Swanne.
William Swanne.
Thomas Stoughton.

* Charles Scot.
* Frauncis Sandbache.
* Reynold Scot.
* Somers.
* Frauncis Shakerley.
* William Sydney.

T.

John Tuftone.
Thomas Tourney.
Roger Twisden.
Noyice Tichebourne.
John Twyne.
Thomas Tuttesham.
William Tylghman.
* James Tebolde.
John Tebolde.
* Robert Thomas.
* Frauncis Thynn.
* Richard Tomeyo.

W.

Syr Thomas Walsingha.
Thomas Wotton.
* Thomas Watton.
* Thomas Whetenhall.
* Ralfe Weldon.
* George Wyat.
* Thomas Wale.
Thomas Willoughby.
Frauncis Wilford.
John Wybarne.
Richard Waller.
John Wylkyns.
Thomas Waren.
William Weston.
Dauy Wylkyns.
Robert Walker.
* Edward Wyat.
* Robert Wyseman.

The names of the Kentish writers, drawne (for the most part) out of the Centuries of Maister Iohn Bale.

Androgeus, Comes.
Ethelbertus, Rex.
Lotharius, Rex.
Eadricus, Rex.
Wightredus, Rex.
Heddius Stephanus.
Tobias Cantianus.
Neotus Aldulphius.
Serlo.
Fridegodus.
Haimo.
Folchardus.
Osbernus.
Eadmerus.
Ærnulphus.
Elmerus.
Odo Cantianus.
Alexander Cantuariensis.
Eadmundus Gryme.
Radulfus Roffensis.
Richardus Pluto.
Richardus Douerensis.
Sampson Durouernius.
Radulfus Maidston.
Gervasius Dorobernensis.
Solitarius Presbyter.
Nigellus Wireker.
Alexander, Theologus.
Simon Stokius.
Ioannes Cantianus.
Haimo de Feuersham.
Thomas Spottus.
Simon Mepham.
Petrus de Ikham.
Guilielmus Pagham.
Ioannes Tanetos.
Thomas Chillenden.
Guilielmus Starnfield.
Thomas Pontius.
Simon de Feuersham.
Martinus de Clyuo.
Thomas de Stureia.
Reginaldus Cantuariensis.
Radulphus Strodius.
Thimredus Douerius.
Guilielmus Thorne.
Richardus Maidston.
Guilielmus Gillingham.
Ioannes Wrotham.
Ioannes Oldcastle, Dominus Cobham.
Ioannes Langdene.
Guilielmus Whyte.
Guilielmus Beckley.
Ioannes Capgraue.
Guilielmus Stapilhart.
Ioannes Fisher.
Ioannes Frithe.

Simon Fishe.
Thomas Wiat, Senior.
Leonardus Digs.
Ioannes Ponetus.
Richardus Turnerus.

Elizabetha, Regina.

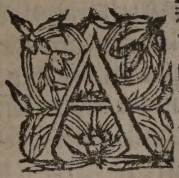
Hytherto (almost altogether) out of Maister Bale: to the whiche, these may bee added, that haue written since.

Ioannes Colpeper.
Thomas Digs.
Thomas Harman.
Edouardus Deering.
Thomas Potter.
Reginaldus Scot.
Alexander Neuille.
Georgius Harte.
Guilielmus Darrel.
Thomas Twyne.

Hitherto of Kent in particularitie, and by way of Table: Whereof some part is drawne out of credible Records: part is spoken of mine owne knowledge, and part is fetched from other men by information. For the first sorte I holde my selfe sufficiently warranted: but in the other twaine, if either by want of memorie I haue not taken all, or by too muche credulitie haue mistaken any, I pray pardon for it, and desire the Reader either to correct, or supplie it, by his owne discretion and iudgement. Now a fewe wordes of the Welshe Hystorie, and then to the diuision of the Shyre & Countrie it selfe.

A

¶ A short counsell, as touching the Bryttishe hystorie.



Albeit that I am iustly occasioned (before I make myne entrie) to speake largely, for confirmation of the credite of oure Bryttishe or Welshe hystorie, (the faith wherof is by William Petite, and Polydore Virgile called into question) for as muche, as I shal be enforced to vse it as a ground worke of my whole frame and building: yet for that I mynde not in any part of this my labour, to handle with many wordes, matters in controuersie, (being otherwise sufficiently charged with things more incident to my purpose, and no lesse fit to be knowne) and bycause also that matter hath alreadie founde more learned and diligent Patrones, I will with fewe wordes passe it ouer, contenting my selfe, if I shall haue added to other mens heapes, one small proofe or twaine, whiche by chaunce I gleaned after them, and referring suche as desire more aboundant testimonies, to the reading of Iohn Leland, and Syr Iohn ap Rese, two learned men, that haue plentifully written therein.

The state of the matter is this, whether Geffray of Monmouthe be the authour of the Bryttish storie (as William Newborow, and Polydore charge him) or the translatour thereof onely out of the Bryttishe, as him selfe in his booke professeth. Where of must needes insue, That if the worke be his owne, it hath no more credite, then he him selfe (being the author) coulde bring vnto it: But if he did only translate that, whiche Walter the Archdeacon of Oxforde brought out of Normādie, and deliuered vnto him, Then doth not ỹ estimation Geffray of Monmouth

depende vpon Geffray, but vpon some other (whatsoeuer he were) that first wrate it.

Now, that it may appeare vnto you, that he was only the interpreter of that whiche came out of Normandie, I will call to witnesse, Henrie the Archdeacon of Huntington, who liued in the time of king Henrie the first, and was somwhat before William Petites dayes, who (as him self confesseth) was borne in the beginning of the reigne of king Stephan, about whiche time Geffray of Monmouthe was on liue also.

This Henrie (besides a learned hystorie of the realme) wrate three seuerall treatises whiche I haue seene: One intituled, *De miraculis Angliæ*: An other, *De serie Regũ potentissimorum*: And the thirde, *De origine Regum Brytannorum*. In this latter, he sayth playnly. That at such time as he trauayled towardes Rome, he founde (in an auncient Librarie of the Abbay of Bec) an olde booke, intituled likewise, *De origine Regum Brytannorũ*, the which beginning at the arriuall of Brute, ended with the actes of Cadwalader, and agreed throughout (as by collatiõ I collected) with this our Bryttishe hystorie, which I doubt whether Henrie of Huntington had euer seene. Nowe therefore, if this were an olde booke in his time, it coulde not be newe in the dayes of Petite, that succeeded him: And if the argument were written before in the Bryttish tongue, it is very probable, that he was not the first author, but only the translator thereof in Latine. For further likelyhoode whereof, I my selfe haue an auncient Bryttish, or Welshe copy, which I reserue for shew, and doe reuerence for the antiquitie, litle doubting, but that it was written before the dayes of William Petite, who, as he was the first, So vpon the matter recken I him the onely man, that euer impugned the Bryttishe hystorie. For as touching Polydore (though he were a

Polydore.

man

man singularly well learned) yet since hee was of our owne time, and no longer since, his forces must of necessity be thought to bee bent, rather against the veritie, then against the antiquitie of that writing. Wherein if he shall seeke to discredit the whole worke, for that in some partes it conteineth matter, not only vnlikely, but incredible also: then shall he bothe deprive this Nation of all manner of knowledge of their first beginning, and open the way for vs also to cal into question the origine, and antiquities of Spaine, Fraunce, Germanie, yea and of Italie his owne countrie: in which, that whiche Liuie reporteth of Romulus and Remus, Numa and Aegeria, is as farre remoued from all suspicion of truthe, as any thing, whatsoeuer ỹ Galfride writeth, either of Brute, Merlin, or King Arthur himselfe.

Seeing therefore, that euen as corne hath his chaffe, and metall his drosse, so can there hardly any writer of the auncient hystorie of any nation be founde out that hath not his proper vanities mixed with sincere veritie: the part of a wise Reader shalbe, not to reiect the one for doubt of the other, but rather with the fire and fan, of iudgement and discretion, to trie and sift them a sunder. And as my purpose is for mine owne parte, to vse the commoditie thereof, so oft, as it shall like me: so my counsell shalbee, that other men will, bothe in this and other, obserue this one rule, That they neither reiect without reason, nor receiue without discretion, and iudgement.

Thus muche in my way, for assertion of the Bryttish hystorie I thought good to say once for all, to the ende that from henceforthe (whatsoeuer occasion of debate shalbe offered, concerning eyther the veritie or antiquitie of the same) I neither trouble my selfe, nor tarrie my Reader, with any further defence, or Apologie.

of Canterbury.

The order of this deſcription.

HE that ſhal aduiſedly conſider the plot of this Shyre, may finde thꝛée diuerſe (and thoſe not vnfit) wayes, to deuide it: One, by bꝛeaking the whole into Eaſt and Weſt Kent: An other, by parting it, (as Watling ſtreate leadeth,) into North, and Southe Kent: And a third, by ſeuering it into the two diſtinct Dioceſes of Canterbury, and Rocheſter. Of theſe thꝛée, I haue determined to chuſe the laſt, both bycauſe that kinde of diuiſion hath as certaine limits, as any of the foꝛmer, & foꝛ that, it ſéemeth to me the moſte conuenient ſeuerance, being wꝛought both by bounde of place, and of Iuriſdiction alſo. And becauſe the See of Canterbury, is not onely the moꝛe woꝛthy of the twaine, but alſo the Metropolitane, and chiefe of the whole realme: I haue thought good, in the firſt place, to ſhewe the beginning and increaſe of that Biſhoꝛricke, and afterward to pꝛoſecute the deſcription and hyſtoꝛie of the pꝛincipal parts belonging to the ſame.

Flamines turned into Biſhops.

It is to be ſéene, in the Bryttiſhe hyſtoꝛie, and others, that at ſuche time as King Lucius (the firſt chꝛiſtened Pꝛince of this land) had renounced the damnable darknes of Paganiſme, and embꝛaced the gloꝛious light of the Goſpel of God, he chaunged the Archeflamines of London, Yoꝛke, and Caerleon, into ſo many Archebiſhops: and the Flamines, of other inferiour places, in to inferiour Biſhops, thꝛough out his whole realme. Howbeit, this matter is not ſo cleare, but that it is encountered by William Petit, whiche (in the Pꝛoheme of his hyſtoꝛie) affirmeth boldly, that the Bꝛittons which pꝛofeſſed Chꝛiſtian religion within this Iland, befoꝛe ỹ cõming of Auguſtine, were contented with Biſhops only, & that Auguſtine himſelfe was the very firſt, that euer had the Archbiſhops Palle amongſt vs. As touching Biſhops it is euidẽt by Beda him ſelf, that both befoꝛe, & in Au-

Augustines time, Wales alone had seuen at the lest: but as for Archebishops (although for my owne opinion I thinke with William, the rather for ỳ I suppose, ỳ the simplicity of ỳ Britan clergie, was not as thẽ enamoured with the vain titles of the Romane arrogancy) yet to the end that the reader may be therby the more iustly occasioned, to make inquisition of the trueth in that point, it shall not be greatly out of his way, to send him by Siluester Giraldus, Cambrensis, a man (considering ỳ age) excellently wel learned, & which lined about ỳ same time wt Williã Petit, or (Williã of Newborow) as some cal him. This man, in a book which he intituled, *Itinerariũ Wallie*, setteth forth moste plainly the Archbishops, ỳ in olde time were at Caerleon, their translation from thence to Saint Dauids, their transmigration from Saint Dauids ouer the Sea into Normandie, and the whole Catalogue of their succession in each of those places. But here, some man, thinking me more mindful to direct others, thẽ careful to kepe mine own wai, wil happely aske me, what perteineth it (I pray you) to Cãterbury, whether there haue ben Archbishops at London, Yorke, & Caerleon, or no: yes (no doubt) it maketh greatly to our treatise of Canterbury: for, not onely ỳ forenamed Brittish history, Mathew of Westminster, & Williã of Malmesbury do shew manifestly, that Augustine by great iniury spoiled Londõ of this dignitie of ỳ Archbishops chaire, bestowing ỳ same vpon Canterbury: but ỳ Epistle of Pope Gregorie himself also, (which is to be read in ỳ Ecclesiasticall story of Beda) cõuinceth him of manifest presumption & arrogãcie, in ỳ he sticked not to prefer his own fantasie & liking before ỳ Pope his maisters institution & cõmaũdement. For Pope Gregory appointed two Archbishops, ỳ one at London the other at Yorke, whereof either should haue vnder him 12. inferiour Bishops, & wherof neither should be subiect to other:

Londõ spoiled of the Archebishopricke.

only for Auguſtines honour) hee willed, that they all ſhould bee vnder him during his lyfe. But Auguſtine not ſo contēted, both remained reſident during al his life at Canterbury, and before he died conſecrated Laurence Archebiſhop there, leaſt, eyther by his owne death, or want of another fit man to fill the place, the chaire might happely be carried to London, as Gregorie the Pope had appointed.

Mathew of Weſtminſter ſaith, that Merlin had prophecied, *Dignitas Londoniæ adornabit Dorobriniam.* William Malmeſbury writeth, that he did it, *Sedulitate Regis hoſpitis*, (meaning King Ethelbert) *& charitate ciuium captus:* But I thinke verely, that he ment thereby to leaue a glorious monument of his ſwelling pride & vanitie: whereunto I am the rather led, by the obſeruation of his ſtately behauiour vſed towards the Bryttiſh Biſhops, and ſome other of his acts, that ſauour greatly of vaineglory, ambition, and inſolence. Whatſoeuer the cauſe were that moued him thus to apparell Canterbury with the Archebiſhop of Londons Palle, at Canterbury hath it continued euer ſithence, ſauing that at one time, Offa the King of Mercia (or middle England) partly of a diſpoſition to honour his owne countrie, and partly of a iuſte diſpleaſure conceaued againſte Lambright (or Ianbright as ſome copies haue it, the thirtēnth Archebiſhop',) for matter of treaſon, tranſlated the honour of the See, eyther wholly, or partly, to Lichefield: But there it remained not long, for after the death of King Offa, Kenulfus his ſucceſſour reſtored Ethelard to his place at Canterbury againe.

The increaſe of the Archebiſhopricke,

The whole Prouince of this Biſhopricke of Canterbury, was at the firſte diuided by Theodorus (the ſeuenthe Biſhop) into fiue Dioceſſe only: howbeit in proceſſe of tyme it grewe to twentie and one, beſides it ſelfe, leauing to Yorke (which by the firſt inſtitution,

lution, should haue had as many as it) but Durham, Carleil, and Chester only. And whereas by the same ordinance of Gregorie, neither of these Archebishoppes ought to be inferiour to other, saue only in respect of the priorities of their consecration, Lanfranc (thinking it good reason that he should make a conquest of the Englishe Clergie, since his maister King William had vanquished the whole nation) contended at Windsore with Thomas Norman (Archebishoppe of Yorke) for the primacie, and there by iudgement before Hugo the Popes Legate recouered it from him: so that euer since, the one is called *Totius Angliæ primas*, and the other, *Angliæ primas*, without any further addition. Of which iudgement (one forsooth) hathe yeelded this great reason: that euen as the Kentish people, by an auncient prerogatiue of manhode doe chalenge the first fronte in eache battaile, from the inhabitants of other countries: So the Archbishop of their shyre, ought by good congruence to be preferred before the rest of the Byshops of the whole Realme. Moreouer, whereas before time, the place of this Archebishop in the generall Counsell, was to sit next to the Bishop of sainct Ruffines, Anselmus (the Successour of this Lanfranc) for recompence of the good seruice that hee had done, in ruffling againste Prieste wyues, and resisting the King for the inuestiture of clerkes) was by Pope Vrbane endowed with this accession of honour, that hee and his successours, should frō thencefoorth haue place in all generall counsels, at the Popes right foote, who then said withall, *Includamus hunc in orbe nostro, tanquam alterius orbis Papam.*

Contentiō for the Primacie. 1072.

The Archebishoppes place in the generall counsell. 1099.

And thus the Archebishops of Canterbury, by the fraude of Augustine, by the power of Lanfranc, and by the industrie of Anselme, were muche exalted: but how much that was to the greeuous displeasure, and pining

ennie, of the Archbyshops of Yorke, you shall perceiue by that whiche followeth.

Wrastling for the primacie.

King Henry the firste, kept (vpon a time) a stately Christmas at Windsore, where (the maner of our kings then being at certeine solemne times to weare their crownes) Thurstine of Yorke (hauing his crosse borne vp before him) offered to set the crowne vpon the kings head: But William of Canterbury withstode it stoutly, and so preuayled by the fauoure of the king, and the helpe of the standers by, that Thurstine was not onely disappointed of his purpose, but he (and his crosse also) thrust cleane out of the doores.

William of Yorke (the next in succession after Thurstine, both in the See and Quarell) perceiuing that the force of his predecessor preuayled nothing, attempted by his own humble meanes (first made to the king, and after to the Pope) to winne the coronation of king Henry
1155. the seconde, from Theobald the nexte Archbyshop of Canterbury: But when he had receiued repulse in that sort of suite also, and found no way left to make auengement vpon his enemie, he returned home al wrothe, and (mixing poyson in the chalice, at his Masse) wreaked the anger vpon him selfe.

1178. After this, another hurley burley happened in a Synode, assembled at Westminster, in the time of king Henry the second, before Cardinal Hugo, (Pope Alexanders Legate) betweene Richard and Roger, then Archbishops of these two Sees vpon occasion, that Roger of Yorke comming of purpose (as it should seeme) first to the assembly, had taken vp the place on the right hande of the Cardinall, which when Richard of Canterbury had espyed, he refused to sit downe in the second roome, complayning greatly of this preiudice done to his See: wherevpon, after sundry replies of speache, the weaker in disputation,

putation (after the maner of shrewd schole boyes in Lõdon streats) descended frõ hote words, to hastie blowes, in which encounter, the Archbyshop of Canterburie (through the multitude of his meuney) obteined the better: So that he not onely plucked the other out of his place, and (trampling vpon his body with his his fête) al to rent and tare his Casule, Chimer, and Rochet, but also disturbed the holy Synode therwithal, in suche wise that the Cardinall for feare, betoke him to his fête, the company departed their businesse vndone, and the Byshops themselues moued suite at Rome, for the finishing of their controuersie. By these, & such other successes, on the one side, the Byshops of Canterburie following, toke suche courage, that from the neforth, they woulde not permit the Byshops of Yorke to beare vp the crosse, either in their presence, or prouince: And on the other side, the Byshops of Yorke conceiued suche griefe of heart, disdaine, and offence, that from time to time, they spared no occasion to attempt both the one & the other.

Wherevpon, in the time of a Parleament, holden at Londõ, in the reigne of king Henrie the third, Boniface (Archbishop of Canterbury) interdicted the Londoners, bycause they had suffered the Byshop of Yorke to beare vp his crosse whiles he was in the citie. And much to doe there was (within a few yeeres after) betwéne Robert Kylwarby of Canterburie, and Walter Giffard of Yorke, bycause he of Yorke aduaunced his crosse, as he passed through Kent towardes the generall Counsell. 1268.

The like happened also, at two other seuerall times, betwéne Friar Peckam (Archebyshop of Canterburie) and William Winkewane, and Iohn de Roma (Archbyshops of Yorke) in the dayes of king Edward the first. At thelength, the matter being yet once more set on foote 1272. The end of the strife for the supremacie.

I.ij. be-

betweene Simon Islepe (the Archebishop of this countrie) and his aduersarie (the incumbent of Yorke for that time) King Edward the third, in whose reigne that variance was reuiued, resumed the matter into his owne hande, and made a finall composition betweene them, the which he published vnder his broade seale to this effect: first, that eache of them should freely, and without empeachement of the other, beare vp his crosse in the others Prouince, but yet so, that he of Yorke and his successours for euer, in signe of subiection, should within two monethes after their inthronization, either bring, or sende, to Canterbury, the Image of an Archebishop bearing a crosse, or some other Jewell wrought in fine golde, to the value of fourtie poundes, and offer it openly there vpon Sainct Thomas Beckets shryne: then, that in all Synodes of the clergie, and assemblies where the King should happen to be present, he of Canterbury should haue the right hand, and the other the lefte: finally, that in broade streetes, and highe wayes, their crossebearers should go togeather, but that in narrowe lanes, and in the entries of dores and gates, the crossier of Canterbury should go before, and the other followe, and come behinde.

So that (as you see) the Bishoppes of Canterbury euermore preuayling by fauour and obstinacie, they of Yorke were driuen in the end, to giue ouer in the plain field, for very dispaire, wanhope, and weerinesse.

But heare by the way, I woulde faine, for my learning, knowe of these godly Fathers, or rather (since themselues can not now make answer) of some of their vngodly fauourers, whether this their Helena, this crosse (for the bearing whereof they contended so long, and so bitterly, that a man might doubt with the Poet, *Peccat vter Cruce dignius*) whether (I say) it were exalted,

ted, as the signe of that Crosse whereon Christ triumphed ouer the Diuel, or els but for a flagge and antsigne of their owne pride, whereby they sought to triumphe and insult the one ouer the other? And againe, if it were Christes crosse, then why they did forbid it to bee aduaunced, at any time, by any person, or in any place? Or if it were but their owne, then why they did, and yet doe, commaund vs simple soules, not only with greate humilitie, but with diuine honour also, to prostrate our selues, and to adore it? I am sure they may be ashamed to affirme it to bee the one, & I thinke they wilbe ashamed to confesse it to be the other. I wil ceasse therfore to vrge it any further, & wil prosecute the Catalogue of the Archebishoppes of this See, since the arriual of Augustine. In the which, the first seuen, be of that number which Pope Gregorie sent hither out of Italie: The next twentie three, and Stigande, were Saxons: all the residue, Normanes & Englishmen. And bycause there is some variance as touching the times of their continuance and sitting, I purpose to shew (vnder one view) the opinion of two sundrie authours, so farre forth as they haue spoken therof, that is to say, William of Malmesbury, and an auncient Chronicler of Couentrie, (whose name I haue not hytherto learned) and in the residue to follow our owne late and receaued writers.

The beginnings of their gouernements, *after the Annales of* Canterbury.	*The yeres of their* Continuance in gouernment, *after the opinion of*	
An. Do.	*Wil. Malm.*	*Chro. Couen.*
599. Augustine, whome our Louanistes call, ỹ Englishe Apostle.	16.	16.
612. Laurence.	5.	5.
617. Mellite.	5.	5.
624. Iustus.	3.	9.
626. Honorius.	26.	20.
653. Deusdedit, or Deodat the first Saxon.	10.	9.
Wighard, whiche dyed at Rome before his consecration.		
668. Theodore a Græcian borne, and the last of those that came out of Italie.	22.	22.
691. Brightwald.	37.	38.
731. Tatwine.	3.	4.
737. Nothelinus, or Iocelin	5.	7.
741. Cuthbert ỹ first that was buryed in Christeschurche, and that obteined churchyards for England.	17.	17.
759. Bregwine.	3.	3.
774. Lanbright, or Ianbright, in his time the See was translated to Lichefield.	17.	17.

790

An. Do.		Malm.	Couent.
790.	Aethelwardus, he recouered the See to Canterbury againe.		23.
	Wulfredus, or Wisfred	28.	28.
830.	Fegeldus, or Swithredus.	thrée monethes.	
831.	Celnothus, or Eilnothus.	41.	41.
890.	Etheredus, or Ethelredus.	18.	18.
	Pleimundus, one of the learned men, ẏ instructed king Alfred.	34.	34.
925.	Athelmus	12.	13.
947.	Wulfhenius, or Wulfhelmus.	13.	14.
956.	Odo, or Odosegodus.	5.	20.
958.	Elffius, or Elffinus, or Elsinus, whiche dyed before his consecration, in his iourney towardes Rome, in reuenge (as they say) bicause he came in by Simonie, and sporned at the Tumbe of his predecessor.		
	Brithelmus, was elected: but king Edgar reiected him.		
970.	Dunstanus, the famous Iuggler.		26.

989

An. Do.	Malm.	Cotent.
989. Ethelgarus.	1.	1.
991. Siricius, by his aduice King Etheldred gaue to the Danes a great summe of money.	5.	5.
996. Alfricus.		
1004. Aelfegus, hee was slaine by the Danes.	6.	6.
1012. Liuingus, or Ethelstanus. Eilwardus.	7.	7.
1020. Egelnothus.	18.	18.
1038. Eadsius, or Edsinus, who for sikues cõmitted ỹ charge to Siwardus, the Abbat of Abingdon, & after Bishoppe of Rochester whiche neuertheleſſe vouchesafed not to finde him necessaries.	11.	11.
1050. Robertus Gemeticensis, the first Norman, aduaunced by King Edward ỹ confessor.	12.	12.
1053. Stigandus, deposed by the conquerour.	17.	17.
1072. Lanfrancus, in his time the Bishoppes Sees were first remoued from villages, to Cities.	19.	19.

An. Do.	Malm.	Conent.
1093. Anselmus, in his time lawe was first made to diuorce Priestes from their wiues.	16.	16.
1114. Radulphus Roffensis, surnamed Nugax.		9.
1122. Willimus de Corueil, he crowned Stephan, against his fayth giuē to Maude the Empresse.		15.
1138. Theobaldus, he was endowed firste, with the title of Legatus Natus, by Pope Innocent the second.		23.
1162. Thomas Becket, the first Englisheman after the Conquest.		8.
Robertus, the Abbat of Bec was elected, but he refused it.		
1173. Richardus, the Pryor of Douer.		9.
1183. Baldwinus, the bishop of Worcester: he dyed in the expedition, that king Richard the first made into Syria, & was before at great contention with the Monkes.		7.
Reginaldus, he dyed before		

consecration.	Malm.	Couent.
1193. Hubertus.		13.
1205. Stephanus de Langton, the cause of the trouble of king Iohn.		21.
1228. Gualterus de Euesham, elected, but refused bothe by the King and Pope, for ỹ insufficiencie of learning.		
1229. Richardus Magnus.		8.
1233. Iohannes, the Subprior of Christs churche, was elected after the Pope had refused one Ralph Neuel, but this Iohn resigned, in whose place Iohn Blund was chosen, but that election also was repealed.		
1234. Edmundus de Abingdon, the one & twentie Bishop of Cant. that the Popes had canonized. He departed the realme, & died for anger of a repulse		7.
1244. Bonifacius, vncle to Elenor, the wife of Henrie the thirde.		26.
1270. Willelmus de Chillenden, elected, but		

		Malm.	*Couent.*
	he resigned to the Pope, who chose Kilwardby.		
1272.	Robertus Kilwardby, Friar preacher.		6.
1278.	Iohannes Burnel, Bishop of Bathe elected, but the Pope refused him, and appointed Friar Peckam.		
1279.	Iohannes de Peckam a friar *Minor*, born in Sussex.		13.
1292.	Robertus de Winchelsey, a notable traitor to the King, & true seruant to the Pope.		19.
	Thomas de Cobham, elected, but refused by the Pope, he was cõmõly called, *Bonus Clericus*.		
1312.	Walterus Reignold.		14.
1328.	Symon de Mepham.	5.	Thus farre out of the Storie of Couentrie.
1334.	Iohãnes de Stratford.		29.
1350.	Iohannes Offord, or Vfford.		
	Thomas Bradwardine, he erected the Black friars in London.		
1350.	Symon Islepe, he foũded Canterbury College in Oxford.		17.
1367.	Symon Langham.		2.

An. Do.	Malm.	Conens.
1369. Wilhelmus Witlesey.		5.
1375. Symon Sudbury.		6.
1381. Wilhelmus Courtenay.		15.
1396. Thomas Arundel attainted of treason, by Parleament, in the one and twentie yere of Richard the second.		18.
Rogerus Walden, in the exile of Arundel: but deposed: Then made Bishop of London, & againe deposed, and dyed in the seuenth yeare of Henrie the fourth.		
1414. Henricus Chicheley, built Alsoules, and S. Iohns Colledge in Oxford, and the Colledge of Higham.		29.
1443. Iohannes Stafford.		8.
1452. Ioannes Kempe.		3.
1455. Thomas Bourchier.		33.
1486. Ioannes Moorton, buylded muche at Knol, and repayred Lambeth.		14.
Thomas Langton elected, but he dyed before cõsecration.		
1500. Henricus Deane, of Deny.		8.

Wil-

Willielmus Warham, builded Otforde house.	28.
Thomas Cranmer, he was burned for the trueth.	
Reginaldus Poole.	3.
Mathæus Parker.	

Thus haue you the succession of seuentie Archbishops, in the recital whereof, I doe (of purpose) spare to dispute the variance arising amongst writers, as touching the continuance, & true times of their gouernment, whiche discrepance, groweth partly, for the defaulte of the auctors themselues, not obseruing the due accompte of yeares, and partly by the vnskil of suche as haue vntruly copied out their woorkes: I willingly reserue also for other places, sundrie the hystories of their liues and doinges, bothe bicause I thinke it fruitlesse, to reconcile suche manner of disagréements, and also, for that (as I saide before of the Kings) I déeme it impertinent to my purpose, to speake further of any thing, then the very place in hand, shall iustly giue me occasion.

The ordre of this description of Kent.

It followeth therefore, that according to promise, I handle suche particular places within this Diocese, as are mentioned in hystorie, in whiche treatie, I will obserue this order. First to begin at Tanet, and to peruse the East and Southe shores, til I come to the limits, betweén this Shyre, & Sussex: then to ascend Northward, and to viśte such places, as lye along the bounds of this Diocese & Rochester, returning by the mouth of Medwey to Tanet again, whiche is the whole circuite of this Bishoprick: and lastly, to describe suche places, as lye in the body and midest of the same.

Tanet, called in Brytish, Inis Rhuochym, of the Shore Rutupi: it is named of some *writers in Latine (or rather Greeke) Thanatos*, in Saxon, ᵹenet, in *stead of* pænet.

No snakes in Tanet.

TVlius Solinus (in his description of England) saith thus of Tanet: *Thananatos nullo serpitur angue, & asportata inde terra angues necat.* There be no snakes in Tanet (saith he) & the earth that is brought from thence will kill them. But whether he wrote this of any sure vnderstanding that he had of the quality of the soyle, or onely by coniecture at the woord θάνατος which in Greeke signifieth death, or killing, I wote not, & much lesse dare I determine, bycause hitherto neither I my selfe haue heard of any Region hereabout (onely Ireland excepted) which beareth not both snakes and other venemous wormes, neither am I yet persuaded, that this place borowed the name out of the Greeke, but rather toke it of the proper language, of this oure native countrie: For pænet, in the Saxon, or olde Englishe tongue, soundeth as muche as, moysted, or watered, whiche deriuation, howe well it standeth with the situation of Tanet, being *Peninsula*, and watered (in manner) round about, I had rather without reasoning, referre to euery mans iudgement, then by debate of many woordes, eyther to trouble the reader, or to interrupt mine owne order. Leauing the name therefore, I will resorte to the thing, and shewe you out of Beda, and others, the content and stoarie of this Ile.

There

There lyeth (saieth Beda, speaking of the place where King Ethelbert entertained Augustine) in the East part of Kent, an Iland, called Tanet, conteining (after the manner of the Englishe accompte) fyre hundred families, or Hides of land (as the Saxon booke of Beda hath) whiche be in deede after the opinion of auncient writers, plough landes: It is diuided from the continent, or mayne land, by the riuer called Wantsume, whiche is about three furlongs broade, and to bee passed ouer in two places onely: Hereunto if you adde the opinion of Polydore, the description wilbe the more euident. It conteyneth (saith he) about nyne myles in length, and not muche lesse in breadth, and it was some time diuored from the continent, by a water, but nowe it is almoste united againe. Thus muche for the description.

As touching ỹ hystorie, you may read in Geffray of Mōmouth, that after such time as the Brytons had deposed Vortiger their King, for that he brought in the Saxons, whiche beganne soone after theyr entrie to shewe themselues in deede, suche as they were in name, (not shieldes against the Pictes and Scots, but swords to shead the Brittan bloud) Vortimer his sonne (whome they placed in his seate) so streightned the Saxons in this Ile, (the whiche, as William of Malmesbury writeth, Vortiger had giuen them to inhabite, at their first Arriuall) that for a colour they sent Vortiger to treate with him of peace, and in the meane whyle for feare, conueyed them selues into theyr Shippes, and Sayled homewarde againe. The same Authour reporteth, that after this, Cador, (the Duke of Cornewall) by commaundemente of King Arthur, chased the Saxons into Tanet, where he slewe Childric their leader, and receiued many of the residue

For (Seax) in their language signifieth a sword, or axe, or hatchet.

to grace and mercy.

Howbeit the Saxons themselues, after that in proceſſe of time, they had gotten the dominion ouer the Britons, enioyed not the poſſeſſion of Tanet in much better quiet then the Britons had done before them. For in the dayes of King Athulf, (the father of Alfred) the Danes
853. fought in Tanet againſt Ealhere, (the Duke, or captain of Kent) and Huda, (the Duke of Surrey) & ſlaying them
864. bothe ouerthrewe their powers, and poſſeſſed the Ile. After this, in the time of the ſame King, they ſoiourned
980. with theyr armie a whole wynter in Tanet: and laſtly (in the reigne of King Etheldred) they herried, ſpoyled, and ſacked it in ſuche ſort, that the religious perſons were conſtrained to abandon the place, for I finde, that ſhortly after, King Canutus gaue the body of Mildred, and all the landes belonging to Mynſter Abbay (that thē was in this Ile) to the Monkes of ſaint Auguſtines at Canterbury.

But for aſmuche as good order requireth, that I ſhould tell you of the foundation, before I ſpeake of the fall, you ſhall heare out of William Thorne, (one that made an appendix to the hyſtorie of Thomas Spot, both Monkes of Saint Auguſtines) the occaſion of the firſt fabulous beginning of this Abbay.

The occaſion of the building of Minſter Abbay.

Certain ſeruaunts, or officers (ſaith he) of Egbright (the third King of Kent after Ethelbert) had done great iniurie to a noble woman (called Domneua, the mother of Saint Mildred) in recompence of whiche wrongs the King made an Herodian othe, and promiſed vpon
596. his honour, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke him.

The woman (inſtructed belike by ſome Monkiſhe counſelour) begged of him ſo muche ground to build an Abbay vpon, as a tame dære (ẏ ſhe nouriſhed) would runne

ouer

ouer at a breathe: Hereto the King had consented forthwith, sauing that one Tymor (a counseler of his) standing by, blamed him of great inconsideration, for that he woulde vpon the vncertaine course of a Deare, departe to his certaine losse, with any part of so good a soyle, but the earth (sayth William Thorne) immediatly opened, and swalowed him aliue, in memorie whereof, the place till his time, was called Tymor steape. Well, the King and this Gentlewoman proceeded in their bargaine, the Hynde was put forth, and it ranne the quantitie of fourtie and eight ploughlands, before it returned.

And thus Domneua (by the help of the King) builded at Mynster (within that precinct) a Monasterie of Nonnes, vpon suche like discretion, (you may be sure) as Ramsey Abbay was pitched, euen where a Bull by chaunce scraped with his foote, and as Rome it selfe (for whose fauour these follies be deuised) was edified, where the she Woulfe gaue Romulus and Remus sucke.

For it was called Roma, of Ruma, a pappe or dugge.

Ouer this Abbay, Mildred (of whome we spake) the daughter of Meruaile, (that was sonne to Penda, King of midle England) became the Lady and Abbasse: who bicause she was of noble linage, and had gotten together seuentie women, (all whiche Theodorus the seuenth Bishop) veiled for Nonnes, she easily obteyned to be registred in our Englishe Kalender, & to be worshipped for a Saint, both at Tanet, while her body lay there, and at S. Augustines, after that it was translated: And no maruell at all, for if you will beleeue the authour of the worke called (*Noua Legenda Angliæ*) your self wil easily vouchsafe her the honour. 680.

This woman (sayth he) was so mightily defended with diuine power, that lying in a hote ouē three houres together, she suffered not of the flame: She was also endued with suche godlyke vertue, that comming out of

S. Mildreds miracles.

Fraunce, the very stone whereon she first stepped at Ippedsflete in this Isle, receiued the impression of her sote, and reteined it for euer, hauing besides this propertie, that whether so euer you remoued the same, it woulde within short time, and without helpe of mans hande, returne to the former place againe: And finally, she was so diligently garded with Gods Angel, attending vpon her, that when the diuell (finding her at prayers) had put out the candel that was before her, the Angel forthwith lighted it for her againe.

And this (no doubte) was the cause, that the Religious persons of S. Augustines, and of S. Gregories at Caterbury, fell at great dissention for her, eche affirming, that after the spoyle of Tanet, her bones were remoued
1085. to their Monasterie: the one clayming by King Canutus, as we sayd before, and the other deriuing from Archebishop Lanfranc, who (as they affirmed) at the dotation of their house, bestowed vpon it (amongest other things of great price) the translated reliques of Mildred, and Edburgaes bodyes.

Howsoeuer that were, they bothe made marchandize of her myracles, and the Monkes of S Augustines perceiuing, that by the dissolution of the Monasterie, and the absence of the Saintes, their towne of Minster,
1116. in Tanet was falne to decay, of verie conscience, and for pities sake, by the meane of Hughe their Abbat, procured at the handes of King Henrie the first, the graunt of a Market, to be holden there, whiche I wote not whether it inioyeth to this day, or no.

Thus much of the Isle and Mynster Abbay. Now a worde or two touching Ippedsflete, wherof I spake before, and of Stonor another place within the Isle, and then I will leaue Tanet, and procéede in my iourney.

Ippedsflete. This Ippedsflete, is the place wher Hengist and Horsa

(the

(the Saxon captaines) came first on lande, and it is of diuers Chronicles diuerslye termed, some calling it Ippinesflete, others Heoppinesflete, and others Wippedsflete. These of the last sorte write, that it toke the name of one Wipped, (a noble man amongest the Saxons) who onely was slaine on that parte, when Aurel. Ambrose (the leader of the Britons) lost twelue of his principall chiefteins in one conflict. In deede, the name soundeth, the place where Wipped, or Ipped swymmed, 473.
whiche I coulde haue agreed to be the same, that is at this day called, Wapflete in Essex, (the rather for that Ralph Higdē writeth, that the Britons neuer inuaded Kent, after the battayle at Craforde, whiche was before this ouerthrowe that I last spake of.) Howbeit since the writer of our holy Legend layeth it in Tanet, I am contented to subscribe.

In this Ile lyeth Stonor, sometime a hauen towne also: for in the reigne of William Rufus, there arose a suite in lawe, betweene the Londoners, and the Abbat of S Augustines (then owner of the place) as touching the right of the hauen of Stonor, wherein by the fauourable aide of the Prince, the Monkes (as Thomas Spot, their own Chronicler reporteth) preuayled, and the Citizens had the ouerthrowe. Not long after whiche time, they obteined of King Henrie the first, a fayre to be holden yerely at this towne, fiue dayes together, before and 1104.
after the feast of the translation of S. Augustine. Stonor.
1090.

Nowe woulde I forthwith leade you from the Ile of Tanet, to the ruines of Richeborow, sauing that the Goodwine is before myne eye, whereof I pray you first hearken what I haue to say.

The Goodwine, or Goodvvine Sandes.

Earle Godwine and his sonnes.

THere liued in the time of King Edwarde (commonly called the Confessour) a noble mã, named Godwine, whose daughter Edgithe, the same King, by great instance of his nobilitie, (being otherwise of him selfe disposed to haue liued sole) toke vnto his wife. By reason whereof, not onely this Godwine him selfe (being at the first but a Colwheards sonne, and afterward aduaunced to honour by King Canutus, whose sister by fraude he obteined to wife) became of great power and authoritie within this Realme (but his sonnes also being fiue in nomber) were by the kings gyfte, aduaunced to large liuelyhodes and honourable
1050. possessions. For Goodwine was Earle of Kent, Sussex, Hamshire, Dorsetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornwal: His eldest sonne Swane, had Oxfordshire, Barkeshire Glouestershire, Herefordshire, and Somerset: Harold, helde Essex, Norfolk, Suffolke, Cambridgeshire, & Huntingdonshire: Tosti, had Northumberland: And Gurte, & Leofwine, possessed other places. &c. But as it is hard in great prosperitie to kepe due temperance, for, *Superbia est vitium rebus solenne secundis:* So this man and his sonnes, being puffed vp with the pryde of the kings fauour, their owne power, pollicie, and possession, contemned all other, and forgate them selues, abusing the simplicitie of the King by euill counsel, treading vnder foote the nobilitie by great disdaine, and oppressing the common people by insatiable rauine, extortion, and tirannie. So that immediatly, and at once, they pulled vpon their heades, the heauie displeasure of the Prince, the immortall hatred of the noble men, and the bitter execration

and

and curse of the common sort. Whereupon the king for a season banished them, the nobles never after liked them, and the poore people not onely railed vpon them while they liued, but also by deuised tales (as the manner is) laboured to make them hatefull to all posteritie after their death. And amongst other things, touching Godwyne him selfe, they feygned, that he was choked at Winchester (or Windsore, as others say, for liers can not lightly agrée) with a morsel of bread, and that this his land in Kent sonke sodainly into the Sea. Neyther were these things continued in memory, by the mouths of the vnlearned people only, but committed to writing also, by the hands and pens of Monkes, Frears, and others of the learned sort. So that in course of time, the matter was past all peraduenture, and the things beliéued for vndoubted veritie.

But whatsoeuer hath bene heretofore thought of these matters, hauing now iust occasion offered mee to treate of the thing, I wil not spare, to speake that which I haue red in some credible writers, and whiche I doe thinke mete to be beléeued of all indifferent readers. 1100.

The cause of Goodwyn Sandes

Siluester Giraldus (in his *Itinerarie* of Wales) and many others, doe write, that about the end of the reigne of King William Rufus, (or the beginning of Henrie the first) there was a sodaine and mightie inundation of the Sea, by the which a great part of Flaunders, and of the lowe countries thereabout, was drenched, and lost, so that many of the inhabitants (being thereby expulsed from their seates) came ouer into England, and made suite to the same King Henrie, for some place of dwelling within his dominion. The King pitying their calamitie, and séeing that they might bee profitable to his Realme, by instructing his people in the art of clothing, (wherein at that time they chiefly excelled,) first placed

them about Carlile in the North countrie, and afterwarde (vpon cause) remoued them to Rosse and Hauerford in Wales. Now at the same tyme that this happened in Flaunders, the like harme was done in sundry places, bothe of England, and Scotland, also, (as Hector Boethius, the Scottishe hystoriographer, mosse plainly writeth) affirming, that (amongst other) this place, being sometyme of the possession of the Earle Godwine, was then first violently ouerwhelmed with a light sande, wherewith it, not onely remayneth couered euer since, but is become withall (*Nauium gurges, & vorago*) a most dreadfull gulfe, and shippe swalower.

This thing, as I cannot but marueil how it hath escaped the penns of our own countrie writers (the rather for that some of them liuing about that time) haue mention of that harme in the lowe countrie: so I sticke not to accept it for assured trueth, considering either the auctority of the writer him selfe, being a diligent and learned man, or the circumstances of the thing that he hathe left written, beeing in it selfe both reasonable, & likely.

And thus I might wel make an end, but because I haue alredy take occasiõ to accuse thẽ of forgerie, which affirme Godwine to haue bene choked at the bourde, I trust it shalbe no great offence, (though beside purpose, yet for declaration of the trueth) to rehearse shortly, what some credible storiers haue reported of that matter also. And to the end that the trueth may appeare by collation of the diuers reportes, I will first shewe what the common opinion and tale of his death is, and then afterward what these other men write concerning the same. Ealred, the Abbat of Ryuauxe, (who tooke paynes to pen the hystorie of the same King Edwardes whole life, and of whom all others (as I thinke) learned this tale, saith: that while the King and Godwyne sate

The death of Earle Godwyne.

sate at the table, accompanied with others of the Nobilitie, it chaunced the Cupbearer (as he brought wyne to the bourd) to slip with the one foote, and yet by good strength of his other legge, to recouer him self without falling, whiche thing the Earle earnestly marking, sayde pleasantly, that There, one brother had wel helped another: mary (quoth the King) so might me mine, ne haddest thou bene Earle Godwine: casting in his dishe the murder of his brother Alfred, which was done to death at Elie by the counsell of Godwine, as hereafter in fitte place for it shall appeare. Hereat the Earle was sore moued, and thinking it more then time to make his purgation, tooke a morsell of bread into his hand, and praying (with great and vehement obtestation) that it might choke him, if he by any meanes caused ỹ slaughter or consẽted thereto, he put the bread into his mouth, and was immediatly strangled therewithall.

Some write, that this bread was before accursed by Wulstane, the holy Bishop of Worcester, after a certain manner then vsed, & called Copsned, as in the table to ỹ Saxons lawes is to be seene. But this Ealred affirmeth that after the woords spoken by the Earle, the king him selfe blessed the bread with the signe of the crosse: And therfore these men agrée aswel together, as blessing and cursing be one like to another. 1. Cursed bread.

But letting that and them passe, heare (I beseech you) what Alfred of Beuerley (a learned man, that liued in the time of king Henrie the first, somewhat before this Abbat Ealred) saith, touching this matter. *Godwinus graui morbo ex improuiso percussus, ac Regi ad mensam Wyntoniæ assidens, mutus in ipsa sede declinauit, ac postea in cameră Regis a suis deportatus, moritur. Quidam autem dicunt &c.* Godwine being sodainly strickẽ wỉ a grieuous disease, as he sate at ỹ table with the King at Winchester, fel down

from his stole, and was carried by his sonnes into the Kings chamber, where he dyed: but some say that he was choked &c. And to the same effect writeth Marianus the Scot. Simeon also, the Chaunter of Durham, whiche liued about the time of this Alfred, or rather before him, treating of this matter, hath these wordes. *Godwinus graui morbo percussus, in ipsa sede declinauit, & post horas quinque moritur.* Godwyne being taken with a grieuous disease, dropped down from the place where he sate, and dyed within fiue houres after.

Thus these men reporte another manner of his death, the one vsing no mention at all of any accursed breade, and the other reciting it but as a tale. And for the more plaine detection of the deceipt of this Abbat, he that wil read the second booke of William Malmes. *De Regibus*, shall finde, that the occasion, and introduction of this matter (I meane, the slipping of the Kings Cupbearer, and the speache that proceeded therof, namely, that One brother had wel helped another) is woorde for woorde stollen from thence, for William (whiche liued before Ealred) reporteth, that king Ethelstane, by persuasion of one that was his cupbearer, had banished Eadwine his owne brother, for suspicion of treason, and had committed him to the Seas and windes in an olde, shaken, and fraile vessel, without saile, oare, or companion, (saue one Esquier only,) in whiche exile he perished, and that afterward the King (vnderstanding his brothers innocencie, and sorowing his owne rashnesse) tooke occasion by sight of his cupbearers foote slipping, to be auenged of the false accusation, euen as it is here tolde of King Edward. But Ealred, forsothe, was so fully disposed to magnifie King Edward (bycause he so muche magnified the Monkishe and single life) that he sticked not at greater matters then this, affirming boldely that the same

King

King while he heard Masse at Westminster, saw betwéne the Priestes handes, Christe blessing him with his fingers: That at another Masse he saw the seuen sleapers at Ephesus, turne them selues on the one side, after they had sleapt seuentie yeares together on the other, (which, séeing it was within fiue yeares of so many as Epimenides sleapt,) Ealred (in my phansie) is worthy to haue the seconde game at the whetstone.) Furthermore, that S. Iohn Baptist sent to King Edward, a King of Golde from Ierusalem, whiche he him selfe had sometime before giuen to a poore man, that asked almes of him in the name of S. Iohn: And suche other matters of like credite, whiche bothe for the vanitie of the things them selues, being méete to haue place in Philopseudes of Lucian, and for the desire that I haue to kéepe order, I will pretermit, and returne to my purpose.

The visions of Edward the confessour.

Epimenides did slepe 75 yeares.

1. Loue, Ly, or game for the whetstone.

M. Riche-

Richeborowe in Latine, Urbs Ru-
tupina: in Saxon (Reptachestep) the name being *forged (as I coniecture) either of the Brytti she woord (Rwyd)* whiche signifieth a net, in token that it stoode *by fishing: or of (Rwydd) whiche signifieth speede, bycause* from thence (as some thinke) is the moste *shorte and speedy cutte ouer the* Seas.

MAthew (ye Monke of Westminster, & Authour of the woorke called, *Flores Hystoriarum*) taketh the place whiche Beda, Ptolome, and others call Rutupi, to be Sandwiche, and therefore he applieth to the one whatsoeuer he findeth of the other: but bicause Iohn Leland (a man generally acquainted with the antiquities of the Realme) affirmeth in his woorke whiche hee intituled *(Syllabus in Genethliacon Eaduerdi) Rutupi* to haue been, where Richeborowe now is (to whiche opinion I rather incline) I thinke good to giue them seuerall titles, and to speake of Richeborowe by it selfe, leauing to fit place (for Sandwiche also) suche matter, as of right belongeth thereunto.

The whole shoare of Kent therefore, that lyeth ouer against Dunkircke, Calaice, and Boloigne, is of Cæsar, Iuuenal, Lucan, Ptolome, Antoninus, and others, called Rutupiæ, or Rutupinum littus, and that place of England whiche Beda taketh to be neareste to the Morines (a people of Gallia Belgica, whiche at this day comprehendeth, Picardie, Boloigne, Artoys, and some parte of the lowe countries) is of Iohn Leland interpreted to be Richeborowe, not paste halfe a myle distant from Sandwiche toward the East. The same man also, perlus-

persuaded partly by the viewe of the place it selfe, and partly by the authoritie of one Gotcelinus, supposeth, that Richeborow was of auncient time, a Citie of some price, and that it had within it a Palaice, where King Ethelbert receiued Augustine. As for the title of a Citie, I doubt not but that if the ruines of the auncient walles yet extant, or the remenants of the Romane coyne often found there, did not at all inforce the likelyhoode, yet the authoritie of Beda alone (which calleth it plainly a citie) would suffice: But whether it were the Palaice of King Ethelbert, when he entertained Augustine, he that shall aduisedly read the first Chapter of Beda his first boke of the Ecclesiastical storie, shall haue iust cause to doubt, for asmuch, as he sheweth manifestly, ỳ the King came from his Palaice in the Continent (out of Thanet) to Augustine: & Leland himselfe confesseth, that Richeborow was then within Thanet, although that since that time, the water hath chaunged his course, and shut it cleane out of the Island.

Richeborow, was sometime a Citie.

Now, where some men (as I said) haue taken it to bee Sandwiche, I take them to bee greatly deceaued.

Sandwiche, is not Rutupi.

For Richeborowe (being corruptly so sounded, for Reptsborowe) hathe remayning in it, the very rootes (as I may speake it) of Reptachester: And Reptachester (saith Beda) and Rutupi Portus, are all one: So then (Chester) being tourned to (Borow) (whiche be in deede two wordes, but yet in manner of one signification and effect) Rept, and Riche, haue some affinitie the one with the other, but neyther Riche, Repta, nor Rutupi, can haue with Sandwiche any manner of similitude. Thus muche of the name, and antiquitie of this poore Towne, whiche was in tyme of the olde Brytons, of great price, and the common Port or

place of arriuall out of Fraunce, whereof we finde no other note in latter hystorie, either bicause the same was long since (before the comming of the Saxons) neglected, when as the Romanes had lost their interest within this Realme: Or else, for that soone after their arriuall it decayed, by reason that the water chaunged his course, and lefte it dry: So that nowe most aptly, that may be sayde of this towne, neare to the Isle Thanet, whiche Virgil some time wrate of Tened it selfe.

Diues opum, Priami dum regna manebant,
Nunc tantum sinus, & statio malè fida carinis.

A wealthy land, while Priams state, and kingdome vpright stoade,
But nowe a bay, and harbour bad, for ships to lye at roade.

But nowe I will make towarde Sandwiche, the first of the Portes (as my iourney lyeth) and by the way speake somewhat of the Fiue Portes, in generall.

The

The Cinque Portes.

I Finde in the booke of the general suruey of the realme, whiche William the Conquerour caused to be made in the fourth yere of his reigne, & to be called Domesday, bycause (as Mathew Parise saieth) it spared no man (but iudged all men indifferently, as the Lord in that great day wil doe) that Douer, Sandwiche, and Rumney, were in the time of King Edward the confessour, discharged almoste of all maner of impositions and burdens (whiche other towns dyd beare,) in consideration of suche seruice to bee done by them vpon the Sea, as in their speciall titles shall hereafter appeare: whereupon, although I might ground by reasonable coniecture, that the immunity of the haue Townes (which we nowe cal by a certaine number, the Cinque Portes) might take their beginning from the same Edward: yet for as muche as I read in the Chartre of King Edward, the first after the conquest (whiche is reported in our booke of Entries) A recitall of the grauntes of sundrie Kinges to the Fiue Portes, the same reaching no higher, then to William the Conquerour, I will leaue my coniecture, and leane to his Chartre: contenting my selfe to yeelde to the conquerour, the thankes of other mens benefites, seeing those whiche were benefited, were wisely contented (as the case then stoode) to like better of his confirmation or second gift, then of King Edwardes first graunt and endowment. And to the end that I may proceede in some manner of array, I will first shew, which Townes were (at the beginning) taken for the Fiue Portes, & what others be now reputed in the same number: secondly, what seruice they

The antiquitie of the Portes.

ought, & did in times passed, & lastly what priuiledges they haue therefore, & by what persons they haue been gouerned.

Whiche be the Fiue Portes.

If I should iudge by the commune, and rude verse,

Douer, Sandwicus, Ry, Rum, Frigmare ventus,

I might say, that Douer, Sandwiche, Rie, Rumney, and Winchelsey, (for that is, Frigmare ventus) be the Fiue Portes: Againe if I should bee ruled by the Rolle whiche reciteth the Ports, that send Barons to the Parleament, I muste then adde to these, Hastings, & Hyde, for they also haue their Barons, as wel as the other: and so should I not onely, not shewe whiche were the first Fiue, but also (by addition of two others) increase bothe the number, and doubtfulnes. Leauing the verse therefore, for ignorance of the authour, and suspition of his authoritie, and forsaking the Rolle (as not assured of the antiquitie) I will flye to Henrie Bracton, a man

1250. bothe auncient, learned, and credible, which liued vnder King Henrie the third, and wrote (aboue three hundreth yeares since) learnedly of the lawes of this Realme.

He (I say) in the third booke of his worke, and treatise of the Crowne, taking in hand to shewe the articles inquirable before the Iustices in Eire, (or Itinerant, as wee called them, bycause they vsed to ride from place to place throughout the Realme, for administration of iustice) setteth foorth a speciall fourme of writtes, to bee directed seuerally to the Baylifes of Hastings, Hithe, Rumney, Douer, and Sandwiche, commaunding them, that they should cause twentie and foure of their Ba-

Citizens were called Barons, in olde time.

rons (for so their Burgesses, or Townesmen, and the Citizens of London likewise, were wont to be termed) to appeare before the Kings Iustices at Shipwey in Kent, as they accustomed to doe, there to enquire of suche pointes, as should bee giuen them in charge.

Whiche

Whiche done, he addeth moreouer, that for so muche as there was oftentimes contention betweene them of the Fiue Portes, and the inhabitants of Yarmouth in Norfolke, and Donwiche in Suffolke, there should be seuerall writtes directed to them also, retournable before the same Iustices at the same day and place: reciting, that where the King had by his former writtes sommoned the Plées of the Fiue Ports to be holden at Shipwey, if any of the same townes, had cause to complaine of any (beeing within the liberties of the saide Portes) he should be at Shipwey to propounde against him, and there to receaue according to lawe and iustice. Contentiõ betweene Yarmouth, and the fiue Portes.

Thus muche I recite out of Bracton, partly to shew that Shipwey was before King Edward the firsts time, the place of assembly for the Plees of the Fiue Portes, partly to notifie the difference, and controuersie that long since was betweene these Portes, and those other townes: But purposely and chiefely to proue, that Hastings, and Hithe, Douer, Rumney, and Sandwiche, were in Bractons time, accompted the Fiue principall hauens or Portes, whiche were endowed with priuiledge.

Neither yet will I deny, but that soone after, Winchelsey and Rye might be added to the number. 1268.

For I finde in an olde recorde, that King Henrie the third tooke into his owne handes (for the better defence of the Realme) the townes of Winchelsey, and Rye, whiche belonged before to the Monasterie of Fescampe in Normandie, & gaue therfore in exchaunge, the Manor of Chiltham in Glouceſter shyre, & diuers other landes in Lincolne shyre: This he did, partly to conceale from the Priors Aliens, the intelligence of the secrete affairs of his Realme, & partly bycause of a great disobedience

and excesse, that was committed by the inhabitants of Winchelsey, against Prince Edward his eldest Sonne. And therefore, although, I can easely be led to thinke, ỹ he submitted them for their correction to the order, and gouernance of the Fiue Portes, yet I stand doubtfull whether he made them partners of their priuiledges, or no, for that had been a preferment, and no punishment: but I suspect rather, that his Sonne King Edward the first, (by whose encouragement and aide, olde Winchelsey was afterward abandoned, and the now Towne buidled) was the first that appareiled them with that preeminence.

Winchelsey first builded.

1277.

By this therefore let it appeare, that Hastings, Douer, Hithe, Rumney, & Sandwiche, were the first Ports of priuiledge, which (bycause they were Fiue in numbre) bothe at the first gaue, and yet continue, to all the residue, the name of Cinque Portes, although not onely Winchelsey and Rye, be since that time, incorporated with them as principals, but diuers other places also (for the ease of their charge) be crept in as partes, lims, and members of the same. Now therefore, somewhat shalbe saide, as touching the seruices that these Portes of duetie owe, and in deed haue done, to the Princes: whereof the one (I meane with what numbre of vessels, in what manner of furniture, and for howe long season, they ought to waite on the King at the Sea, vpon theyr owne charges) shall partly appeare by that whiche wee shall presently say, and partly by that whiche shall follow in Sandwiche, and Rumney: The other shalbe made manifest by examples, drawn out of good hystories: and bothe shalbe testified by the woordes of King Edward the first in his owne Chartre.

The booke of Domesday before remembred, chargeth Douer with 20. vessels at the Sea, whereof eache to be furnished

furnished with one and twentie men, for fiftéene dayes together: and sayth further, that Rumney and Sandwiche aunswered the like seruice: But nowe whether this (like) ought to be vnderstoode of the like altogether, bothe in respect of the number and seruice, or of the (like) in respect of seruice, according to the proportion of their abilitie onely, I may not hereby take vpon me to determine, For on the one side, if Rumney, Sandwiche, and the residue, should likewise find twentie vessels a péce, then (as you shall anone sée) the fiue Portes were subiect to a greater charge at that time, then King Edward the first layd vpon them: And on the other side, if they were only chargeable after their proportion, then know I not howe far to burthen them, séeing the Record of Domesday it selfe, bindeth them to no certeintie. And therfore leauing this as I finde it, I must elsewhere make inquisition for more light some proofe: And firste I will haue recourse to King Edwarde the firste his Chartre, in which I read, that At ech time that the King passeth ouer the sea, the Portes ought to rigge vp fiftie and seuen ships, (whereof euery one to haue twentie armed souldiers) and to mainteine them at their own costes, by the space of fifteene dayes together.

And thus it stoode with the Portes for their generall charge, in the firte yeare of his reigne, for then was this Chartre sealed: But as touching the particular burthen of eche one, I haue séene two diuers testimonies, of whiche the firste is a note in Frenche (bearing the countenance of a Record) and is intituled, to haue bene renued in the two and twentie yeare of the Reigne of the same King, by Stephan Penchester, then Constable of Douer Castle, in whiche the particular charge is set downe in this manner.

The Port of Hastings ought to finde thrée ships.

The lowie of Peuensey, one.
Buluerhithe and Petit Iahn, one.
Bekisborne in Kent, seuen.
Grenche in Kent, two men and armour, with the ships of Hastings.
The towne of Rye, fiue.
To it was Tenterdene annexed, in the tyme of King Henrie the first.
The towne of Winchelsey, ten.
The Port of Rumney, foure.
Lydde, seuen.
The Porte of Hythe, fiue.
The Port of Douer, nine tene.
The towne of Folkstone, seuen.
The towne of Feuersham, seuen.
The Port of Sandwiche, with Stonor, Fordwich, Dale, &c. fiue.

These Ships they ought to finde vpon fourtie dayes summons, armed and arrayed at their owne charge, and in eche of them twentie men, besides the Maister of of the Mariners: all whiche they shall likewyse mayntaine fiue dayes together at their owne costes, giuing to the Maister fire pence by the day, to the Constable vj. pence, and to eache other Mariner iij. d. And after those fiue dayes ended, the King shall defray the wages.

The other is a Latine Custumall of the towne of Hyde, the whiche although it pretend not so great antiquitie as the first, yet seemeth it to me to importe as muche, or more likelyhode and credit: It standeth, thus.

These be the Fiue Portes of our soueraigne Lord the King hauing liberties, which other Portes haue not: Hasting, Romenal, Hethe, Douer, Sandwiche, the chiefe Townes.

The

The seruices due by the same.

Hasting shal finde. 21. ships, in euery ship. 21. men, and a Garcion, or Boye, whiche is called a Gromet. To it perteine (as the members of one towne) the Seashore in Seford, Peuenshey, Hodeney, Winchelsey, Rye, Ihame, Bekesbourne, Grenge, Northie, Bulwerhethe.

Romenal. 5. ships, In euery ship. 21. men, and a Garcion: To it perteine, as members thereof, Promhell, Lede, Eastwestone, Dengemareys, olde Rumney.

Hethe. 5. ships, as Romenal before. To it perteineth the Westhethe.

Douer. 21. ships, as Hasting before. To it perteine, Folkstane, Feuersham, and Sainct Margerets, not concerning the land, but for the goods and cattailes.

Sandwich. 5. ships, as Romenal, and Hethe before. To it perteine Fordwiche, Reculuer, Serre, and Dele, not for the soyle, but for the goods.

Summe of the Ships. 57.
Summe of the men. 1187. and 57. Garcions.

This seruice, the Barons of the Fiue Portes do acknowledge to owe to the King, vpon summons yearely (if it happen) by the space of. 15. dayes together, at their owne costes and charges, accounting that for the first day of the. 15. in whiche they shall spread their sayles to goe towards those partes that the King intendeth: and to serue so long after. 15. dayes, as the King will, at his owne pay, and wages.

Thus muche out of these auncient notes, whereby your self may easely discerne the difference: but whether the one or the other, or (by reason of some latter despẽsation) neither of these, haue place at this day, I must referre to them that be priuie & of counsell with ỹ Ports:

and so leauing this also vndecided, holde on the waye, wherein I am entred.

The good seruice of the .5. ports.

This dutie of attendance therfore (being deuised for the honourable transportation, and safe conduct of the Kings owne person ouer the narrow Seas, the Portes haue not onely most diligently euer since that time performed, but furthermore also, valiantly behaued themselues, against the enemie from time to time, in sundry exploits by water, as occasion hath ben proffered, or the necessitie of the Realme required.

And amongest other feates not vnworthy perpetuall remembrance, after such time as Lewes (the French Dolphen) had entered the Realme to ayde Stephan Langton the Archebishop, and the Nobilitie in the life of King Iohn, and had sent into Fraunce for newe supply of souldiers after his death, Hubert of Borough (then
1217. Captaine of Douer) following the opinion of Themistocles, in the exposition of the Oracle of the wooden walles,
Muris ligneis quærendam salutem. by the aide of the Port townes, armed fourtie tall ships, and meeting with eightie saile of Frenchmen vpon the high Seas, gaue them a most courageous encounter, in whiche he toke some, sounke others, and discomfited the rest.

King Henrie the thirde also, after that he came to riper age, had great benefite by the seruice of the Cinque Portes: And King Edward the first in his Chartre, maketh their continuall faythfull seruice, (and especially their good endeuour, then lately shewed againste the
1278. Welshmen) the principall cause and motiue of that his liberall graunt.

Furthermore, about the midst of the reigne of the same King, a hundreth sayle of the Nauie of the Ports, fought at the Sea with a fleete of. 200. Frenchmen, all
1293. whiche (notwithstanding the great ods of the number) they

they tooke, and slewe, and sounke so many of the Parryners, that Fraunce was thereby (for a long season after) in manner destitute, both of Seamen and shipping.

Finally, and to conclude this part, in the dayes of King Henrie the fourth, the Nauie of the Fiue Portes, vnder the conducte of one Henrie Paye, surprysed one hundreth and twentie Frenche Ships, all laden with Salte, Iron, Oyle, and no worse Merchandize. 1406.

The priuiledges of these Portes, being first graunted by Edward the Confessour, and William the Conquerour, and then confirmed and increased by Willia Rufus, Henrie the second, Richard the first, Henry the third & king Edward the first, be very great, considering either the honour and ease, or the freedome and exemption, that the inhabitaunts haue by reason of the same. The priuiledges of the 5. Ports

For they sende Burgesses to the Parleament, whiche by an honourable name be called Barons: They beare ỹ foure staues of the Canapie ouer the Kings head at the time of his coronation, and they dyne at the vppermost table in the great hall, on his right hand: They themselues be exempted from all payments of subsidie: And theyr Heires freed from wardship of body, notwithstanding any tenure. They bée empleadable in their owne Townes also, and not elsewhere: They haue amongst themselues in eache Porte, their particular place of iustice, and at Shipwey the generall courte of their assemblie, where the Lord Warden taketh his othe at his first entrie into the office, & where they ought (of right) to holde all their generall Plées also, although they sit now for the moste part at Douer: They haue power (if iustice be not done them) to take the inhabitaunts of other Townes and Cities in Withernam: to gouerne Yarmouth: by their Baylife for one season of the yeare, to doe iustice vpon criminall offendours: To holde

Plée in Actions reall and personall, to take Conusance by fine, to enfranchise villaines: & sondrie other things, whiche bycause they be to long to be rehearsed at large, and lye not fitly in the way of my purpose, I will omit, and descend to the Wardeins of the Portes, reciting in a short Catalogue, the names of so many of them, as I haue found to gouern, sithence the arriuall of King William the Conquerour. And although it be no doubt, but that the Portes were vnder the gouernement of some, before the tyme of the conquest also, yet bycause King William was the first (so farre as I haue read) that made the office perpetuall, and gaue it the title whiche it now beareth (the name Wardein I meane, whiche came from Normandie and was not at all knowen to the Saxons) I thinke best to begin at his time. Againe, for asmuche as the Constableship of the Castle of Douer, and this office, haue ben alwayes inseperably matched together, and for that I shal haue fitte place to speake of that hereafter, when I shall come to Douer, I will respit the rehersall of bothe their originalles til then: and here (in the meane season) set down the race of the Wardeins by name only.

The names of the Wardeins of the Fiue Portes

Iohn Fynes, created by William the Conquerour, Wardein of the Portes, and Constable of Douer, by gifte of inheritance.

Iames Fines, his Sonne, whiche dyed at Folkston.

Iohn Fynes his Sonne.

Walkelm, who deliuered it to King Stephan, and immediatly after his death, abandoned the charge, and fled into Normandie.

Allen Fynes, restored by King Henrie the second.

Iames Fynes, his Eldest Sonne.

Mathew Clere (as it should seeme by Mat. Par. & Willia Petite) who imprisoned Godfrey, the Archbyshop of Yorke

Yorke in Douer castle, as vnder that title shal appeare.
William of Wrotham.
Hubert of Burgh, the Earle of Kent, who being depos'd
Bartram of Cryol succéded.
Richard Gray, appointed by the Barons, that warred against King Henrie the third, who was depriued of his office by Hugh Bigot, bicause he let in the Popes legate by the Kings licence, and against the minde of the Nobles.
Henrie Braybrooke.
Edward the first, in the lyfe of his father, who made Henrie Cobham his deputie, whose Sonne & Heire (called Iohn) founded Cobham College.
Roger Leyborne, in the tyme of King Edward the first.
Stephan Pencheſter, in the tyme of Edward the first.
Syr Robert Aſheton.
Hugh Spenſer, the younger, in the tyme of Edward the second.
Edmund of Woodſtock, the Earle of Kent.
Reginald Cobham, in the time of Edward the third.
Bartholmew Burwhaſle, or Burgherſh, one of the first companions of the order of the Garter.
Iohn Beauchampe, the Earle of Warwike.
Syr Robert Herle, in the latter ende of King Edward the third.
Edmund the Earle of Cambridge.
Syr Simon Barley, whome Thomas of Woodſtocke beheaded.
Lord Henrie Cobham, the Sonne of Reginald Cobhā.
Syr Iohn Enros.
Syr Thomas Beaumont.
Edward, the Duke of Aumarle and Yorke, whom King Henrie the fourth remoued, and ſubſtituted in place
Syr Thomas Erpingham, for a ſeaſon, but afterward, he gaue the office to.

Prince Edward his Sonne, who when he was King in possession, bestowed it vpon
Humfrey, the Duke of Glouceſter.
Iames Fines, Lord Saye, whom Iacke Cade beheaded.
Edmond, the Duke of Somerſet.
Humfrey, the Duke of Buckingham.
Simon Mountford, vnder King Henrie the firſt.
Richard Neuel, the Earle of Warwike.
William, the Earle of Arundel.
Richard, the Duke of Glouceſter, called afterward King Richard the third.
Sir William Scotte.
Henrie the Duke of Yorke.
Iames Fines, the Lord Saye.
Henrie in his Fathers lyfe, afterward the eight King of that name.
Arthur Plantagenet, Vicount Liſle, Baſtard Sonne to King Edward the fourth.
Sir Edward Poynings.
Henrie, the younge Earle of Richemond.
Sir Edward Guldeford.
George Boleyn, Vicount Rocheford.
Sir Thomas Cheynie, Treaſurour of the houſhold.
Sir William Cobham, Lord Cobham.

Thus much of the v. Portes, in general. Now of Sandwiche, the firſt of them in the order of my iourney, and then orderly of ſo many of the reſidue, as lye within the Shyre that I haue preſently in hand.

Sand-

Sandwiche is called in Latine, Sabulouicum, or Portus Rutupinus, in Saxon Sonδpic, that is to say, the Sandie Towne, because the coast thereabout aboundeth withe Sande.

THis Towne (as it appeareth by the repoꝛt of Leland, and as it may seeme also by the name it selfe, being méere Saxon) began by the Saxons, after the fall of pooꝛe Richeborowe, which was in pꝛice while the honour of the Britons stood vpꝛight, and was eyther abated by the furie of the Saxons, when they wonne that coast from them, oꝛ els came to ruine, by the alteration and vicissitude of the Sea, whiche peraduenture choked the hauen thereof with light sande, as it hathe since that time done this at Sandwiche also.

King Canutus gaue (as some wꝛite) to Christes church in Canterbury, Saint Bartholmews arme (if happely it were not a chaungeling: foꝛ Kings & great men were oftentymes after that soꝛt deluded, though they in the meane time bought such reliques dearely, and thought that kinde of gifte moste pꝛincely) he gaue also a riche Pall, a Crowne of Golde, and this hauen of Sandwiche, together with the royaltie of the water on eache side, so farre as (a shippe being on flote at the full Sea) a man might calke a shoꝛte hatchet out of the vessell vnto the Banke. Reliques of great price.

The place it selfe gre we in tyme to be wel peopled, and of woꝛthynesse to be one of those Portes, that foũd fauour of pꝛiuilege, in consideration of their seruice The auncient estate of Sandwiche.

at the Sea, for it appeareth by the booke of Domesday, that this was the estate of Sandwiche. It laye in a hun-
1064. dreth belonginge to it selfe, it did to the King suche like seruice by tenure, as Douer did: It was of the possessiõs of Christes Churche, as I haue shewed, and was appointed for the apparell of the Monkes of that house, to the whiche it yealded fourtie thousand herrings besides certaine money, and had in it three hundreth and seuen houses inhabited: And I finde not, but that the Towne continued in the like plight, long after the Conquest, (being somewhat amended also by the Staple, whiche King Edward the first for a season remoued thither) euen vntil the time of King Henrie the first, in whose
Sandwiche spoyled, & brent. dayes Peter Brice (the Steward of Normandie) landed at Sandwiche, and with fire and sworde, wasted the Towne in manner to ashes, and slewe the inhabitants almoste to the last man. Since whiche time, partly by the smarte of that wounde, but chiefly by the aboundaunce of the light Sande (wherewith the Sea hath glutted the hauen) it is declined to great decay, and were like to fall to extreme ruine, were it not that nowe presently it is somewhat relieued by the repaire of suche, as haue abandoned their Countrie for the freedome of their consciences, whose aboade howe long it will bee, the Lorde onely knoweth, for whose cause they suffer banishment.

The schole at Sandwiche. There was in this Towne, before the generall suppression, a house of Carmelites, whereof I read none other good thing, saue that it brought forthe one learned man, called William Becley, in the reigne of King Henrie the first. But nowe lately (to repaire the losse of that dissolution) Maister Roger Manwoode, a man borne in the Towne, and aduaunced by vertue and good learning to the degree of a Serieant at the Lawe, hathe for

for the increase of Godlinesse and good letters, erected and endowed a faire Free Schoole there, from whence there is hope, that the common wealth shall reape more profite after a fewe yeares: then it receaued commoditie by the Carmelites, since the time of their first foundation. This only is that whiche I had to say, either of the present, or passed estate of this place: whiche done, I will procéede to the narration of suche other thinges, as long since happened thereaboutes, partly for the illustration of the antiquitie of the towne, & partly for ỳ setting forth of the cõmoditie of ỳ hauen, but chiefly for the obseruation of the order whiche I haue begonne: whiche is, to pretermitte nothing (woorthie note) that I finde in storie, concerning the place that I take in hand. But bycause that whiche I haue to say, dependeth altogether, (or for the greater parte) vpon the Hystorie of the Danes, whiche many yeares together disquieted this land, it shal bée fitte, as well for the better explication of the thinges presently in hand, as also for the more easie vnderstanding of other matters, that must hereafter followe, to disclose (so compendiously as I may) the first beginning, procéeding, and ending, of the Danishe affaires, warres, and troubles within this Realme.

787. The whole hystorie of the Danishe doings in England.

Aboute the yeare after Christe, seuen hundreth foure score and seuen, three vessels of the Northe East Countrie men (whose ancestors had before, within the compasse of one hundrethe and fourtie yeares, sacked Rome in Italie foure seuerall times, and whose offspring afterward wonne Normandie from the Frenche King) shewed them selues vpon the westerne shoare of England, being sent before hand (as it is supposed) to espie the cõmoditie of the hauens, the aduauntage of arriual, the wealthe and force of the inhabitants, & to the end to

prepare the way for greater powers, then were appointed to followe.

These had no soner set some of their men on lande, but the Reeue, or officer or Beorhtricke, or Brictricke (then King of the West Saxons) had knowledge therof: who came vnto them, and demaunding the cause of their arrival) would haue carried them to the Kings presence, but they in their resistance slewe him, whereupon the people of the Countrie adioyning, addressed themselues to reuenge, and assembling in great numbers, beate them backe to their ships, not without the losse of some of their company.

And this was the first attempt, that euer the Danes (for so our hystories cal by one general name, the Danes Norwais, Gottes, Vandals, & others of that part) made vpon England: after whiche tyme, what horrible inuasions, miseries, calamities, and oppressions followed, shall appeare anone.

795. Not long after this enterprise, a fewe ships of them, made the lyke assay in Scotland, and within short space after that also, some other of them entred Tynemouth Hauen in the North parte of England, and taking some small booties, retourned to their vessels.

Now by this experiment, they had gained sufficient knowledge of that, for whiche they first came, & therefore thinking it fit tyme to assay further, they rigged vp a greater number of ships, armed more store of chosen souldiers, entred the Riuer of Thamise with fiue and thirtie sayle, landed in despight of the people, fired, spoyled, herried, and preuailed so farre, that Egbert (who 833. then had the Monarchie ouer all England) was faine to come with all his power to the relefe and rescue.

But suche was the will of God (for the punishement of Idolatrie and superstition, which then ouerwhelmed this

this Realme) that the Danes in stead of being discomfited by the Kings repaire, were merueilously encouraged by his misfortune. For, after that they had once gotten the better in the field against him, they were so emboldened therby, that notwithstanding he afterward, and some other valiant Princes following, by great prowesse, abated their furie in parte, yet, adioyning themselues to the Britons (that then were in great emnitie with the Saxons) and swarming hither out of their owne Countrie in such slightes, that the number of the slaine was continually supplied with greate aduauntage, they neuer ceassed to infeste the Realme, by the space of three hundreth yeares and more, during the reignes of fifténe seuerall Kings, till at the last, they had made Etheldred flye ouer into Normandie, & leaue them his kingdome. During all whiche time, howe mightely their forces increased vnder Hinguar, Hubba, Halfden, Guthrum, Aulaf and Hasten, (their Nauie being rysen from three ships, to three hundrethe and fiftie at the least) howe pitiously the East, West, Southe, and Northe parts of the Realme were wasted (the townes, Cities, religious houses, and Monasteries of eache quarter being consumed with flames) howe miserably the common people were afflicted, (men, women, and children on all sides going to wracke, by their tempestuous furie) howe marueilously the kings were amased, (the arriualles of these their enemies, being no lesse sudaine, then violent) howe barbarously the monuments of good learning were defaced, (the same suffering more by the immanitie of this one brutishe Nation, then by all the warres and conquestes of the Pictes, & Scots, Romanes, and Saxons) and finally, how furiously fire, and sword, famine and pestilence, raged in euery place, God and men, Heauen and the elements conspiring (as it were)

The continuance of the Danes, in England

the fatall destruction of the Realme, I may not here stand to prosecute particularly: but (leauing eache thing to fitte place) I will procede with King Etheldred, and so to my purpose.

This man aboue all other, was so distressed by their continual inuasions, that since he wanted force to make his longer defence, he thought it best to giue money for their continuall peace. And therefore charging his people with importable tributes, he first gaue them, at fiue seuerall payes, 113000. l. & afterward promised the 48000. yearely: hoping that (for asmuch as they seemed by the manner of their warre, rather to seeke his coyne, then his kingdome, to rob, then to rule) at the least this way to haue satisfied their hunger: but like as the stone called, Syphinus, the more it is moisted, the harder it wareth: so no giftes could quenche the golden thirste of these greedie raueners, but the more was brought to appease them, the more stonie, and inexorable they shewed themselues, neuer ceassing (euen against promises, othes, & hostages) to execute their accustomed crueltie.

The Danes, all slaine in one night.

Herevpon King Etheldred, hauing nowe exhausted ỹ whole treasure of his Realme, and therefore more vnable, then euer he was, either by power, or praier, to help himself, or to relieue his subiectes, determined by a fine policie (as he thought) to deliuer bothe the one and the other. For whiche purpose, by the aduise of one Huna, (the generall of his armie) he wrote letters to eache part of the Realme, commaunding, that vpon S. Brices

1012. day (which is the morowe after Saint Martins night)

Saint Martins drunkē feast. the Englishe men should all at once set vpon the Danes, before they had digested the surfaite of that drunken solemnitie, and so vtterly kyll and destroy them. This his commaundement was receaued with suche liking, entertained with such secreacie, and executed with such

spede

spéde and celeritie, that the Danes were sodainly, & in a manner wholly, bothe men, women, and children (like the Sonnes in Lawe of Danaus) oppressed at once in a night: only a fewe escaped by Sea into Denmarke, and there made complaint of King Etheldreds boucherie.

For reuenge whereof, Sweyn their King, bothe armed his owne people, & waged forreigne aide, and so (preparing a houge armie) tooke shipping, and arriued, first here at Sandwiche, and after in the Northe Countrie: the terrour of whose comming was suche, that it caused the Countrie people on all sides, to submitte themselues vnto him, in so muche, that King Etheldred, séeing the cause desperate, and him selfe destitute, fled ouer into Normandie with his wife, and children, friendes, & familie: After whiche his departure, although both he him selfe returned, and put Canutus (the next King of the Danes) to flight: and Edmund his Sonne also fought sundrie great battailes with him, yet the Danes preuailed so mightely vpon them, that three of them in succession, (that is to say, Canutus, Haroldus, and Hardicanutus) reigned Kings here in England almoste by the space of thirtie yeares together: so muche to the infamous oppression, slauery, and thraldome of the English Nation, that euery Dane was (for feare) called Lord Dane, and had at his commaundement, whersoeuer he became, bothe man and wyfe, and whatsoeuer else he found in the house. At the lengthe, God, taking pitie vpon the people, tooke sodainly away King Hardicanute: after whose death, the Nobilitie, & Cõmons of the Realme, ioyned so firmely, and faithfully, both hartes and hands, with their naturall and Liege Lord, King Edward: that the Danes were once againe (and for euer) expulsed this Countrie, in so much ỹ soone after, the name (Lord

1013. Sweyn the Dane.

1014.

1042.

Dane) being before tyme a word of great awe and honour, grewe to a terme, and by word of foule despight and reproche, being tourned (as it yet continueth) to Lourdaine: besides, that euer after, the common people in ioye of that deliuerance, haue celebrated the annuall day of Hardicanutus deathe, with open pastime in the streates, calling it, euen till this ours time, Hoctuesday, in steade, (as I thinke) of huxtuesdæg, that is to say, the scorning, or mocking Tuesday.

Hoctuesday.

And nowe thus muche summarily being saide, as concerning the trueth of the Danes being here, who ruled in this land almoste thirtie yeares, and raged (without all rule) aboue three hundreth and fiftie: I will returne to Sandwiche, disclosing therein suche occurrents of the Danishe doings, as perteine to my purpose.

In the yeare eight hundreth, fiftie, and one, after Christ, Athelstane the Sonne of Ethelwulfe, & King of Kent (whome Mathewe of Westminster taketh, or rather misstaketh, for a Bishop) fought at the Sea before Sandwiche, against a great Nauie of the Danes, of whiche he toke nine vessels, & discomfited the residue.

851.

Against another Fleete of the Danes whiche landed at Sandwiche in the yeare one thousand and sire, King Etheldred made this prouision: that euerie three hundreth and ten Hydes of Land (whiche Henrie Huntingdon, Mathewe Parise, and others, expound to be so many plowlands) should be charged with the furniture of one ship, and euery eight Hydes should finde one iacke and sallet, for the defence of the Realme: By whiche meane, he made redy a mighty nauie to the Sea: But what through the iniurie of sudaine tempest, and what by the defection of some of his Nobilitie, he profited nothing. King Canutus also, after that he had receaued the the worse in a fight in Lincolne shyre, whiche drewe to his

1006. Prouision of armour.

1014.

his ships, that laye in the hauen at Sandwiche, & there moste barbarously behaued himselfe, cutting of the handes and feete of suche as he had taken for hostage, and so departed al wrothe, and melancholike, into Denmarke, to repaire his armie.

The same man, at his returne hither tooke land, with his power at this towne: and so did Hardicanutus, his sonne after him.

Furthermore, in the dayes of King Edward the confessour, two Princes, (or rather principall Pirates) of the Danes, called Lochen, and Irlinge, landed at Sandwiche, and laded their ships with riche spoyle, wherewith they crossed ouer the seas to Flaunders, and there made money of it. At this place landed Lewes the Frēch Dolphine, that ayded the Englishe Nobilitie against King Iohn, as we shall hereafter haue cause to shewe more at large. 1060.

Finally, in the reigne of King Richard the seconde, certeine Frenche ships were taken at the Sea, whereof some were fraught with the frame of a timber Castle (suche another, I suppose, as Williā the Conquerour erected at Hastings, so sone as he was arriued) whiche they also ment to haue planted in some place of this Realme, for our anoyaunce: but they failed of their purpose, for the Engyne being taken from them, it was set vp at this Towne, & vsed to our great safetie, and their repulse.

HAuing somewhat to say of Eastrye, I trust it shalbe no great offence, to turne oure eye a little from the shoare and talke of it, in our way to Deale.

It is the name of a Towne, and Hundreth within the Last of Saint Augustines, and hath the addition of East, for difference sake, from Westrye (cõmonly called Rye) nere to Winchelsey in Sussex. Mathewe of Westminster maketh report of a murther done at it, which because it tendeth
659. much to the declaration of the auncient estate of ỹ town, I will not sticke to rehearse so shortly as I can. After
654. the deathe of Ercombert, the seuenth King of Kent, Egbert his Sonne succeeded in the kingdome, who caused
A Courtlie Sycophant. to be vertuously brought vp in his Palaice (which was then at this Towne) two young Noble men of his own kinred, (as some say,) or rather his owne Brethren, (as William of Malmesbury writethe) the one being called Ethelbert, and the other Etheldred: these Gentlemen so prospered in good learning, courtlike manners, & feates of actiuitie méete for men of their yeares and parentage, that on the one side, they gaue to all wel disposed persons, and louers of vertue great expectation, that they would become at the length men worthie of muche estimation and honour; and on the other side, they drewe vpon them, the feare, misliking, and vtter hatred, of the naughtie, wicked, and malicious sort. Of the whiche nũber there was one of the Kings owne household, called Thunner, who (as vertue neuer wanteth her enuiers) of a certaine diuelishe malice, repyning at their laudable increase, neuer ceassed to blowe into the Kings eare, moste vntrue accusations against them: And to the end

that

that he might ȳ rather prouoke the King to displeasure, he persuaded him of great daunger toward his estate and person by them: and for as muche as the common people (who more commonly worship the Sunne rising, then going downe) had them in great admiration and reuerence, hee desired the King, that either he would send them out of the Realme, or be contented to winke at the matter if any his friends, for the lone of him, and suertie of his estate, should procure to dispatche them.

The King, somewhat prouoked by feare of his owne peril, (though nothing desirous of their destruction) euē as a litle water throwen into the fire increaseth the flame, so by a colde denial, gaue courage to the attempt: & therfore, Thunner espying fitte time, slewe the children, and buried their bodies in the Kings Halle, vnder the clothe of his estate. But it was not long, but there appeared in the house, a bright shining piller, replenishing eache corner with suche terrible and fearefull light, that the seruauntes shriked at the sight thereof, and by their noyse awaked the King: who, as sone as hee sawe it, was touched with the conscience of the murther, whereunto he had a litle before in hart consented, & calling in great haste for Thunner, examined him straightly what was become of the children, and when he had learned the trueth, he became moste sorowfull, and penitent therfore, charging himselfe with the whole crime of their deathes, for that it lay wholly in him to haue saued their liues: Then sent he for Deodat, the Archebishop, and desired to vnderstand by him, what was best to be done for expiatiō of the fault: this good father (thinking to haue procured some gaine to his Church, by veneration of ȳ dead bodies, if happely he might haue gotte them thither) persuaded the King to incoffen them, & to

A right popishe miracle.

commit them to honourable buriall in Christeschurche at Canterbury: but (saith mine Author) when the hearse was readie, it would not be moued by any force toward that Church: as truly (I thinke) as the crosse of Waltham with twelue Oxen and so many Kyne, could not be stirred any other way, but toward the place appointed: or as the Image of Berecinthia, which the Romanes had brought out of Asia, could not be remoued till the Vestal virgin Claudia had set to her hand.

Hereupon the companie assayed to conuey it to Saint Augustines, but that all in vaine also: at the last, they agréed to leade it to the Monasterie of Watrine, and then (forsothe) it passed as lightly (saith he) as if nothing at al had bene within it. The obsequies there honourably performed, the King gaue the place where this vision appeared to his sister Ermenburga, who (hauing a longing desire to become a veiled Nonne) had a litle before abandoned her husbands bed, and chusing out seuentie other women for her companie, erected there a Monasterie, to the name, and honour, of these two murthered Brethren. William of Malmesbury addeth moreouer, that the King gaue the whole Isle of Thanet also to his Mother, to appease the wrathe that she had conceaued for the losse of her Children.

Dele

Dele. Dela in Latine, after Leland:

I coniecture that it tooke the name of the Saxon *woord* þille, *whiche is a (plaine flooer) or leuel, by reason* that it lyeth flat and leuel to *the Sea.*

THe Chronicles of Douer (as Leland reporteth, for I neuer sawe them) haue mencion, that Iulius Cæsar being repulsed from Douer, arriued at this place, and arraied his armie at Baramdowne: whiche thing how wel it may stand with Cæsars owne report in his cõmentaries, I had rather leaue to others to decide, then take vpon me to dispute: being wel contented where certentie is not euident, to allowe of coniectures, not altogether vehement.

Only of this I am well assured, that King Henrie the eight, hauing shaken of the intollerable yoke of the Popishe tyrannie, and espying that the Emperour was offended, for the diuorce of Queene Katherine his wife, and that the Frenche King had coupled the Dolphine his Sonne to the Popes Niece, and maried his daughter to the King of Scots, so that he might more iustly suspect them all, then safely trust any one: determined by the aide of God to stand vpon his owne gardes and defence, and therefore with all spéede, and without sparing any cost, he builded Castles, platfourmes, and blockehouses, in all néedefull places of the Realme: And amongest other, fearing least the ease, and aduauntage of descending on land at this part, should giue occasion and hardinesse to the enemies to inuade him, he erected (neare together) three fortifications, whiche might at all

1536. King Henrie the 8. fortifieth his Realme.

Sandowne & walmere

tymes keepe and beate the landing place, that is to say, Sandowne, Dele, and Wamere. This whole matter of Dele, Iohn Leland in Cygnea cantione, comprehendeth feately in these two verses.

Iactat Delanouas celebris arces,
Notus Cæsareis locus Tropheis.

Renowmed Dele doth vaunt it selfe,
with Turrets newly raisd:
For monuments of Cæsars hoste,
A place in stoarie praisd.

But what make I so long at Dele, since Douer (the impreignable Porte, and place so muche renouned for antiquitie) is not many myles of? I will haste me thither therefore, and in the sight thereof vnfolde the singularities of the place.

Douer

Douer, called in Latine, Dorus, Durus, Doueria, Dubris, and Dorubernia: In Saxon Sorpa.

All whiche names be deriued either of the Britishe word (Dufir) whiche signifieth water, or of the word (Dufirha) whiche betokeneth highe, or steepe: for the situation of the place, (beeing a highe rocke, hanging ouer the water) might iustly giue occasion to name it after either.

THe treatise of this place, shall consist of three speciall members, that is to say, the Towne, the Castle, and the Religious buildings. The Towne, was long since somewhat estimable, howebeit that whiche it had (as I thinke) was both at the first deriued from the other two, and euer since also continually conserued by them: But whether I hitte, or misse in that cõiecture, certaine it is, by the testimonie of the recorde in the Exchequer, commonly called Domesday booke, that the Towne of Douer was of abilitie in the time of King Edward the Confessour, to arme yerely 20. vessels to the Sea by the space of 15. dayes together, eache vessell hauing therein, 21. able men. For in consideration thereof, the same King graunted to the inhabitants of Douer, not onely frædome from payment of Tholl, and other priuileges throughout the Realme, but also pardoned them all manner of suite and seruice, to any his Courts whatsoeuer. The Towne it selfe was neuertheless (at those dayes) vnder the protection and gouernaũce of Godwine, the Earle of Kent: for I read, that it chaũced Eustace, the Earle of Bolloine, (who had maried Goda, the Kings sister) to come ouer ỹ seas into Englãd, 1051.

The towne of Douer.

of a desire that he had to visite the king his Brother, and that whiles his herbenger demeaned him selfe vnwisely in taking vp his lodgings at Douer, he fel at variance with the Townesmen, and slewe one of them: But *Nocuit temeraria virtus*. For that thing so offended the rest of the inhabitants, that immediatly they ranne to weapon, and killing eightéene of the Earles seruauntes, they compelled him and all his meiney to take their féete, and to séeke redresse at the Kings handes.

Godwine resisteth the King.

The King hearing the complaint, ment to make correction of the fault, but the Townesmen also had complained themselues to Godwine, who determining vnaduisedly to defend his clients and seruauntes, opposed himselfe violently against the King his Leige Lord and Maister. To bee short the matter waxed (within a while) so hote betwéene them, that either side for maintenance of their cause, arraied and conducted a great armie into the field. Godwine demaunded of the King, that Eustace might be deliuered vnto him, the King cõmaunded Godwine (that armes laide aside) hee would answere his disobedience by order of the Lawe: and in the ende, Godwine was banished the Realme by the sentence of the King and Nobilitie, whereupon hee and his Sonnes fled ouer the Sea, and neuer ceassed to vnquiet the King, and spoyle his subiects, til they were reconciled to his fauour, and restored to their auncient estate and dignitie.

This towne, was so sore wasted with fire, soone after the comming in of King William the Conquerour, that it was wholly (saue onely nine and twentie dwelling houses) consumed, and brought to ashes. And in the 1295. time of King Edward the first also, whiles two of the Popes Cardinales were here in the treatie of an attonement, to be made betwéene England and Fraunce

the

the Frenchemen landed at Douer in a night, and burned a great part of the towne, and some of the religious buildings. So that in those times, it was muche empayred by those misfortunes. But nowe in our memorie, what by decay of the hauen (whiche King Henrie the eight, to his great charge, but that all in vayne, sought to restore) and what by the ouerthrowe of the religious houses, and losse of Calaice, it is brought in maner to miserable nakednesse and decaye: whiche thing were the lesse to be pitied, if it were not accompanyed with the ruine of the Castell it selfe, the decay whereof, is so much ỹ more grieuous, as the fame therof is with our ancient stories (aboue al other) most blasing & glorious. The Castell of Douer (sayth Lidgate and Rosse) was firste builded by Iulius Cæsar the Romane Emperour, in memorie of whome, they of the Castell kept till this day, certeine vessels of olde wine, and salte, whiche they affirme to be the remayne of suche prouision as he brought into it. As touching the whiche (if they be natural, and not sophisticate) I suppose them more likely to haue bene of that store, whiche Hubert de Burghe layde in there, of whome I shall haue cause to say more hereafter: But as concerning the building, bycause I finde not in Cæsar his owne Commentaries, mention of any fortification that he made within the Realme: I thinke that the more credible reporte, whiche ascribeth the foundation to Aruiragus (a King of the Britons) of whome Iuuenal the Poet hath mention, saying to the Emperour Nero, in this wise,

Douer Castell.

Regem aliquem capies, aut de temone Britanno
Excidet Aruiragus, &c.
Some King thou shalt a captaine take,
or els from Bryttishe wayne
Shall Aruiragus tumble downe.

Iuuenal in the ende of his. 4. Satyre.

And of whome others write, that he founde suche fauour in the eye of Claudius the Emperour, that he obtained his daughter to wife. But whosoeuer were the authour of this Castell, Mathewe Parise writeth, that it was accounted in his time (which was vnder the reigne of King Henry the third) *Clauis, & Repagulum, totius Regni*, the very locke and key of the whole Realme of England. And truly it séemeth to me, by that which I haue read of King William the Conquerour, that he also thought no lesse of it: For at suche time as Harold, being in Normandie with him (whether of purpose, or against his will, I leaue as I finde it, at large) made a corporall othe, to put him in possession of the Crowne, after the death of King Edwarde: It was one parcell of his othe, that he should deliuer vnto him this castell, and the Well within it. The same King had no soner ouerthrowne Harolde in the fielde, and reduced the Londoners to obedience, but forthwith he marched with his armie towarde Douer, as to a place of greatest importaunce, and spéede in that iourney, as is already declared.

1067. Not long after whiche time also (when he had in his owne opinion) peaceably established the gouernment of this Realme, and was departed ouer into Normandie, of purpose to commit the order of that countrie to Robert his sonne, diuers of the shyre of Kent, knowing right well, howe muche it might annoy him to lose Douer, conspired with Eustace, the Earle of Boloine, for the recouerie and surprise of the same. And for the better atchieuing of their desire, it was agréed, that the Earle should crosse the seas, in a night by them appointed, at whiche time they woulde not faile with all their force to méete him, and so (ioyning handes) soudainly assayle and enter it. They met accordingly, and marched

by

by darke night toward the Castell, well furnished with scaling ladders, but by reason that the watch had discried them, they not only fayled of that whiche they intended, but also fell into that whiche they neuer feared: for the Souldiours within the Castell (to whome Odo the Bishop of Borieux, and Hughe Mountfort, which then were with the King in Normandie, had committed the charge thereof) kept them selues close, and suffered the assaylants to approche the wall, and then, whiles they disorderly attempted to scale it, they set wide open their gates, and made a soudaine salie out of the pèce, and set vpon them with suche furie, that they compelled Eustace with a fewe others, to returne to his Shippe, the reste of his companie, bèing eyther slayne by the swoorde, destroyed by fall from the Clyffe, or deuoured by the Sea.

Odo, the Earle of Kent.

The same King also, bèing worthely offended with the disobedience, auarice, and ambition of Odo (his bastarde brother, whome he had promoted to the Bishoprieke of Borieux, and to the Earldome of Kent,) for that he had not onely by rauine and extortion, raked together greate masses of Golde and treasure, whiche he caused to be grounde into fine pouder, and (filling therewith dyuers pottes and crockes) had sounk them in the bottomes of Riuers, intending therwithall to haue purchased the Papacie of Rome: But also bycause he refused to render vnto him the Countie of Kent, and was suspected for aspiring to the Crowne of this Realme, consulted with Lanfranc (the Archebishop of Canterburye, and a professed enemie to Odo) howe hè might (safely and without offence to the Ecclesiasticall estate, for that hè was a Bishoppe) bothe conteyne that treasure within the Realme, and also deteyne hys person from

going into Italie, whether warde he bothe addreſſed him ſelfe with all ſpæde, and gathered for his trayne, great troupes of valiaunt, and ſeruiceable men out of euerie quarter: Lanfranc counſeled the King, to commit him to ſafe cuſtodie, and for his defence armed him with this prætie ſhift: If it be layde to your charge (quoth he) that you haue layde violent handes vpon a ſacred Biſhop, Say, that you impriſoned, not the Biſhop of Borieux, but the Earle of Kent. The King liked well the conceit, and cauſing Odo to be apprehended, caſte him into priſon, whence he was not deliuered, during al the time of his reigne. That done, he made diligent inquiſitiõ for the hourdes of golde, and by feare of torture, cauſed the Biſhops ſeruants to bewray the whole treaſure.

Fynes, the firſt Conſtable of Douer Caſtell, and the beginning of Caſtlegard.

Then alſo toke he new order for the gouernement of this Shyre, and bycauſe he was perſuaded, that nothing within the ſame was of more importance, then Douer Caſtell, he ſeiſed it into his handes, forthwith fortified it, and chose out a noble mã, called Iohn Fynes, (of whose prowesse and fidelitie he had made good tryal) and committing vnto him, not only the cuſtodie thereof, but the gouernment of the reſt of the Portes alſo, by gift of inheritaunce, he named him Conſtable of Douer, and Wardein of the Cinque Portes. And to the end that he ſhoulde be of ſufficient abilitie to beare the charge of the defence thereof, he gaue him to the number of ſixe and fiftie Knightes fees of lande and poſſeſſion, willing him, to communicate ſome partes of that gift, to ſuche other valiaunt and truſtie perſons, as he ſhould beſt like of, for the more ſure conſeruation of that his moſt noble and precious peece.

He accordingly called vnto him eight other worthie Knightes, and imparting liberally vnto them, of that whiche he had receiued of the King, bounde them by tenure

nure of their lande receiued of the King, to mainteine one hundreth and twelue souldiours amongest them: whiche number he so diuided by monethes of the yeare, that fiue and twentie were continually to watche and warde within the Castell, for their seuerall stintes of time: and all the rest ready at commaundement, vpon whatsoeuer necessitie.

The names of these eight were, Willia of Albrance, Fulbert of Douer, William Arsicke, Galfride Peuerell, William Maynemouth, Robert Porthe, Robert Creuequer (called in the Latine Records, *De crepito corde*) that is, Crackt harte: And Adam Fitz Williams. Eche of al whiche, had their seuerall charges, in sundry towres, turrets, & bulwarks of the castel, and were contented of their owne dispence, to mainteine and repaire the same, in token wherof, diuers of them beare the names and titles of these newe chosen Captaines, euen till this oure present time. And thus Douer being dispatched of a busie Bishop, fenced by the Kings appointment, furnished, fraught, and planted with a moste faithfull Constable, vigilant Captaines, and diligent warders, gayned and reteined the opinion and name of a most important, commodious, and necessarie pece, not only with the native Princes and Nobilitie of our owne Realme, But also with suche forreigne Potentates, as had warre and contention with vs: in so muche as in sundry troubles ensuing, at sundry times afterwarde within this Realme, it did plainely appeare, that this Castell was the chiefe marke, whereat eche man directed his shot.

Estimation of Douer Castell.

For King Stephan, in the contention that arose betweene him and Maude the Empresse, for the title of the Crowne, thought that no one thing stode him more in hande, then to get the possession of Douer Castell, and therfore he neuer ceassed to sollicite Walkelm (that the had 1137.

had the custodie thereof) till he had obteyned it.

1217. Lewes also, the French Dolphine, which by the instigatiō of the Pope, & inuitating of the Nobilitie, inuaded King Iohn, (vpon such cause as shall hereafter appeare) hauing gained, partly by tenure, & partly by surrender of ỹ Barons, that were of his faction, almost al the Castels and Holdes, lying on the Southe parte of the Realme, coulde not yet thinke him selfe assured, onelesse he had Douer also. For his Father Philipe, hearing that he had the possession of sundry other strong places, and that he wanted Douer, Sware by Sainct Iames arme, (whiche was his accustomed othe) that he had not gayned one foote in Englande: and therefore, he made thither with all his power, and besieged it streightly: But that noble Captaine Hubert of Borroughe, (of whome I lately spake) whiche was in his time, Constable of the Castell, Wardein of the Portes, Earle of Kent, and chiefe Iustice of all Englande, defended it with suche couragious constancie, that it was bothe a comforte to the Englishe subiecte, and a wonder to the Frenche enemie to beholde it: in so muche, as I can not worthely impute the deliuerie of this Realme, from the perill of forreigne seruitude (wherein it then stode) to any one thing so muche, as to the magnanimitie of this man.

Hubert of Brough, a noble captaine.

1263. Of whome also (by the waye) I thinke good to tell you this, that in his time of Constableship at Douer, and by his meanes, the seruice of Castlegarde there, whiche had contayned (as I shewed before) from the time of William the Conqueroure, was with the assent of King Henrie the thyrde, conuerted into a payment of money, the lande beeing charged with tenne shillings for euerie Warder, that it was bounde to finde, and the owners thereby discharged of their personall seruice, and attendance

tendaunce for euer : At whiche time also, he caused the same King to release by his frée Chartre, the custome of Forrage due to this Castell, and that done, him selfe instituted newe lawes amongst the watchemen, and increased the number of the Warders. But nowe to my purpose againe.

Simon, the Earle of Leycester, and leader of the Barons warre againste King Henrie the thirde, euen at the first wrested the Castell of Douer, out of the Kings possession, and keping the same during all his life, vsed to sende thyther (as vnto a place of most assuraunce) all suche as he had taken prysoners.

After his ouerthrowe, Edwarde (then Prince, and afterwarde the first King of that name) assayled it with all spæde, and (by the ayde of the prisoners within, whiche had taken the great towre to his vse) obteined it : There lefte he prisoned, Guy the sonne of this Simon, but he escaped sone after, by corruption of his keepers. 1266.

To make an ende, the Nobilitie of that time were fully persuaded, that bothe the safetie and daunger of the whole Realme, consisted in this one Castell : And therefore (sayth Mathewe Parise) at suche time as King Henrie the thirde, called ouer from beyonde the Seas his owne brother, Richarde (then King of the Romanes) the Noble men (who had him in some Iealouzie) would not agrée, that he, or any of his, should once enter within this Castell. Not without good cause therefore, hath Douer by greate prœminence, béene reported the chiefe of the Fiue Portes, assigned by lawes of Parleament, as a speciall place for passage and exchaunge, and by auncient tenure acknowledged for Lady and Maistresse of many Manors : To it alwayes some man of great apparaunce is appoynted

as

as Captaine and gouernour. To it sundry Gentlmen of the Shyre, paye yet money for the auncient duetie of their attendance and seruice: And to it finally, the countrey men in all times of trouble, haue an especiall eye and regarde.

Reparation of Douer Castell.

As concerning the mayntenaunce of this Castell in fortification, and building, I finde not muche more in storie, then I haue already opened, whiche happeneth the rather (as I thinke) for that many priuate persons within the Shyre of Kent, were of long time, not onely bounde by their tenures of Castle garde, to be ready in person for the defence, but also stode charged in purse, with the reparation of the same. Onely I reade in Iohn Rosse, that King Edwarde the fourth, to his great expence, (whiche others recken to haue bene ten thousande poundes) amended it throughout: Hauing therefore none other memorable thing touching the Castell it self, I will leaue it, and passe to the Religious houses.

S. Martines in Douer.

Lucius the first christened King of the Britons, builded a Churche within Douer Castell, to the name and seruice of Christe, endowing it with the tolle or custome of the hauen there. And Eabaldus (the sonne of Ethelbert, the firste christened King of the Saxons) erected a College within the walles of the same, whiche Wyghtred (a successour of his) remoued into the towne, stored with two and twentie Chanons, and dedicated it to the name of S. Martine: This house, was afterward new

725. builded by King Henrie the seconde (or rather by William Corbeil, the Archebishop in his time,) stuffed by

131. Theobalde his successour with Benedicte Monkes, and

Contentiō betweene the Religious persons for trifles.

called the Priorie of S. Martines, though commonly afterward, it obtained the name of a newe worke at Douer. Betweene this house and Christes Churche in Canterbury (to the whiche King Henrie the seconde had

giuen

giuen it) there arose (as it chaũced vsually amongst houses of Religion) muche contention, for certaine superioritties of iurisdiction, and for voice and suffrage in the election of the Archebishop. For on the one side, the Pryor and Couent of Douer, claymed to haue interest in the choice of the Archebishop, whithe the Pryor of Christes Churche would not agree vnto: And on the other side, the Pryor of Christes Churche pretended to haue such a soueraintie ouer S. Martines, that he would not onely visite the house, but also admit Monkes and Nouices at his pleasure, whiche the other coulde not beare: So that they fell to suing, prouoking, and brawling (the ordinarie and onely meanes, by which Monkes vsed to trie their controuersies) and ceassed not appealing, and pleading at Rome, tyll they had bothe wearyed them selues, and wasted their money. Howbeit, as it commonly falleth out, that where respect of money and reward guydeth the iudgement and sentence, there the mightie preuaile, and the poore goe to wracke: So the Monkes of Canterbury, hauing to giue more, and the Pope and his ministers being ready to take al, poore Douer was oppressed, and their Pryor in the ende constrained to submission. And here, bycause I am falne into mention of controuersie betweene ecclesiastical persons, of whiche sorte our hystories haue plentie, I will touche in fewe wordes, the euill intreatie that William Longchampe, the iolly Bishop of Elye, and Chaunceller of al England, vsed toward Godfrey the Kings brother, and Bishop of Yorke electe, within this Pryorie. 1234.

Longchamp the lustie bishop of Ely.

King Richard the first, being persuaded by the Pope and his Clergie, to make an expedition for the recouerie of the holy lande, partely for the performaunce of that whiche the King his father had purposed to doe in person, and partly for satisfaction of his owne vowe, (which

he made when he toke the crosse, as they called it, vpon him) set to port sayle his Kingly rights, iurisdictions, and prerogatiues, his crowne, landes, fermes, customes, and offices, and whatsoeuer he had beside, to rayse money withall: and so committing the whole gouernement of his Realme, to William the Bishop of Ely his Chancellour, he committed him selfe, and his company to the winde and Seas.

This Prelate, hauing nowe by the Kings commission the power of a Viceroy, and besides, the Popes gifte, the authoritie of a Legate and Vicar, and consequently, the exercise of both the swordes, so ruled and reigned, ouer the Clergie & Laitie in the kings absence, that the one sort founde him more then a Pope, the other felt him more then a King, and they bothe endured him an intollerable Tyrant: for he not only ouer ruled the Nobilitie, and outfaced the Clergie, spoyling bothe the one and the other, of their liuings and promotions, for maintenaunce of his owne ryot, pompe, and excesse: But also oppressed the common people, deuouring and consuming whersoeuer he became, the victuall of the countrey, with the troupes and traines of men and horses (being in number a thousand or fifténe hundreth) that continually followed him. Amongst other his practises, hauing gotten into his handes, the reuenues of the Archebishoprick of Yorke (whereof Godfrey, the Kings brother was then elected Bishop, and busie at Rome for to obtaine his consecration) and fearing that by his returne, he might be defrauded of so swéte a morsell, he first laboured earnestly to hinder him in his suite at Rome, and when he sawe no successe of that attempt, he determined to make him sure, when soeuer he should returne home. And for that purpose, he toke order with one Clere, (then Sheriffe of Kent, and

Con-

Constable of the castel of Douer, to whom he had giuen his sister in marriage) that he should haue a diligent eye to his arriuall, and that so sone as the Archebishop did set foote on lande, he shoulde strip him of all his ornaments, and commit him to safe custodie within the Castell. Whiche thing was done accordingly: for the Archebishop was no sooner arriued, and entered the Churche, to offer to Saint Martine, sacrifice for his safe passage (as the Gentiles that escaped shipwracke, were wont to doe to Neptune:) But Clere and his companie came in vpon him, and doing the Chancellours commaundement, violently haled him and his Chaplaines to prison.

Hereat Iohn (then the Kings brother, but afterward King) taking iust offence, and adioyning to him for reuenge, the vttermost aide of the Bishops and Barons, his friendes and alies, raised a great power, and in short time so strengthened the Chancellour, that he not only agreed to release Godfrey, but was fayne him selfe also (abandoning his late pompe and glorie) to get him to Douer, and lye with his brother Clere, as a poore, priuate, and despoyled person.

Howbeit, not thus able to endure long, the note of infamie and confusion, whereinto he was falne, he determined within him self to make an escape, and by shift of the place, to shroud his shame, in some corner beyond the Seas: And therfore, shaueing his face, and attyring him selfe like a woman, he toke a peece of linnen vnder his arme, and a yard in his hand, minding by that disguising, to haue taken vessell amongst other passingers vnknown, & so to haue gotten ouer: But he was not at the first, in al his authoritie, more vnlike a good man, thē he was now in this poore apparel vnlike an honest womā:

and therefore being at the verie first discouered, he was by certaine rude fellowes openly vncased, well bored about the eares, and sent to the nexte Iustice, who conueyed hym to Iohn his great enemie. And thus was all the gaye glorie of this gallant brought to shame and confusion, his Peacockes feathers pulled, his black fête bewraied, his fraude vnfoulded, his might abated, and him selfe in the ende suffered to sayle ouer with sorowe and ignominie. Besides this Priorie of S. Martines, (which was valued at a hundreth fourscore and eight poundes by yeare) there was lately in Douer also an Hospitall, rated at fiftie nyne poundes: An other house of the same sorte, called *Domus Dei*, (or *Maison Dieu*) reputed worth one hundreth and twentie pounds: And long since a house of Templers (as they call it) the which (together with al other of the same kind throughout the Realme) was suppressed in the reigne of King Edwarde the seconde: The foundation of any of these, I haue not hitherto founde out, and therefore can not deliuer therof any certaintie at all: Onely as touching this Temple, I dare affirme, that it was erected after the time of Conquest, for as muche as I am sure, that the order it selfe was inuented after that Godfrey, of Bolein, had wonne Ierusalem, whiche was after the cõming in of the Conquerour. To these also may be added for neighbourhode sake (if you will) the Monasterie of S. Radegundes on the hyll, two myles off, valued at fourescore and eighténe pounds by yeare. And here, hauing perused the Towne, Castle, and religious buildings, I woulde make an ende of Douer, saue that Mathewe Parise putteth me in mynde of one thing (not vnworthy rehearsall) that was done in this Temple: I meane, the sealing of that submission, whiche King Iohn made to Pandulphe (the Popes Legate) wherin he yeal-

Religious houses in Douer.

The order of the Templers, when it began.

1096.

ded

ded his Realme tributarie, and him selfe an obediencia-rie, and vassall, to the Bishop of Rome: And bycause this was almost the last acte of the whole Tragedie, and can not well be vnderstode without some recourse to the former parts and beginning, and for that some men (of late time) haue taken great holde of this matter, to aduaunce the Popes authoritie withall, I will shortly (after my manner) recount the thing as it was done, and leaue the iudgement to the indifferent Reader.

After the death of Hubert (the Archebishop of Canterbury) the Monkes of Christes Church agréed among them selues to chose for their Bishop, Reginald the Subprior of their house. King Iohn (hauing no notice of this election, wherein no doubt he receiued greate wrong, since they ought to haue of him their *Conge desli-er*) recommended vnto them, Iohn Graye, the Bishop of Norwiche, a man that for his wisedome and learning, he fauoured muche. Some part of the Monkes, taking soudaine offence at Reginalde (for that he had disclosed a secrete out of their house) and being glad to satisfie the Kings desire, elected this Graye for their Bishop also. Hereof grewe a great suite at Rome, betwéen the more part of the Monkes on the one side, and the Suffraganes of Canterbury, and the lesse number of the Monkes on the other side. 1205.

The Pope and king Iohn fall out for Stephan Langton.

The Pope (vpon the hearing of the cause) at the first ratifieth the election of Iohn Graye: Howbeit afterwarde he refuseth bothe the electes, and preferreth Stephan Langton, whom the Monkes (bycause the matter was not before litigious enough) elected also.

Nowe King Iohn, hearing, that not only the election of Graye (contrarie to the Popes owne former determination) was made frustrate, but that there was also thrust into his place a man familiarly entertained by

the Frenche King(his great enemie)disliked much of ths choice,& forbad Stephan the elect, to enter the Realme: The Pope againe, who (as Mathewe Pariſe writeth) ſought chiefly in this his choice, *Virum ſtrenuum*, a ſtoute man, that is (in plaine ſpeache) a man that could eract of the Clergie, kéep in awe the Laitie, and encounter the King and Nobilitie) ſéeing his champion thus reiected, beginneth to ſtartle for anger: firſt therefore, he moueth the King by minacing letters to admitte Stephan, & (not ſo preuailing) he enterditeth him, & his whole Realme: And finally, bothe prouoketh al Potentates to make open warre vpon him, and alſo promiſeth to the King of Fraunce, full and frée remiſſion of all his ſinnes, and the kingdome of England it ſelf, to inuade him: this done, he ſolliciteth to rebellion the Biſhops, nobilitie, and cõmõs of the Realme, loſing thẽ (by the plenitude of his Apoſtolike power) from al duetie of allegiaunce toward their Prince. By this meanes diuine ſeruice ceaſſed, the King of Fraunce armed, the Biſhops conſpired, the nobilitie made defection, and the common people wauered, vncertaine to what part to incline: To be ſhort, King Iohn was ſo preſſed with ſuſpition & feare of domeſticall & forreigne enemies on al ſides, that (notwithſtãding he was of great and noble courage, and ſæmed to haue forces ſufficient for reſiſtance alſo, if he might haue truſted his ſouldiers) yet he was in the end compelled, to ſet his ſeale to a Chartre of ſubmiſſiõ, wherby he acknowleged himſelfe to holde the Crowne of England of the Popes Mitre, & promiſed to pay yerely for the ſame and for Ireland, 1000. Marks, to ỹ holy father & his ſucceſſours for euer: this Chartre, becauſe it was afterward with great inſultation and triumph cloſed in Golde, was then commonly called, Aurea Bulla, the Bull of Golde.

The Golden Bull.

Thus, omitting the reſidue of this ſtorie, no leſſe tragical

gical and troublesome, then that which I haue alreadie recited: I report me to all indifferent men, what cause Paulus Iouius, or any other popishe parasite hathe (by colour of this Bull) to claime for the Pope, superioritie & Dominion ouer the King of this Realme, since Iohn wout the assent of the estates, (I meane his nobilitie and commons) could not (in such a gifte) either binde his successours, or charge the kingdome.

And for plaine declaration, that his submission proceaded not with their consent, I read in a treatise of one Simon de Borastón (a Frier Preacher, in the time of King Edward the third) the which he wrote concerning the kings right to the Crowne of Ireland, that in the reigne of Henrie the third (whiche next of all succeaded King Iohn) there were sent from the King, the nobilitie and the commons of England, these Noble men: Hughe Bigod, Iohn Fitz Geffray, William Cantlowe, Phillip Basset, and a Lawier named William Powicke, to the generall Counsel, then assembled at Lions in Fraunce, of purpose, and with commission, to require that the saide Bull, sealed by King Iohn, might be cancelled, for as muche as it passed not by the assent of the Counsel of the Realme: and the same Authour writeth, that the Pope for that tyme did put them of, by colour of more waightie affaires, whiche the Counsel had then in hand. I know, that it may wel be thought needlesse, to labour further in confuting a litle, so weightles: (for it is true, that Aristotle saith, *Stultum est, absurdas opiniones accuratius refellere*) It is but a follie, to labour ouer curiously, in refelling of absurdities. And therefore I will here conclude the treatise of Douer, and procéede particularly to the rest of the places that lye on this shoare.

Folkestone,

Folkstone in Saxon, folcestane, *Id est, Populi Lapis*, or else, flotstane, whiche signifieth a rocke, or a flawe of stone.

640. S. Eanswide and her miracles.

Amongest the places lying on this shoare (worthy of note) nexte after Douer, followeth Folkstone, where Eanfled, or rather Eanswide, the daughter of Eadbalde, the sonne of Ethelbert, and in order of succession, the sixte King of Kent, long since erected a religious Pryorie of women, not in the place where S. Peters Churche at Folkstone nowe standeth, but Southe, from thence, where the Sea many yeares agoe hath swalowed and eaten it. And yet, leaste you shoulde thinke S. Peters Parishe churche to be voyde of reuerence, I muste let you knowe of *Noua Legenda Angliæ*, that before the Sea had deuoured all, S. Eanswides reliques were translated thither: The author of that worke reporteth many wonders of this woman, as that she lengthened a beame of that building three foote, when the Carpenters (missing in their measure) had made it so muche too shorte: That she haled and drew water, ouer the hilles against nature: That she forbad certain rauenous birdes the countrey, which before did muche harme there abouts: That she restored the blynde, caste out the Diuel, and healed innumerable folkes of their infirmities. And therefore after her deathe, she was by the policie of the Popishe priestes, and follie of the common people, honoured for a Sainct.

A popishe policie.

And no maruail at all, for it was vsuall in Papistrie, not onely to magnifie their Benefactours of all sortes, but to edifie also (so many of them at the leaste) as were of

of noble Parentage, knowing that thereby, triple commoditie ensued: the first, for as muche as by that meane, they assured many great personages vnto them: secondly, they drewe (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them: And lastly, they aduentured the more bouldly (vnder those honourable, and glorious names and titles) to publishe their peuishe and pelting miracles. And this surely was the cause that Sexburge in Shepie, Mildred in Tanet, Etheldred at Elye, Edith at Wilton, and sundrie other simple women of Royall blood in eache quarter, were canonized Saincts: for generally the Religious, of those tymes, were as thankfull to their Benefactors, as euer were the heathen nations to their first Kings and founders: The one sort Sanctifying suche, as did either builde them houses, or deuise them orders: And the other Deifying suche, as had made them Cities, or prescribed them Lawes and gouernement.

This was it that made Saturne, Hercules, Romulus, and others moe, to haue place (in common opinion) with the Gods aboue the starres, and this caused Dunstane, Edgar, Ethelwould, and others, first to be shrined here in earth, and then to sit amongest the Saincts in Heauen. But let me now leaue their policie, and returne to the Hystorie. The Towne of Folkestone was sore spoyled by Earle Godwine and his Sonnes, what time they harried that whole coast of Kent, for reuenge of their banishment, as we haue often before remembred. 1052. Folkestone spoiled.

The Hundred of Folkstone, conteined in the time of King Edward the Confessour, a hundrethe and twentie ploughe landes, it had in it fiue Parishe Churches, it was valued at a hundrethe and ten poundes, & belonged to the Earle Godwine before named. The Hundred.

The Manor was giuen to William Albranc (of The Manor.

whome, I made mention in Douer) with condition, to finde one and twentie warders toward the defence of that Castle, and it grewe in time to be the head of an honour or Baronie, as in the Records of the Exchequer, remaineth as yet to bée séene.

Salt-

Saltwood.

THat Saltwood was long sithence an Honor also, it may appeare by an auncient writ, directed by King Henrie the second from beyond the Seas, to King Henrie his Sonne, for the restitution of Thomas Becket ỹ Archebishop, to all suche goodes, landes, and fées, as were taken from him, during the displeasure betwéne them: whiche writ bothe for shewe of the auncient forme, and bycause it conteineth the matter of hystorie, I wil not stick to exemplifie, word for word, as Mathewe Parise hathe recorded it. *Sciatis, quod Thomas Cant. Episcopus pacẽ mecum fecit ad voluntatem meam, & ideo præcipio tibi, vt ipse, & omnes sui pacem habeant, & faciatis ei habere, & suis, omnes res suas bene, in pace, & honorifice, sicut habuerunt tribus mẽsibus, antequã exirent Angliã faciatisque venire corã vobis, de melioribus & antiquioribus militibus, de honore de Saltwood, & eorũ iuramẽto faciatis inquiri, quid ibi habetur de feodo Archiepiscopat⁹ Cant. & quod recognitũ fuerit esse de feodo ipsius, ipsi faciatis habere. valete.* The Pontifical iustice, of William Courtney the Archbishop

But if this Record of the Kings, suffise not to proue the honour of this place, then here (I pray you) a worde of the honourable (or rather the Pontificall) dealing of William Courtney the Archbishop, who taking offence that certaine poore men, his Tenants, of the Manor of Wingham, had brought him rent hay and littar to Canterbury, not openly in cartes for his glorie, as they were accustomed, but closely in sackes vpon their horses as their abilitie would suffer, cited them to this his castle, of Saltwood, and there after that he had shewed himself (*Adria iracundiorem*) as hote as a toste with the matter, he first bound them by othe to obey his owne ordinaũce,

& then inioyned them for penance, that they should each one marche leisurely after the procession, bareheaded & barefooted, with a sacke of hey or strawe on his shoulder, open at the mouthe, so as the stuffe might appeare hanging out of the bag to all the beholders. Nowe I beseeche you, what was it els for this proude Prelate thus to insult ouer simple men, for so small a fault, (or rather for no fault at all) but *Laureolam in Mustaceis querere*, and no better. Thus muche (at this present) of the Place, for as touching the first matter, concerning Thomas, that shall appeare at large in Canterbury following. And therefore leauing on our right hand, the stately partes of Syr Edward Poynings vnperfect buylding at Ostenhangar, let vs see what is to be said of Hyde.

Ostenhangar.

Hyde

hype, that is, the Hauen: and called of *Leland in Latine, Portus Hithinus*, in some Recordes, Hethe.

THe name of this place importing (as it should seeme) by ỹ generalitie therof some note of worthinesse, and the long continued priuileges therevnto belonging (it self being long since one of the fiue principal Portes) at the first led me (and happely may hereafter moue others also) to thinke that it had bene of more estimation in tyme past, then by any other thing nowe apparant may well be coniectured: Howbeit, after that I had somewhat diligently searched the Saxon antiquities, from whence (if from any at all) the beginning of the same is to be deriued, & had perused the booke of Domesday, wherein almoste nothing (especially that might bee profitable) was pretermitted, and yet found litle, or (in manner) nothing, concerning this Towne committed to memorie: I became of this minde, that either ỹ place was at the first of litle price, and for the increase therof indowed with Priuileges, or (if it had bene at any time estimable) that it continued not long in ỹ plight.

And truly, whosoeuer shall consider, eyther the Vniuersall vicissitude of the Sea in all places, or the particular alteration, and chaunge, that in tymes passed, and now presently it worketh on the coasts of this Realme, he will easely assent, that Townes bordering vpon the Sea, and vpholded by the commoditie thereof, may in short time decline to great decay, and become (in manner) worthe nothing at all. For, as the water either floweth, or forsaketh thē, so must they of necessitie, either flourish, or fall: flowing (as it were) & ebbing with the Sea it selfe. The necessitie of whiche thing, is

The Cause of the decay of Hauens in Kent.

euery where so inevitable, that all the Popish ceremonies of espousing the Sea (whiche the Venetians yearely vse on Saint Markes day, by casting a Golden ring into the water) cannot let, but that the Sea continually by litle and litle, withdraweth it selfe from their Citie, and threatneth in time, vtterly to forsake them.

Nowe therefore, as I cannot fully shew, what Hide hath bene in times passed, I must referre to each mans owne eye to beholde what it presently is: So yet, will I not pretermitte to declare out of other men, such notes as I finde, concerning the same.

From this Towne (saith Henrie Huntingdon) Earle Godwine, and his Sonnes in the time of their exile, fetched away diuers vessels, lying at roade, euen as they had at Rumney also, whereof we shall haue place to speake more hereafter. Before this Towne (in the reigne of King Edward the first) a great fleete of French men shewed themselues vpon the Sea, of whiche one (being furnished with two hundrethe Souldiours) set her men on land in the Hauen, where they had no sooner pitched their foote, but the Townesmen came vpon thē to the last man, wherewith the residue were so afraide, that forthwith they hoysed vp saile, and made no further attempt. This Towne also was grieuously afflicted, in the beginning of the Reigne of King Henrie the fourth, in so muche as (besides the furie of the pestilence, whiche raged all ouer) there were, in one day, two hundreth of the houses consumed by flame, & fiue of their ships with one hundreth men, drowned at the Sea: By whiche hurte the inhabitaunts were so wounded, that they began to deuise, howe they might abandone the place, and builde them a Towne else where: Whereupon they had resolued also, had not the King by his liberal Chartre (which I haue seene vnder his seale)

Hyde miserably scourged.

relea-

released vnto them, for fiue turnes next following (onelesse the greater necessitie should in the meane time, compell him to require it) their seruice of fiue ships, of one hundreth men, and of v. garsons, whiche they ought of duetie, and at their owne charge without the helpe of any other member, to finde him, by the space of fifténe dayes together.

Finally, from this Towne to Boloigne (which is taken to be the same, that Cæsar calleth Gesloriacum) is the shortest cutte ouer the Sea, betwéene England and Fraunce, as some holde opinion: Others thinke that to be the shortest passage, which is from Douer to Calaice: But if there be any mã, that preferreth not haste before his good spéde, let him (by mine aduise) proue a third way, I meane from Douer to Withsand: for if Edmund Badhenham, the penner of the Chronicles of Rochester, lye not shamefully, (whiche thing you knowe how farre it is from a Monke) then at suche time as King Henrie the second, and Lewes the French King, were after long warre reconciled to amitie: Lewes came ouer to visite King Henrie, and in his return homeward saluted saint Thomas of Canterbury, made a princely offer at his tumbe, and (bicause he was very fearefull of the water) asked of saint Thomas, and obteined, that neither he in that passage, nor any other from thencefoorth, that crossed the Seas betwéen Douer and Withsand, should suffer any manner of losse or shipwracke. But of this Saint (sauing your reuerence) we shall haue fitte place to speake more largely hereafter, and therefore let vs nowe leaue the Sea, and looke toward Shipwey.

The shortest passage betweene England & Fraunce.

Thomas Becket graũteth a petition after his death.

Shipwey, or Shipweyham, in the Records: commonly, Shipwey Crosse.

BEtwéne Hyde and Westhanger, lieth Shipwey, the place that was of auncient time honested wt the Plées and assemblies of the Fiue Ports: although at this day, neither by good building extant, it be much glorious, nor by any common méeting, greatly frequented.

I remember, that I haue read in a book of Priuileges of the Fiue Portes, that certeine principall pointes, concerning the Port townes, be determinable at Shipwey only: And likely it is, that the withdrawing of the triall of causes from thence to Douer Castle, hathe brought decay and obscuritie vpon the place.

Of this place, the whole Lath of Shipwey, (conteining twelue Hundrethes) at the first toke, and yet continueth the name: At this place, Prince Edward, the Sonne to King Henrie the third, erected of the Barons of the v. Portes their othe of fidelitie to his Father, against the mainteiners of the Barons warre: And at this place only our Limenarcha, or Lord Wardein of the Ports, receaueth his oathe, at his first entrie into the office.

Lord Wardein of the Portes.

Whether this were at any time a Harborow for ships, (as the Etymologie of the name giueth likelihoode of coniecture) or no, I dare neither affirme nor denie, hauing neither read, nor seen, that may lead me to the one, or the other: only I remember, that Robert Talbot (a man of our time, and which made a Commentarie vpon the Itinerarie of Antoninus Augustus) is of the opinion, that

Shipwey, sometime a Hauen towne.

that is was called Shipwey, because it lay in the way to the Hauen, where the ships were wont to ride: And that hauen taketh he to be the same, whiche of Ptolome is caled κατω & λιμην, *Nouus Portus*: of *Antoninus*, *Limanis*, of our Chronicles Limene Mouthe, and interpreted by Leland to betoken, the mouthe of the riuer of Rother, whiche nowe in our time openeth into the Sea at Rye, but before at Winchelsey. The Haue Limene, & the Towne Lymne.

His coniecture is grounded, partly (as you se) vpon the Etymologie of the name, partly vpon the consideration of some antiquities that be neare to the place, and partly also vpon the report of the countrie people, who holde fast ỹ same opinion, which they haue by tradition receaued from their Elders.

In dede, the name, bothe in Greeke, and olde Englishe, whiche followethe the Greeke, that is to say, *Limen* and Limene Mouthe, doth signifie a Hauen, wherof the Town of Lymne adioyning, and the whole Deanrie, or limit of the Ecclesiastical iurisdiction, in whiche it standeth (for that also is called Lymne) by likelyhoode tooke the name. This Hauen (saithe he) stoode at the firste, vnder a highe Rocke in the Parishe of Lymne, vnder the whiche there was situate a strong Castle for the defence of the Porte, the ruines of whiche buylding be yet apparent to the eye. There is extant also, a faire paued cawsey, some myles of length, leading from Canterbury toward the same Porte: and they of the Towne enioye the Priuileges of the Fiue Portes, and doe reserue a brasen Horne, and a Mace, as enlignes of Castle Garde, and administration of Iustice, in olde time exercised there. Finally they affirme, that (the water forsaking them by litle and litle) decay and solitude came at the length vpon the place.

For, whereas at the firste, ships were accustomed to

discharge at Lymne, the Sea afterwarde (either hindered by the sandes, or not helped by the fresh water) shortned his studde, and caused the Merchaunts to vnlade at Westhithe: Neither did it yet ascend so highe any long season, but by continuall decreasings, withdrew it self, & at the length compelled them to lay their wares on land at this Hithe, whiche nowe standeth in deede, but yet without any great benefit of the Sea, for asmuche as at this day, the water floweth not to the Towne by halfe a myle and more. These coniectures, & reports, be resonable, but yet, as I am sure that they be vtterly at variaunce with that opinion, whiche Leland would plante of the present course of the Riuer of Rother (as wee will shewe in Newendene, when, wee shall come to the place) so am I in doubt also, what meanes may be found, to reconcile them with the relations of Asserus Meneuensis, Henrie Huntingdon, & our olde Saxon Chronicles, al which seeme to affirme, that Apledore stoode vpon the water Lymen, whiche if it be so, then I see not (the places considered) howe this Towne of Lymne could euer be situated vpō the same Riuer.

Apledore.

The Riuer Limen, now Rother.

Their woordes in effect, be these. In the yeare, after Christ, 893. the great armie of the Danes, lefte the East part of Fraunce, and came to Boloigne, & from thence with. 250. vessels sayled into the mouthe of the Riuer Lymen, in Kent, whiche floweth from the great woode that is called Andred: Thence they towed vp their boates foure miles into that wood from the mouthe of the Riuer, where they found a Castle halfe built, and a fewe Countrie men in it, all whiche together with the Village, they destroyed, and fortified at a place called Apultree. By which it may in deed at the first face seeme, that the Riuer Lymen led from Apledore to the Sea, & came not by Lymne: but yet that I may say some what

for

for Talbot, these woordes do not necessarily enforce so muche, for that they be not, that they towed their ships vp to Apledore, but foure miles to the woode, and builded at Apledore, whiche they might well doe, although they had come in at Hithe. To the whiche sense also the woordes of Asserus Meneuensis (whiche liued in that verie time) do giue somewhat the more place and libertie, whē he saith. They towed vp their ships, foure miles into the wood, where they threwe downe a certaine Castle (halfe built, in whiche a fewe Churles of ỹ Countrie were placed) & the Towne also, & they raised an other stronger in a place called Apledore: For these woords (an other in a place strōger called Apledore) seem to importe, that Apledore was not the Towne foure miles within the Riuers mouthe, whiche they pulled downe, but some other: Whiche, as for the distance it might happely be Lymne ỹ we haue in hand: so bicause there is no apparant memoriall of any suche course of the Riuer, I will not affirme it to haue bene the same, but referre the decision of the whole controuersie, to the learned and inquisitiue reader, that will bestowe his labour to trie, and trace out the very trueth.

Courtopſtrete, commonly: but truly Court at Strete.

THe enemie of mankinde, and Prince of darkeneſſe, Sathan the Deuill, perceiuing that the glorious and bright ſhining beames of Gods holy truthe and gladſome Goſpell, had pearced the miſtie thicke cloudes of ignorance, & ſhewed (not onelie to the people of Germanie, but to the inhabitants of this Iſlande alſo) the true way of their deliuerance, from damnable errour, idolatrie, and Popiſhe ſuperſtition: And fearing, that if he did not nowe beſtir him buſily, he was in peril to loſe infinite numbers of his ſubiects, and conſequently, no ſmall parte of that his ſpirituall kingdome, practized moſt carefully in all places, with Monkes, Friars, Prieſtes, Nonnes, and the whole rablement of his Religious armie, for the holding of ſimple ſoules in wonted obedience, and the vpholding of his vſurped Empire in the accuſtomed glory, opinion, and reuerence. And for this purpoſe (amongſt ſundry ſleightes, ſet to ſhewe in ſundry places, about the latter end and declination of that his reigne) one was wrought by the Holy maide of Kent, in a Chappel at this towne, in deuiſe as malicious, in déde as miſcheuous, and in diſcouerie as notorious, as any other whatſoeuer.

But bycauſe the midſt, and end of this Pageant, is yet freſh in the knowledge of many on liuing, & manifeſted to al men in bookes abroade: And for that the beginning thereof is knowne to verie fewe, and likely in time to be hid from all, if it be not by ſome way or other continued in mynde: I will laboure only to bewray the ſame, and in ſuche ſorte, as the mainteiners thereof them ſelues haue

haue committed it to writing.

For not long since, it chaunced me to see a litle Pamphlet, conteining foure and twentie leaues, penned I wote not by what doltishe dreamer, printed by Robert Redman, Intituled: A marueilous woorke of late done at Court of Streete in Kent, and published (as it pretendeth) to the deuout people of that time for their spirituall consolation: in whiche I founde the very first beginning, to haue beene as followeth.

About the time of Easter, in the seuentéenthe yeare of the Reigne of King Henrie the eight, it happened a certaine maiden named Elizabethe Barton, then seruaunt to one Thomas Kob, of the Parishe of Aldington, twelue myles distant from Canterbury, to be touched with a great infirmitie in her body, whiche did ascend at diuers times vp into her throte, and swelled greatly: during the time whereof, she séemed to be in grieuous paine, in so muche as a man would haue thought, that she had suffred the panges of deathe it selfe, vntill the disease descended, and fell downe into the bodie againe. 1525. The holy Maide of Kent.

Thus she continued by fittes, the space of seuen monethes, and more, and at the laste, in the Moneth of November (at whiche time also a yong Childe of her Maisters lay desperatly sicke in a cradle by her) she being vexed with the former disease, asked (with great pangs and groning) whether the Childe were yet departed this life, or noe: And when the women that attended vpon them bothe in their sickenesse, aunswered no, she replied that it should anone: whiche woord was no sooner vttered, but the childe fetched a great sighe, and withall the soule departed out of the body.

This her diuination and foretelling, was the first matter, that moued her hearers to admiration: But

after this, in sundry of her fits following, although she seemed to the beholders to lye as still as a deade body (not mouing any part at all) as well in the traunces themselues, as after the pangs passed also, she told plainly of diuers things done at the Church, and other places where she was not present, whiche neuertheless she seemed (by signes proceeding from her) most liuely to beholde (as it were) with her eye: She tolde also, of heauen, hell, and purgatorie, and of the ioyes, and sorowes, that sundry departed soules had, and suffered there: She spake frankly againste the corruption of manners and euill life: She exhorted repaire to the Churche, hearing of Masse, confession to Priestes, prayer to our Lady and Saintes, and to be short, made in all pointes, confession and confirmation of the Popish Creede and Catechisme, and that so deuoutly and discretely (in the opinio of mine authour) that he thought it not possible for her to speake in that manner.

But amongst other things, this one was euer much in her mouthe, that She woulde goe home, and that she had beene at home, whereas (to the vnderstanding of the standers by) she had neuer beene from home, nor from the place where she laye: whereupon being (in a tyme of another traunce) demaunded where That home was, she aunswered, Where she sawe and hearde the ioyes of heauen, where S. Michael wayed soules, where Saincte Peter carried the keyes, and where she her selfe had the companie of our Lady at Court of Strete, and had hartely besought her to heale her disease, who also had commaunded her, to offer vnto her a Taper in her Chappell there, and to declare boldly to all Christian people, that our Lady of Court of Strete, had receiued her from the verie point of death: and that her pleasure was, that it shoulde be rong for a miracle.

Whiche

Whiche wordes when her Maister heard, he sayde, that there were no Belles at that Chappell, whereunto the Mayden answered nothing, but the voice that spake in her proceeded, saying, Our blessed Lady wil shew moe miracles there shortly, for if any departe this life soudainly, or by mischance, in deadly sinne, if he be vowed to our Lady heartely, he shal be restored to life againe, to receiue shrift, and housell, and after to depart this worlde with Gods blessing. Besides this, she tolde them what meate the Heremite of that Chappell of our Lady at Court of Strete had to his supper, and many other things concerning him, whereat they marualled greatly.

And from that time forwarde, she resolued with her selfe, to goe to Court of Strete, and there to pray and offer to our Lady, whiche also she did accordingly: And was there delayde of her cure for a certaine season, but yet (in the meane time) put in assured hope of recouerie. During whiche meane while, the fame of this maruelous Mayden was so spread abroade, that it came to the eares of Warham the Archebishop of Canterbury, who directed thither Doctour Bocking, Maister Hadleighe, and Barnes, three Monkes of Christes Churche in Canterbury, father Lewes, and his fellowe, two obseruants, his Officiall of Canterbury, and the Parson of Aldington, with commission to examine the matter, and to informe him of the truthe.

These men opposed her of the chiefe pointes of the Popishe beliefe, and finding her sounde therein, not only waded no further in the discouerie of the fraud, but gaue it great countenaunce, and ioyned with her in setting forth of the same: So that at her nexte voyage to oure Lady of Court of Strete, she entered the Chappell with *Aue Regina Celorum*, in prickesong, accõpanied with these

Com-

Commissioners, many Ladies, Gentlemen, and Gentlewomen of the best degrée, and three thousande persons besides, of the common sort of people.

There fell she eftsones into a marueilous passion before the Image of our Lady, muche like a body diseased of the falling Euill, in the whiche she vttered, sundrye metricall and ryming speaches, tending to the worshipp of our Lady of Court of Strete (whose Chappell there, she wished to be better mainteined, and to be furnished with a dayly singing Priest) tending also to her owne bestowing in some Religious house, for suche (sayde she) was our Ladies pleasure, and to the aduauncement of the credite, of suche feyned miracles, as myne authour reporteth. This done and vnderstoode to the Archebishop, she was by him appointed to S. Sepulcres, a house of Nonnes in Canterbury, where she laboured sundry times of her disease, and continued her wonted working of wonderous myracles, resorting ofte (by way of traûce onely) to our Lady of Court of Strete, who also ceassed not to shewe her selfe mightie in operation there, lighting candels without fire, moysning womens breastes that before were drye and wanted mylke, restoring all sortes of sicke to perfect healthe, reducing the deade to life againe, and finally doing all good, to al suche as were measured and bowed (as the manner was) vnto her at Court of Strete.

Thus Elizabeth Barton was aduaunced from the condition of a base seruaunt, to the estate of a glorious Nonne. The Heremite of Court of Strete was enriched by dayly offring, S. Sepulchres got the possession of a Holy Mayden, God was blasphemed, the holy Virgine his mother mishonoured, the silly people were miserably mocked, The Bishops, Priestes, and Monkes, in the meane time with closed eyes wincking, and the Deuill

and

and his lymmes, with open mouthe laughing at it. And thus the matter stode sundry yeares together, vntill at length, the question was moued about King Henries marriage, at which time this holy Mayden (not conteining her selfe within her former boundes of hypocrisie) stepped into this matter also, and feyned that she vnderstode by reuelation, that if the King proceeded to the diuorce, he shoulde not be King of this Realme one moneth after: Whereupon, her doings were once againe examined (not by men giuen ouer to beleeue illusions, but by suche as had the prudent power of prouing spirites) and in the ende her dissimulation was deciphered, her Popishe comforters were bewrayed, the deceiued people were well satisfied, these daungerous deceiuers were worthely executed, and the Deuill their Maister was quite and cleane confounded.

The circumstances of all whiche doing, I doe of purpose omit (knowing that it is in the statute of. 25. yeare of King Henrie the eight, and eche where else, in manner, to be read, and thinking my selfe to haue performed promise, in that I haue disclosed the first attemptes) and will nowe therefore make towardes Rumney. Chap. 12.

V. Bilsing-

Bylsington.

After the deceasse of King Edwarde the thirde, and against the day of the Coronation of King Richarde the seconde whiche succeded him, Iohn the King of Castile and Lions, Duke of Lancaster, and Earle bothe of Leycester and Lincolne, clayming in the right of his Earldome of Leycester, to be highe Seneschall (or Steward) at that solemnitie, and thereby to haue the authoritie of hearing and determining of the claimes, of al such as by their tenure pretended to haue any office or fee at the kings inthronization, amongst other suites receiued a petition, exhibited by Richarde then Earle of Arundale and Surrey, in whiche the same Earle claimed the office of chiefe Butler, and recognised him self ready to perfourme the same. Whereupon, forthwith one Edmund Staplegate, exhibited another petition, and likewise made his claime to this effect. That whereas he, the sayde Edmund helde of the King in chiefe, the Manor of Bylsington in Kent, by the seruice to be his Butler at the Coronation, as plainely appeared in the booke of Fées and Serieancies in the Exchequer: And whereas also by reason of that tenure, the late King Edwarde the thirde had both seised the landes of that petitioner (for so much as he was in his minoritie, at the time of the death of Edmund Staplegate his father) and had also committed the custodie of his body to one Iefferay Chawsier (to whō he payde. 104.l. for the same) he nowe proffered to doe that seruice, and praied to be admitted to the office therof, with alowance of the fées that belonged therevnto. These claimes and the replies also, bothe of the Earle, and

Butler the Coronatiō.

and of Staplegate, being heard and considered, It was then order (partly for the shortnesse of the time, whiche would not permit a full examination of the matter, and partly bycause that on the Earles side it was proued, that his auncestors had beene in possession of that office, after the alienation of the Manor of Bylsington, whereas on the other part it appeared not, that the auncestors of Staplegate had euer executed the same) that (for the present Coronation) the Earle shoulde be receiued, and the right of Staplegate, and all others shoulde be neuertheless to them saued. Thus muche of the Manor of Bylsington, (whiche lyeth here on the right hande) I thought mete to impart with you, to occupy vs withall in our way to Rumney: for as touching the Pryorie that there was, although I suppose it to haue begon by the liberalitie of some of the Earles of Arundale, yet can I assure you of nothing touching it, saue onely of the yearely value, whiche you shall finde in the Particular of this shyre, amongst the rest of the suppressed houses. Pryorie at Bylsington.

Rumney, called in Saxon, Rumen ea, that is to say, *The large watrie place*, or Marishe: It is written in the Records corruptly, *Rumenal*, and *Romual*.

THE participation of like Priuilege, might wel haue moued me to haue placed the Portes together, but the purpose of myne order already taken, calleth me another way, and byndeth me to prosecute them, as they lye in order of my iourney.

There be in Kent therfore, two townes of this name, the Olde and the New Rumney, as touching the latter whereof I minde not to speake, hauing not hitherto founde eyther in Recorde or Hystorie, any thing pertaining therevnto: but that little whiche I haue to say, must be of olde Rumney, whiche was long since a principal Port, and giueth cause of name to the new towne, as it selfe first toke it, of the large leuell, and territorie of Marishe grounde that is adioyning.

This Towne (sayth the Recorde of Domesday) was of the possession of one Robert Rumney, and holden of Odo (then Bishop of Borieux, Earle of Kent, and brother to King William the Conquerour) in the which the same Robert had thirtéene Burgesses, who for their seruice at the Sea, were acquitted of all exactions, and customes of charge, excepte fellonie, breache of the peace, and forstalling. It was sometyme a good, sure, and commodious Hauen, where many ves-

sels

sels vsed to lye at Roade: For Henrie (the Archedeacon of Huntingdon) maketh report, that at suche time as Godwine (Earle of Kent) and his Sonnes were exiled the Realme (vpon suche cause of displeasure, as hathe alreadie appeared in Douer) they armed vessels to the Sea, and sought by disturbing the quiet of the people, to compell the King to their reuocation: And therfore, (among sundry other harmes that they did on the Coast of this Shyre) they entred the hauen at Rumney, and lead away all suche shippes, as they found in the Harborow. 1053.

Thomas Becket (the Archebishop) hauing by froward disobedience and stuborne pertinacitie, prouoked King Henrie the second to indignation against him, and fearing to abide the triall of ordinarie Justice at home, determined to appeale to the Popes fauour at Rome, for whiche purpose he secretly tooke boate at Rumney, minding to haue escaped ouer: but he was driuen backe by a contrary wynde, and so compelled to land against his will. The vnderstanding of whiche matter, so exasperated the King against him, that forthwith he seased his goods, and gaue commaundement by his writte to the Sheriffes of all coastes, to make arrest of al such, as for any cause prouoked to the Pope. He caused also his subiectes (from twentie yeares of age vpward) throughout the whole Realme, to renounce by othe, all wonted obedience to the Sée of Rome, and sollicited earnestly the Emperour Frederic, and Lewes the Frenche King, to haue ioyned with him in deposing Pope Alexander, for that he so commonly receaued runnegates, and suche as rebelled against their lawfull Princes. 1168. Thomas Becket.

The Popes authoritie was abolished in England, in the time of King Henrie the second.

But suche was eyther the enimitie of Lewes the Frenche King, against King Henrie the second, or his dull sight in discerning the profit of the whole Christian

common weale, that he refused to assist the other twain, by meanes whereof, both Frederic the Emperour, was afterward compelled to yelde him to the Pope, & King Henrie the second glad (withall submission) to reconcile himselfe to the Archebishops favour.

Rumney Marshe.

Rumney Marshe is famous throughout the Realme, as wel for the fertilitie & quantitie of the soile & levell, as also for the auncient and holesome ordinances there used, for the preseruation and maintenance of ỹ bankes, and walles, against the rage of the Sea.

It conteineth (as by due computation it may appeare) 24000. Acres: For the taxation of Rumney Marshe onely (not accompting Walland Marshe, Guilford Marshe, &c. amounteth to 50. pounds, after the rate of one halfe peny the Acre) and it is at this day gouerned by certaine lawes, made by one Henrie Bathe, a Justice and Commissioner for that purpose in the time of King Henrie the third. Of whiche his statutes, experience in time hath begotten suche allowance, and liking, that it was afterward not onely ordered, that all the lowe grounds betwéne Tanet in Kent, and Pemsey in Sussex, should be guided by the same: But they are also nowe become a paterne, and exemplar to all the like places of the whole Realme, to be gouerned by. The place is not muche inhabited, bycause it is *Hyeme malus, Æstate molestus, Nunquam bonus*, Euil in Winter, grieuous in Sommer, and neuer good. As Hesiodus (ỹ olde Poet) somtime saied of the Countrie where his Father dwelt. And therefore, very reasonable is their conceite, whiche doe imagine, that Kent hathe thrée steps, or degrées, of whiche the first (say they) offereth Wealth without healthe, the second giueth bothe Wealth and healthe, and the third affordeth healthe onely, and no Wealthe. For, if a man, minding to passe through

The three steppes of Kent.

Kent

Kent toward London, should arriue, and make his first step on land in Rumney Marshe, he shall rather finde good grasse vnder foote, then holesome Aire aboue the head: againe, if he step ouer the Hylles, and come into the Weald, he shall haue at once the commodities, bothe *Cæli, & Soli*, of the Aire, and the Earth: But if he leaue that, and climbe the next step of hilles, that are betweene him, and London, he shall haue woode, and corne, for his wealthe, and (toward the increase of his healthe) if he seeke, he shal finde, *Famem in agro lapidoso*, a good stomake in the stonie field. No marueile it is therefore, if Rumney Marshe be not thicke peopled, seeing most men be yet still of Porcius Cato his minde, who helde them starke madde, that would dwell in an vnholsome Aire, were the soyle neuer so good and fertile. And this thing being well vnderstood to the estates of the Realme, they vsed in Parleamentes, to allure men hither, by exemption from paiment of Subsidies, and suche like charges, wherewith the inhabitants of other places be burdened.

Neshe

Neſhe, called in Saxon (Nerre) vvhich ſignifieth a Nebbe, or noſe of the land, extended into the Sea.

THis Cape lyeth in Walland Marſhe, Southe from Rumney, and is of the number of thoſe places, that Earle Godwine afflicted in the time of his baniſhment: from hence he paſſed toward Londō, and there (by the help of his confederates) ſhewed ſuche an aſſemblie, that the Biſhops, and Noble men (for verie feare) became ſuters to the King for his peace, and in the ende procured it. Before this Neſhe, lyeth a flatte into the Sea, threatning great daunger to vnaduiſed Saylers.

And nowe hauing thus viewed ſuche places a long the Sea ſhoare, as auncient Hyſtories haue put me in remembraunce of: I might readely take occaſion, bothe to recommend vnto you, the vigilant ſtudie of our Auncеſtors, in prouiding for the defence of the Sea Coaſtes, and withall ſhewe you a Preſident or two of theirs, conteining the aſſeſſe of ſuche particular Watche and Warde, as they vſed there in the Reigne of King Edward the third, in whoſe time alſo it was firſt ordered, that Beacons in this Countrie ſhould haue their pitche pots, and that they ſhould be no longer made of wood-ſtackes or piles, as they be yet in Wilſhire, and elſewhere. But becauſe thoſe aſſeſſes were not permanent, and alwaies alike (as not growing by reaſon of any tenure) but arbitrable from time to time, at the diſcretion of ſuche, as it liked the Prince to ſet ouer the Countrie in time, of warres, And for that alſo we at this day (God

(God be thanked therfore) haue beſides the like watcheſull indeuour of our preſent gouernours, ſundrie ſtanding platformes (as you haue ſeene) erected to the very end, & mainteined at the continual charge of the Prince, I will not here ſtand vpō that matter, but forſaking the ſhore, betake me Northward to paſſe along the Riuer Rother, whiche diuideth this Shyre from Suſſex: where after that I ſhall haue ſhewed you Apledore, Stone, & Newenden, I wil pearce through the Weald, to Medwey, and ſo laboure to perfourme the reſt of my purpoſe

The order of this deſcription.

X. Aple-

Apledore, in Saxon Apultreo, in Latine, Malus, that is, an Apletree.

In the time of King Alfred, that great swarme of the Danes whiche annoyed this Realme, and found not here wherwith to satisfie the hungrie gut of their rauenous appetite, brake their companie into twaine: whereof the one passed into Fraunce, vnder the conducte of Hasten, and the other remained here vnder the charge of Guthrune.

The Danes doe spoile, Fraunce, & England, at one time.

This Hasten with his company, landed in Pontein, ranged ouer al Picardie, Normandie, Angeon, Poieton and passed ouer Loire, euen to Orleance, killing, burning, and spoiling whatsoeuer was in his way, in so muche that besides the pitifull butcherie committed vpon the people, and the inestimable bootie of their gods taken away, he consumed to ashes aboue nine hundreth religious houses, and Monasteries.

This done, he sent away. 250. of his ships laden with riche spoile, whiche came hither againe, entring into the Riuer of Rother, (thē called as Leland wēneth, Lymen, at the mouth wherof olde Winchelsey sometime stoode) and by soudaine surprise tooke a small Castle, that was foure or fiue miles within the land, at Apultre (as some thinke) whiche bycause it was not of sufficient strength for their defence and conuerture, they abated to the ground, and raised a newe, either in the same place, or els not farre from it.

Shortly after commethe Hasten himselfe also, with eightie saile more, and sailing vp the Riuer of Thamise, he fortifieth at Middleton nowe Mylton, ouer against the

the Ile of Shepey: Whiche thing when King Alfred vnderstoode he, gathered his power with all haste, and marchinge into Kent, encamped betweene the two hostes of his enemies, and did so beare him selfe, that in the end he constrained Hasten to desire peace, & to giue his owne othe and two of his Sonnes in hostage, for obseruation of the same.

But howe soone after, Hasten forgot his distresse, and how litle he estéemed either his owne trouth plighted, or the liues of his children so pledged, it shall appeare when we come to fitte place for it: In the meane while I let you know, that the booke of Domesday speaking of Apuldore, laieth it in the hundreth of Blackburne, and describeth it to conteine eight Carnes, or Ploughlandes.

Stone, in the Ile of Oxney, called in Saxon (Stana) that is, a stone, or as the Northren men yet speake, A Steane.

IN the dayes of King Ethel dred, whē almost al parts of the Realme felt the Danishe furie, this place also was by them pitieously spoyled and brent, whiche done, they departed to Sandwiche, and did there, as hathe alreadie appeared.

Newen-

Newendene, in Saxon, Nipeldene, that is, *The lowe or deepe valley*: Leland calleth it *Noniodunum*, whiche worde is framed out of the Saxon Nipandune, & soundeth as much as *the Newe Hill*.

THE situation of Newendene is such, as it maye likely enoughe take the name, eyther of the deepe and bottome (as I haue coniectured) or of the Hill and highe grounde, as Leland supposed. For it standeth in the valley, and yet clymeth the hill: So that the termination of the name may be Dene, or Dune, of the valley, or of the hill indifferently. Howbeit, I would easily yealde to Leland in this matter (the rather, bicause the common people of that quarter speak muche of a fayre Towne, that sometime stode vpon the hill.) Sauing that bothe many places there aboutes are vpon like reason termed Dener, and that Iohn Bale (who had sene an auncient hystorie of the house it selfe) calleth it plainly Newendene.

It is a frontier, and Marche Towne of this Shyre, by reason that it lyeth vpon the Ryuer, that diuideth Kent and Sussex in sunder, whiche water Leland affirmeth to be the same, that our auncient Chronicles call Lymene, though nowe of the common sorte, it is knowen by the name of Rother only: It riseth (sayth he) at Argas hil in Sussex, neare to Waterdowne Forrest, and falleth to Rotherfield, thence to Hichingham, and so to Roberts bridge (corruptly so termed. for Rothersbridge) frō whence it descendeth to Bodyam Castell, to Newen-

The course of the Ryuer Lymen, nowe Rother.

 dene,

dene, Oxney, and Apultree, and soone after openeth into the Sea. The place is not notable for any other thing, then that it harboured the first Carmelite Fryars, that euer were in this Realme. For about the midst of the reigne of King Henrie the thirde, that order came ouer the Sea, arriued in this lande, and made their neste at Newendene, whiche was before a woddy, and solitarie place, and therefore (in common opinion) so much the more fit for Religious persons to inhabite.

1241. The first Carmelites in England.

They of that profession were called Carmelites, of a hill in Syria, named Carmelus, where at the first, a sort of men that liued solitarily, were drawne into companies by one Ioan (the Patriarche of Ierusalem) in the dayes of King Henrie the firste: And after that comming into Europe, were by *Honorius Quartus*, the Pope, appointed to a rule and order, by the name of the Brothers of Mary, whiche title liked them selues so well, that they procured the Pope Vrbane the sixte, three yeares pardon, for all suche as would so call them: But certaine merry felowes, (seing their vanitie, and knowing how litle they were of kin to Mary the blessed Virgine) called them the brothers of Mary Aegiptiaca, the harlot, whereat the Pope was so offended, that he plainly pronounced them Heretikes for their labour. I read, that in the reigne of King Richard the seconde, one William Starnefeld was Prior of this house, and that he committed to writing, the originall and beginning of the same, But hitherto (though to no great losse) it hath not chaunced me to see it.

The

The Weald, so named of the Saxon worde pealo, which signifieth *A woodie countrie*. The Britons called it *Andred*, of which worde the Saxons called it Andredesleag, in Latine, *Saltus Andred* the chase of Andred. This latter name was imposed for the exceeding greatnesse of it: for *Anrhsed* in British, is as much as great, or wonderfull.

Nowe then we are come to the Weald of Kent, which (after the common opinion of men of our time) is conteined within very streight and narrowe limits, notwithstanding that in times passe, it was reputed of suche exceeding bignesse, that it was thought to extende into Sussex, Surrey, and Hamshyre, and of suche notable fame withall, that it left the name to that part of the Realme, thorough which it passed: for it is manifest, by the auncient Saxon Chronicles, by Asserus Meneuensis, Henrie of Huntingdon, and almost all others of latter time, that beginning at Winchelsey in Sussex, it reached in length a hundreth and twentie myles towarde the West, and stretched thirtie myles in breadth towarde the Northe: And it is (in mine opinion) moste likely, that in respecte of this wood, that large portion of this Iland (whiche in Cæsars time contained foure severall Kings) was called of the Brytish word (Cainc) *Cancia* in Latine, and now cõmonly Kent: Of which deriuation, one other infallible monumẽt remaineth, euen til this day in Staffordshyre, where they yet call their great woodie Forrest, by the name of (Kanc) also.

Kent, why so called.

On

On the edge of this wood (in Sussex) there stode sometime a Citie, called (after the same) Andredes Chester, whiche Ella (the founder of the Southsaxon kingdome) after that he had landed with his three sonnes, and chased the Brytons into the wood, raced, and made equall with the grounde: And in this wood, Sigbert, a King of Westsex, was done to death by this occasion following.

About the yeare after the Incarnation of Christe, seuen hundreth fiftie fiue, this Sigbert succeeded Cuthred his cousine in the kingdom of the Westsaxons, and was so puffed vp with the pride of his dominion (mightely enlarged by the prosperous successes of his predecessour) that he gouerned without feare of God, or care of man, making lust his lawe, and mischiefe his minister: Whereupon one Cumbra, (an Earle and Counselour) at the lamentable suite of the Commons, moued him to consideration: But Sigbert, disdaining to be directed, commaunded him most dispitefully to be slayne: Hereat the Nobilitie and Commons were so muche offended, that assembling for the purpose, they with one assent depriued him of his crowne and dignitie, and he (fearing worse) fled into the wood, where after a season, a pore Hogheard (sometime seruaunt to Cumbra) founde him (in a place, which the Saxon Hystories cal Prisetsflode) and knowing him to be the same that had slaine his Master, slue him also without all manner of mercy. 755.

The Weald was sometime a wildernesse.

The Hystorie of this Hogheard, presenteth to my minde, an opinion that some men mainteine touching this Weald: whiche is, that it was a great while together in manner nothing else but a Desert, and waste Wilderneslle, not planted with Townes, or peopled with men, as the outsides of the shyre were, but stoared and stuffed with heardes of Deare, and droues of Hogs onely: whiche conceit, though happely it may seeme to many

many but a Paradoxe, yet in mine own fantasie, it wanteth not the fæte of sounde reason to stande vpon: For, besides that a man shall reade in the Hystories of Canterbury and Rochester, sundry donations, in whiche there is mention onely of Pannage for Hogges in Andred, and of none other thing: I thinke verely that it cannot be shewed out of auncient Chronicles, that there is remayning in Weald of Kent, or Sussex, any one monument of great antiquitie. And truly this thing I my selfe haue obserued, in the auncient rentalles and surviewes, of the possessions of Christes Church in Canterbury, that in the rehearsall of the olde rentes and seruices, due by the Tenaunts dwelling without the Weald, the entrie is commonly after this forme,

De redditu. viij.s.vj.d.
De viginti ouis. j.d.
De gallinis, & benerth. xvj.d.
Summa viij.s.xj.d. *quieti redditus.*

This Benerth, is the seruice which the tenãt doth, with his Carte & Plough.

But when they come to the Tenauntes inhabiting within the Wealdy countrey, then the stile and Intituling, is first,

Redditus de Walda,

Then after that followeth, *De tenementis Ioãis at Stile in loose.* iij.s.iiij.d.

Without shewing for what auncient seruice, for what manner of custome, or for what speciall cause, the same Rent grew due and payable, as in the first stile or entrie is expressed.

Whereupon I gather, that although the propertie of the Weald, was at the first belonging to certaine knowen owners, as wel as the rest of the countrey, yet was it not then alotted into Tenancies, nor Manured like

vnto the residue: But that euen as men were contented to inhabite it, and by peecemeale to rid it of the wood, and to breake it vp with the ploughe: So this latter rent (differing from the former, bothe in quantitie and qualitie, as being greater than the other, and yealded rather as recompence for fearme, then as a quiterent for any seruice) did long after by litle and litle, take his beginning.

The boundes of the Weald.

And hereout also springeth the diuersitie of opinions, touching the true limits of this Weald: Some men affirming it to beginne at one place, and some at another, whereas (in my fantasie) there can be assigned, none other certaine boundes thereof, then suche as we haue before recited out of the auncient Hystories: For euen as in the olde time (being then a meere solitude, and on no part inhabited) it might easily be circumscribed: So since (being continually from time to time made lesse by industrie) it coulde not long haue any standing or permanent termes. And therefore, what so euer difference in common report there be, as touching the same, for as muche as it is nowe (thanked be God) in manner wholy replenished with people, a man maye more reasonably mainteine, that there is no Weald at all, then certainely pronounce, eyther where it beginneth, or maketh an ende.

And yet if question in Lawe shoulde fortune to be moued, concerning the limits of the Weald, (as in deede it maye happen vpon the Statute of Woods, and otherwise) I am of opinion, that the same ought to be decided by the verdite of twelue men, grounded vpon the common reputation of the countrey thereaboutes, and not by any other meanes.

But beeause I wote not, howe the naturall and auncient

cient inhabitantes of this countrey will beare it, that a young Nouelle, and lately adopted Denizen, shoulde thus boldely determine at their disputations, I will here (for a while) leaue the Weald, and go forth to the residue.

Farley, in Saxon, ꝼæppleʒa, and may be interpreted, the place of the Beares, or Bulles.

Farley, both the East and West, bordering vpon Medwey, belonged sometime to the Monkes of Christes Churche in Canterbury, to whom it yealded in the dayes of King Edward the Confessour, twelue hundreth Eeles for a yearely rent. This I exemplifie to the ende that it may appeare, that their reseruations (in auncient time) were as well in victuall, as in money, and that thereof the landes so leased, were called Fermes, of the Saxon worde, ꝼeoꝛmian, whiche is to fæde, or yeald victuall. Whiche Etymologie of the worde, although it might suffice to the prowfe of that matter, yet to the end, that my coniecture may haue the more force, I will ad vnto it the authoritie of Geruasius Tilberiensis, a learned man, that flourished in the dayes of King Henrie the seconde, who in his Dialogue, of the obseruations of the Exchequer, hath in effecte as followeth. Untill the time (sayth he) of King Henrie the first, the Kings vsed not to receiue money of their lands, but victuals, for the necessarie prouision of their house. And towardes the payment of the Souldiours wages, and suche like charges, money was raysed out of the Cities and Castles, in whiche husbandrie and tillage was not exercised. But at the length, when as the King, being in the partes beyonde the Seas, néeded ready money, towarde the furniture of his warres, and his subiectes and farmers complayned, that they were grieuously troubled by cariage of victuals, into sundry parts of

Fermes why so termed.

the Realme, farre distant from their dwelling houses.

The King directed comission to certaine discrete persons, whiche hauing regarde of the value of those victuals, should reduce them into reasonable summes of money: The leueying of whiche summes, they appointed, to the Sheriffe, taking order withall, that he should pay them at the Scale, or Beame, that is to say, that he should pay sixe pence ouer & aboue euery pound waight, of money, because they thought, that the money in time, would ware so muche the worse for the wearing. &c.

Thus farre Geruasius.

I am not ignorant, that Geruasius him selfe in an other place of that Booke, deriueth the word (Ferme) from the Latine (Firma) Howbeit, for asmuche as I know assuredly, that the terme was vsed here amongst the Saxons, before the comming of the Conquerour, and that the Etymon therof, descended from the Saxon language (whereof happely Geruasius being a Norman, was not muche skilfull) I am as bolde to leaue his opinion for the deriuation, as I was readie to cleaue to his report for the Hystorie.

Maidstone, contractly for Medweys Towne: in Saxon Mebpezeſtun, that is, the Towne vpon Medway: it is taken to be that whiche in Antoninus, is called Durobronis. One auncient Saxon boke, which I haue ſeene writeth it thus, Mæzþanſtane, whiche is as muche to ſay, as the mightie, or ſtrong ſtone: a name (belike) giuen for the Quarrey of hard ſtone there.

THe name of this Towne (being framed, as the moſte part thinke, out of the name of the water) might eaſely moue a man to iudge, that it had bæn long ſince the Principall towne vpon the Riuer whereon it is ſituated: The rather for that the Saxons (in impoſing the names of their chiefe places) vſed to borowe (for the moſte parte) the names of the waters adioyning, as Colcheſter was ſo by them called, of the water Colne: Ciceter (or rather Cyrencheſter) of the water Cyren, in Latine *Corinius*: Donchaſter of the Riuer of Done: Lyncolne of Lindis: and (to come to our owne Shyre) Eileſford, of Eile, Dartford of Darent, Crayford, of Cray, and ſuche other.

Townes named of the Riuers.

Howbeit, for aſmuche as I finde not this place, aboue once named in any auncient hyſtorie, and but ſeldome mentioned in any Recordes that I haue ſeene, I dare not pronounce it of any great antiquitie, but ſpeak chiefly

chiefly of that whiche it hathe gotten within the compasse of late memorie.

In the time of King Edward the first therefore, this Towne was incorporated, and endowed with sundrie liberties, all whiche soone after it forfeited by ioyning in a Rebellion moued within this Shyre, vnder the Reigne of Queene Marie. Neuertheleſſe, of late time the Quenes Maiestie (that nowe is) of her great clemencie, hathe not onely restoared to the Towne the former incorporation, but endowed it also with great Priuilege, appaireling the Maior with the authoritie of a Justice of the Peace, exempting the Townesmen from forreigne Sessions, and creating the Towne it selfe a Borough, enabled to haue voice in Parleament.

In it were foure principall ornamentes of building, the College, the Bishops Palaice, the house of the Brothers of *Corpus Christi*, and the Bridge: Of whiche the first, was built by Boniface (the Archebishop of Canterbury, and Uncle to Eleonor, the wife of King Henrie the third) to the honour of Peter, Paule, and Saint Thomas (the Martyr, as they would haue it) and endowed with great possessions, by the name of an Hospitall, but commonly termed the newe worke. This had not stode fully a hundreth and fourtie yeares, but that William Courtney (a successour in that See, and a Noble man, as the other was) pulled it downe, and creating a newe, after his owne pleasure, gayned thereby the name of a founder, and called it, a College of Secular Prieſtes. The Palaice, that yet standeth, was begonne by Iohn Vfford, the Archebishop, but for as much as he died, before he had brought the worke to ỹ midſt, Simon Islepe (ỹ next in succeſſiõ sauing one) took this matter in hand, & not onely pulled downe a house of the Bishops whiche,

The College. 1260.

The Palaice. 1395.

which had long before stode at Wrotham, but also charged his whole Prouince with a tenth to accomplishe it.

1359. I finde in a Recorde, that Thomas Arundell (an other
The Schole Bishop of the same See) foũded a Chaunterie at Maidston, which whether it be the same, that was sometime called the house of the Brothers, and but lately conuerted by the Townesmen into a Free schoole, or no, I will not boldely affirme, but I thinke it rather so, then other wise. Of the Bridge I finde no beginning, but I suspect, that it rose by the Archebishops, whiche were not onely owners of the Palaice hard by, as you see, but Lords and Patrones of the whole Towne, and Church also.

The Riuer of Medway and wherof it tooke the name. And thus muche onely of the Town: as touching the Riuer of Medwey, it seemeth to haue beene so named, either because it stood in the midle of the Kentish Kingdome, or els for that it ranne midde betweene the two Bishopricks: For the woord (Mibez) signifieth nothing els, but the Midway as (Mibdæz) dothe noone, or Midday, onlesse happely some man would rather haue it called (Medpœz) bicause of the meddowe that it maketh all along the course of the same.

This Riuer is increased by the foure principall Brookes that runne into it, whereof (to beginne at the West) the first springeth about Crowherst in Surrey (not farre from the head of Darent) it falleth to Etonbridge, and taking in the way Heuer, Penshreste, and Tunbridge, ioyneth with the second at Yealding.

The second ariseth at Blackbrooks in Waterdown forest, not fully a mile from Eredge, the Lord Aburgennies house, and commeth to Beyham, to Lamberhirst streete, and to a place in Scotney ground, called litle Sussex, where it méeteth with a small brooke called Beaul, (that springeth at Tishirst three miles of, and giueth the

name

name to Beauldbridge) from whence they ioyne in iourney to Horsmondon and Merden, and there mingling with the third, they runne altogether to Yalding.

The third Brooke taketh beginning aboute Greate Charte, and descendeth to Hedcorne, Stilebridge, and Merden.

The fourthe, and last, breaketh out of the ground at Lineham, washeth the Castle of Ledes, a litle from whence it receaueth the small water of Holingburne, & in a companie of the same passeth toward Maidstone: At whiche place (as I thinke) the name of Medwey, first beginneth, the rather, bycause it hathe there receaued all his helpes, and crossing the Shyre, as it were in the midst, laboureth from thence in one entier Chanel to finde out the Sea. For otherwise the Riuer it selfe is properly called Egle, or, Eyle, of whiche bothe the Towne of Ailesford, and the Castle of Alington (or rather Eylington) doe take their names. The Riuer Aile, or Eile

If I faile in this deriuation, the fault (for the firste part) is his that made the Chart of this Shyre, & then the follie is mine that followe him, but the trueth notwithstanding is easily to be found out, by any man that wil make inuestigation and examine it, and our trespasse also herein more venial, for that we go not about to shadowe it.

Piccendene Hothe, commonly, but aunciently written Pinenden, of Pinian, to punishe: and so it soundeth the place of Execution, or punishment.

The name of Harlot, whereof it beganne.

RObert, ỹ Duke of Normandie, had issue by a Concubine (whose name, as the Annales of S. Augustine reporte, was Harlothe, and after whom, as I coniecture, suche incontinent women haue euer since bẽ called Harlots) thrée Sonnes, that is to say, William that afterward subdued this Realm, Robert, that was created Earle of Moretone, and Odo that was first consecrated Bishop of Baieux, then Earle of Kent, and lastly Lieutenaunt, or Vicegerent of this whole Realme, vnder William his Brother.

Odo the Earle of Kent.

Robert, was reputed a man of small courage, wisedome, and learning, and therefore passed his time ingloriously: But Odo, was found to be of nature so busie, grædie, and ambitious, that he moued many Tragedies within this Realme, and was in the end throwen from the Stage, and driuen into Normandie, as hereafter in fitte place shal be more amply declared. In the meane while, for this present place, and purpose, I finde

The auncient manner of the triall of right.

that during his aboade in Kent, he had so incroched vpon the landes and Priuileges of the Archebishoprick of Canterbury, and Bishoprick of Rochester, that Lanfranc (being promoted to that Sée of dignitie, and finding the want) complained to the King, and obteined,

that

& with his good pleasure they might make triall of their right with him. To the which end also, the same King gaue commission to Goisfrid (then Bishop of Constance in Normandie) to represent his owne person, for hearing of the controuersie: caused Egelric the Bishop of Chichester (an aged man, singularly commended for skill in the Lawes, and Customes of the Realme) to be brought thether in a Wagon, for his assistance in Counsell, commaunded Haymo (the Sheriffe of Kent) to summon the whole Countie to giue in euidence: and charged Odo his brother to be present, at suche time and place, as should be notified vnto him. Pinnendene Heathe (lying almost in the midst of the Shyre, and therefore very indifferent for the assembly of the whole Countie) was the appointed place, and therevnto not onely the whole number of the moste expert men of this Shyre, but of sundrie other Countries also, came in great frequencie, and spent three whole dayes in debate of these Bishops controuersies, concluding in the end, that Lanfranc, and the Bishop of Rochester should be restored to the possession of Detling, Stoce, Preston, Danitune, and sundry other landes, that Odo had withholden: And that neyther the Earle of Kent, nor the King him selfe had right to claime any thing in any the lands of the Archebishop, sauing only these three customes, whiche concerne the Kings highe waies that leade from one citie to an other: that is to say: That if any of the Archebishops tenaunts should digge in suche a highe way, or fell a tree crosse the same, to the hinderaunce of common passage, and be taken with the manner, or conuinced thereof by Lawe, hee should make amendes to the King therefore:

And likewise when hee did commit bloudshed, man slaughter, or any other criminal offence in such a way, as

were deprehended doing the fault, that the amẽds therof belonged to the King also: but in this latter case, if he were not taken with the manner, but departed without pledge taken of him, that then the trial and the amends perteined to the Archebishop him self, and that the King had not to medle therewith. On the other side also they agreed, that the Archebishop had many Priuileges throughout all the Landes of the King, and of the Earle, as namely, the amerciament of bloudshed from suche time as they ceasse to say Alleluia in the Churche seruice, till the Octaues of Easter: the whiche howe long it is, let them see whiche can turne the Pie and the Portuse: and at the least the one half of euerie amerciamẽt, due for the vnlawfull begetting of children, commonly called Cybrite, whiche last thing, I do the rather note, to the end that it may appeare, that in those dayes the Bishops had not wholy gotten into their hands, the correction of adulterie and fornication, whiche of latter times they haue chalenged from the Laitie, with suche pertinacie: and whiche they haue punished (bothe in the Laitie, and clergie) with suche lenitie, that not onely the Princes commoditie is thereby greatly decreased, but also incontinencie in his subiects intollerably augmented. Neither is it to be proued by this testimonie only, that suche was the order in olde time, but by the booke of Domesday it selfe also, where it is plainly said. *De adulterio Rex habebit hominem, Archiepiscopus mulierem.* In case of adulterie, the King shall haue the man, & the Archebishop the woman. *&c.* But to returne to Pinnendene: the commoditie of the situation it selfe, and the example of this notable assemblie, haue bẽn ỹ cause, that not only the Sheriffes vse to holde their Countie Courtes, but also to appoint the mẽting for choise of Knights to ỹ Parleament, most cõmõly at this place.

The Clergie haue incroched vpon the Prince, in the punishment of adulterie.

Box-

Boxley, may take the name eyther of the Saxon word (boxeleaze) for the store of Box-trees that peraduenture sometime grewe there, or of (bucerleaz) whiche is as muche to say, as a place lying in *Vmbelico*, in the midst, or Nauell of the Shyre, as in deede this Boxley dothe.

AS touching the foundation of Boxley Abbay, I finde an obscure note in auncient Chronicles of S. Wereburges in Chester, where it is thus reported, 1146. *Anno, 1146 fundata est Boxleia in Cancia, filia Clarenallis propria.* Whiche I call obscure, bycause it appeareth not to me by the word (*filia*) whether it be ment, that Boxley were erected by the liberalitie of the Monasterie of Clarevalley, or else instituted onely after the possession, rule, and order of the same. For the like notes I finde in the same Chronicle of diuers other houses within England, to whiche the same Monasterie of Clareuale (and others also) were like god mothers: and amongst the rest, that not many yeares after, this Monasterie of Boxley it selfe was deliuered of suche another spirituall childe, called the Abbay of Robertsbridge in Sussex. 1172.

Abbaies do beget one another.

Neuertheless, I make coniecture, that the authour ment by (*filia*) nothing else, but that one Abbay eyther furthered by exhortation the building of another, or else furnished it after the building with Monkes of her own howse: And for more likelyhode that this shoulde be his minde, Heare (I pray you) what he sayth in another place, *Comes Cornubiæ fundauit Hayles, filiam Bellilоci in Anglia,* 1242.

Anglia, whiche his wordes, distinguishe plainely betweene the founder that bare the charge of the buylding, and the Abbay, after the order and patterne wherof it was instituted. But leauing to comment any longer vpon that doubtfull terte, I will take to witnesse the Chronicles of Rochester, whiche (putting the matter out of doubt) saye plainely, that one William de Ipre (a noble man, and Lieuetenant to King Stephan, in his warres againste Maude the Empresse) founded the Abbay of Boxley, and planted it with a Couent of white Monkes. And so haue you at once, the name of the
1144. Authour, the time of the foundation, and the rule of the profession, at Boxley: whereunto if you shall adde the yearely value (whiche I reade in the Recorde to haue bene two hundreth and foure poundes) you haue all that I finde written concerning the same. But yet if I shoulde thus leaue Boxley, the fauourers of false and feyned Religion, woulde laughe in their sleeues, and the followers of Gods trueth might iustly crye out, and blame me.

For, it is yet freshe in mynde to bothe sides, and shall (I doubte not) to the profite of the one, be continued in perpetuall memorie to all posteritie, by what notable imposture, fraud, Juggling, and Legierdemain, the sillie lambes of Gods flocke were (not long since) seduced by the false Romishe Fores at this Abbay. The manner whereof, I will set downe in suche sorte onely, as the same was sometime by them selues published in printe (as it is sure) for their estimation and credite, and yet remayneth deepely imprinted in the mynds and memories of many on liue, to their euerlasting reproche, shame, and confusion.

The vngrations Rood of Grace.

It chaunced (as the tale is) that vpon a time, a cunning Carpenter of our countrey, was taken prysoner,

soner in the warres betwéene vs and Fraunce, who (wanting otherwise to satisfie for his raunsome, and hauing good leysure to deuise for his deliueraunce) thought it best to attempt some curious enterprise, within the compasse of his owne Art and skill, to make him selfe some money withall: And therefore, getting together fit matter for his purpose, he compacted of wood lyer, paste, and paper, a Roode of suche exquisite arte, and workmanship, that it not onely matched in comelynesse, and due proportion of the partes, the best of the common sorte: but in straunge motion, varietie of gesture, and nimblenesse of ioyntes, passed all other that before had béene séene: the same being able to bowe downe, and lift vp it selfe, to shake and stirre the handes and féete, to nod the heade, to rolle the eyes, to wagge the chappes, to bende the browes, and finally, to represent to the eye, bothe the proper motion of eche member of the bodye, and also a liuely, expresse, and significant shewe of a well contented, or displeased mynde, byting the lippe, and gathering a frowning, frowarde, and disdainefull face, when it woulde pretende offence: and shewing a most mylde, amyable, and smyling cheare and countenaunce, when it woulde séeme to be well pleased.

So that now it néeded not Prometheus fire, to make it a liuely man, but onely the helpe of the couetous Priestes of Bell, or the ayde of some craftie College of Monkes, to deifie and make it passe for a very God.

This done, he made shifte for his libertie, came ouer into the Realme, of purpose to vtter his Merchandize, and layde the Image vpon the backe of a Jade, that he drawe before him. Nowe when he was come so farre as to Rochester on his waye, he ware

dayes

drye by reason of trauaile, and called at an alehouse for drinke to refreshe him, suffering his horse neuertheless to goe forwarde alone thorowe the Citie.

This Jade was no soner out of sight, but he missed the streight westerne way that his Maister intended to haue gone, and turning Southe, made a great pace towarde Boxley, and being driuen (as it were) by some diuine furie, neuer ceassed til he came at the Abbay church dore, where he so beate and bounced with his hæles, that diuers of the Monkes heard the noyse, came to the place to know the cause, and (marueilling at the strangenesse of the thing) called the Abbat and his Couent to beholde it.

These god men seing the horse so earnest, and discerning what he had on his backe, for doubt of deadly impietie opened the dore, whiche they had no soner done, but the horse rushed in, and ranne (in great haste) to a piller (which was the verie place where this Image was afterwarde aduaunced) and there stopped him self, and stode still. Nowe while the Monkes were busie to take off the loade, in commeth the Carpenter (that by great inquisition had followed) and he chalengeth his owne: The Monkes, lothe to lose so beneficiall a stray, at the first make some denyal, but afterwarde, being assured by all signes that he was the very Proprietarie, they graunt him to take it with him. The carpenter then taketh the horse by the heade, and first assayeth to leade him out of the Churche, but he woulde not stirre for him: Then beateth he and striketh him, but the Jade was so restie and fast nayled, that he would not once remoue his foote from the piller: At the laste he taketh off the Jmage, thinkiug to haue carried it out by it self, and then to haue led the horse after, but that also cleaued so fast to the place, that notwithstanding all that euer he

(and

and the Monkes also, (which at the length were contented for pities sake to helpe him) coulde doe, it woulde not be moued one inche from it, So that in the ende, partely of wearinesse in wrestling with it, and partely by persuasion of the Monkes, whiche were in loue with the Picture, and made him beleeue, that it was by God him selfe destinate to their house, the Carpenter was contented for a peece of money, to go his way and leaue the Roode behinde him. Thus you see the generation of this the great God of Boxley, comparable (I warrant you) to the creation of that olde beastly Idol Priapus, of whiche the Poet sayth.

Olim truncus eram ficulnus, inutile lignum.
Cum faber incertus SCAMNVM, FACERETNE PRIAPVM,
MALVIT ESSE DEVM: *Deus inde ego furum. &c.*

A Figtree blocke sometime I was,
A log vnmeete for vse:
Til Caruer doubting with him selfe,
WERT BEST MAKE PRIAPVS,
OR ELSE A BENCHE? resolude at last
To make a God of me:
Thencefoorth a God I am, of birdes
And theeues most drad, you see.

But what? I shall not néede to report, howe leudely these Monkes, to their owne enriching, and the spoyle of Gods people, abused this wooden God after they had thus gotten him, bycause a great sorte be yet on liue, that sawe the fraude openly detected at Paules Crosse, and others maye reade it disclosed in bookes extant, and commonly abroade. Neyther will I labour to compare it throughout, with the *Troian Palladium*, whiche was a picture of woode, that coulde shake a speare, and rolle the eyes as liuely as this Roode did: and whiche falling from heauen, chose it self a place in the Temple,

as wisely as this Carpenters horse did: and had otherwise so greate conuenience and agrément with this our Image, that a man woulde easily beléeue the deuice had béene taken from thence: But I will onely note, for my purpose, and the places sake, that euen as they fansied that Troy was vpholden by that Image, and that the taking of it awaye by Diomedes and Vlysses, brought destruction (by sentence of the Oracle) vpon their Citie: So the towne of Boxley (whiche stode chiefly by the Abbay) was through the discouerie and defacing of this Idol, and another (wrought by Cranmer and Cromwel) according to the iust iudgement of God, hastened to vtter decay and beggerie.

S. Rūwald, and his miracles.

And nowe since I am falne into mention of that other Image, whiche was honoured at this place, I will not sticke to bestowe a fewe wordes for the detection thereof also, as well for that it was, as very an illusion as the former, as also for that the vse of them was so linched together, that the one can not throughly be vnderstode without the other: for this was the order.

If you minded to haue benefit by the Rode of Grace, you ought firste to be shriuen of one of the Monkes: Then by lifting at this other Image (whiche was vntruly of the common sorte called Sainct Grumbald, for Sainct Rumwald) you shoulde make proofe whether you were in cleane life (as they called it) or no: and if you so founde your selfe, then was your waye prepared, and your offering acceptable before the Rode, if not, then it behoued you to be confessed of newe, for it was to be thought, that you had concealed somewhat from your ghostly Dad, and therefore not yet worthy to be admited *Ad Sacra Eleusina.*

For none might enter into the Temple of Ceres in Eleusis, but such as were innocent.

Nowe that you may knowe, howe this examination was to be made, you must vnderstande, that this Sainct Rum-

Rumwald was a preatie shorte picture of a Boy Saint, standing in the same Churche, of it selfe so small, hollow, and light, that a childe of seuen yeares of age might easily lift it, and therefore of no moment at all, in the hands of suche persons as had offered frankly: But by meane of a pyn of wood, stricken through it into a postе (whiche a false knaue standing behinde, coulde put in, and pull out, at his pleasure) it was to suche as offered faintly, so fast and vnmoueable, that no force of hande coulde once stirre it: In so muche, as many times, it moued more laughter, then deuotion, to beholde a great lubber to lift at that in vayne, whiche a young boy or wenche had easily taken vp before him.

I omit, that chaste Virgines, and honest marryed matrones, went oftentimes away with blushing faces, leauing (without cause) in the myndes of the lokers on, suspicion of vncleane life, and wanton behauiour: for feare of whiche note and villanie, women (of all other) stretched their purse strings, and sought by liberall offering, to make Saint Rumwalds man their good friend and Maister.

But marke here (I beseeche you) their prettie policie in picking playne folkes purses. It was in vaine (as they persuaded) to presume to the Roode without shrifte, yea, and money lost there also, if you offer before you were in cleane life. And therefore, the matter was so handled, that without trebble oblation, (that is to say) first to the Confessour, then to Saint Rumwald, and lastly to the Gracious Roode, the poore Pilgrimes coulde not assure them selues, of any good gayned by all their laboure: No more then suche as goe to Parisgardein, the Bell Sauage, or some other suche common place, to beholde Beare bayting, Enterludes, or Fence playe, can account of any pleasant spectacle,

vnlesse they first paye one penny at the gate, another at the entrie of the Scaffolde, and the thirde for a quiet standing. I my selfe can not coniecture, what reason shoulde moue them, to make this Saint Rumwald the Touchstone of cleane life and innocencie, vnlesse it be vpon occasion of a myracle that he did, in making two holy Priestes to lift a greate stone easily, whiche before diuers laye persons coulde not stirre, with all their strength and abilitie: Whiche thing (as also his whole life and death) to the ende that the tale shall want no part of due credite, I will shortly recite, as in the worke called *Noua Legenda Angliæ*, I finde reported.

626. The Natiuitie of S. Rumwald.

A Pagan or vnchristened King of Northumberland, had married a Christian woman, daughter to Penda, the King of Midle Englande, who woulde not (by any meanes (be knowen carnally of her husband, til such time as he had condescended to forsake Idolatrie, and to become a Christian with her. The husband (with much to doe) consented to the condition, and she not long after wared great with childe, and as (vpon a time) they were ryding towarde their Father Kyng Penda, she fell into trauayle of childe byrthe, and was deliuered by the waye (in a faire medowe) at Sutton of a man childe, whiche so sone as he was come out of his mothers belly, cried with a loude voice, thrée seueral times, *Christianus sum, Christianus sum, Christianus sum.* I am a Christian, I am a Christian, I am a Christian. And not ceasing thus, made forthwith plaine profession of his faith, desired to be baptised, chose his Godfathers, named himselfe Rumwald, and with his finger directed the standers by to fetche him a great hollowe stone, that he would haue to be vsed for the Fonte: hereupon sondrie of the Kings seruaunts, assayed to haue brought the stone, but it was so farre aboue al their

strēn-

strengthes, that they could not once moue it: when the Childe perceaued that, he commaũded the two Priestes (his appointed Godfathers) to goe and bring it, whiche they did forthwith moste easily. This done he was Baptised, and within three dayes after (hauing in the meane while discoursed cunningly sundrie misteries of Popishe religion, and bequeathing his bodie to remaine at Sutton one yeare, at Brackley two, and at Buckingham for euer after) his Spirit departed out of his bodie, & was by the hands of the Aungels conueied into heauen.

Mylton, in Saxon Midletun, so called of the situation, for it lyeth in the midst betweene two places, the termination of whose names be in tun also, that is to say, Newentun, and Marstun.

Euen at suche time as King Alfred diuided this Shyre into Lathes and hundrethes, the Towne of Midleton, or Milton (as we now call it, by our common manner of contraction) was in his owne hands, & therefore set foorth in our auncient Hystories by the name and title of, *Regia Villa de Midleton*. In whiche respect (of like) he gaue to the hundreth, ỹ name of the same Towne, as of a place more eminent then any other within that precincte. Kemsley Towne, in the Parishe of this Midleton, is the verie place, wherein the time and reigne of the same King Alfred, Hasten the Dane (that so muche annoyed Fraunce) arriued and fortified, as we haue at ful disclosed in Apledore before.

893. Kemsley Downe.

This Towne, continued of good estimation, vntill the Reigne of King Edward the Confessour, in whose dayes, and during the displeasure betwéne him, and Earle Godwine, suche as were of the deuotion of the Earle at home, burned the Kinges house at Midleton, while he and his Sonnes abroad ransacked, herried and spoiled the skirts, and out sides, of the whole shyre besides, after whiche time, I haue not read, neither is it likely, that the place was of any price, or estimation.

1052.

Seding-

Sedingbourne, in Saxon Sæðungbur-na; that is, the Hamlet along the Bourne, or small Riuer. One interpreteth it, as if it were, Seething-bourne, Riuus Feruiens, aut Bulliens, but howe likely let others see.

FOr want of pertinent matter, touching either the beginning, increase, or present estate of this place, I am driuen to furnishe the roome with an impertinent Sermon, that a Mytred Father of Rochester long since bestowed vpon his auditorie there. In the time of King Henrie the third, and after the death of Richard, the Archebishop of Canterbury (surnamed the great) The Monkes of Christes Churche were determined to haue chosen for their Archebishop, Ralfe Nouille, the Bishop of Chichester, and Chancellour to the King: but Gregorie the Pope, fearing that Ralfe would haue trauailed earnestly for release of the tribute, whiche his innocent predecessour had gained by King Iohns submission (for the storie sayeth, that Nouille was a good man, and true harted in his Countrie) bare the Monkes in hand, that he was rashe in woorde, and presumptious in acte, and therefore muche vnworthie of suche a dignitie: Neuertheless, bicause he would not seeme vtterly to infringe the libertie of their election, he gaue them free licence to take any other man besides him. Whereupon, the Monkes agreed, and chose one Iohn, the Prior of their owne house. 1231.

Nowe

The Popish manner of preaching.

Now, when this man should go to Rome (as the manner was) for to buie his confirmation, Henrie (then Bishop of Rochester) addressed himselfe to accompanie him to his Ship, and when they were come to this Towne, the Bishop of Rochester stept into the Pulpit, like a pretie man, and gaue the Auditorie, a clerkly collation, and Preachement (after many other thinges) he braste foorth into great ioye, (as a man that had beene rapt into the third Heuen) and said. Reioice in the Lord (my brethren all) and knowe ye assuredly, that now of late in one day, there departed out of purgatorie, Richard (sometime) King of England, Stephan Langton, the Archebishop of Canterbury, and a Chaplein of his, to goe to to the diuine Maiestie. And in that day, there issued no moe, but these three, out of the place of paines: and feare not to giue full and assured faith to these my woordes, for this thing hathe beene now the third time reuealed vnto me, and to another man, & that so plainly, as from mine owne minde all suspicion of doubt is farre remoued.

These fewe woords, I haue in manner translated out of Thomas Rudburne, and Mathewe of Westminster, to the end that you might see, with what wholesome and comfortable bread, the preaching Prelates of that time fedde their Auditories, and that you might hereby consider, that, *Si lux sit tenebræ*, If the Bishops, the great torches of that time, were thus dimme, *Ipsæ tenebræ quantæ?* What light was to be looked for at the litle candels, the soule Priestes, and sely Syr Iohns. Beleeue me, if his Fatherhood had not plainly confessed, that he came to the knowledge of this matter by reuelatiõ, I would easily haue beleeued, that he had beene with Anchises in Hell, as Aeneas sometime was, where he learned, what soules should come next to life, and where he hard the

Popish purgatorie, is deriued out of Poetrie.

the liuelyest description of Poetical, or Popish Purgatorie, (for all is one) that is any where to be found. Whiche to the end that you may see what agreement there is betweene the olde and the newe Romanes, touching this article of religion, I will shewe it you, in a fewe of Virgils owne verses.

Quin & supremo cum lumine vita reliquit,
Non tamen omne malum miseris, nec funditus omnes
Corporeæ excedunt pestes, penitusq; necesse est
Multa diu concreta, modis inolescere miris.
Ergo exercentur pœnis, veterumq; malorum
Supplicia expendunt. Aliæ panduntur inanes
Suspensæ ad ventos, aliis sub gurgite vasto
Infectum eluitur scelus, aut exuritur igni:
Quisq; suos patimur manes. Exinde per amplum
Mittimur Elysium, & pauci læta arua tenemus:
Donec longa dies, perfecto temporis orbe,
Concretam exemit labem, purumq; reliquit
Ætherium sensum, atq; aurai simplicis ignem.

Whiche Thomas Phaer translated after this manner.

Moreouer, when their end of life,
and light doth them forsake,
Yet can they not their sinnes, nor sorowes all (poore soules) of shake,
Nor all contagions fleshly from
them voides, but must of neede
Muche things congendred long, by wonderous meanes at last out spread:
Therefore they plagued beene, and for
their former faultes and sinnes,
Their sundrie paines they bide: some hi[gh]e
in aire doe hang on pinnes,

Some fleeting bene in floodes, and deepe
in gulfes themselues they tyer,
Till sinnes away be washt, or clen-
sed cleane with purging fyer.
Eche one of vs our pænance here
abide, that sent we bee
To Paradise at last: wee fewe
these fieldes of ioye do see.
Till compasse long of time, by per-
fect course hathe purged quite,
Our former cloddred spots, and pure
hathe left our Ghostly Sprite,
And senses pure of soule, and sim-
ple sparkes of heauenly light.

Nowe therefore, if this Bishops Poetrie may be allowed for diuinitie, me thinketh ỹ with great reason I may intreate, that not onely this woorke of Virgils Aeneides, But Homers Iliades, Ouides Fastes, & Lucians Dialogues also, may be made Canonicall: for these al excell in suche kinde of fiction.

Tong

Tong Castle, or rather Thong Castle, in Saxon þpangceaſtre, in Brittish Caerkerry, of (Thwang, and Karry) both whiche woords, signifie a Thong of leather.

THe Brittish Chronicle, discourſing ỹ inuitation, arriuall, & interteinment of Hengiſt and Horſa, the Saxon captaines, mentioneth, that among other deuiſes (practiſed for their owne eſtabliſhmẽt and ſecuritie) they begged of King Vortiger, ſo muche land to fortifie vpon, as the hyde of a beaſt (cut into thonges) might incompaſſe, and that thereof the place ſhould bee called Thongraſter, or Thwangraſter: after ſuche a like manner, as Dido (long ſince beguiling Hiarbas, the King of Lybia) builded the Caſtle Byrſa, conteining twentie and two furlonges in circuit, of whiche Virgil ſpake, ſaying.

Mercatiq; ſolum, facti de nomine Byrſam,
Taurino poſſint quantum circundare tergo. &c.

They bought the ſoile, & Byrſa it cald,
when firſt they did beginne,
As muche as with a Bul hide cut,
they could incloſe within.

But *Saxo Grammaticus* applieth this Act to the time of the Danes, affirming that one Iuarus (a Dane) obteined by this kinde of policie, at the handes of Etheldred, the Brother of Alfred to build a fort. And as theſe men agrée, not vpon the builder, ſo is there variance betwæn writtẽ ſtorie, & cõmon ſpæche, touching ỹ true place of ỹ building: for it ſhould ſeem by Galfrid, Hector Boetius, & Doncaſter in the Norrh Coũtrie.

Ric Cirenceſter, ỹ it was at Doncaſter in the North Countrie, bicauſe they lay it in Lindſey, whiche now is extended no further thẽ to the North part of Lincolne ſhyre: But common opinion (conceaued vpon repoꝛt, receaued of ỹ elders by tradition) chalengeth it to Tong Caſtle in this Shyꝛe: Wherevnto if a man do adde, that both the firſt planting, and the chief abiding, of Hengiſt and Horſa, was in Kent, and adioyne thereto the authoritie of Mathewe of Weſtminſter: which wꝛiteth plainly, that Aurelius Ambroſe, the captaine of the Britons, pꝛouoked Hengiſt to battaile at Tong in Kent, he ſhall haue cauſe, neither to falſifie the one opinion lightly, noꝛ to faithe the other vnaduiſedly.

And as foꝛ mine owne opinion of Doncaſter, (which is taken to be the ſame, that Ptolome calleth Camulodunum) I thinke verely, that it was named of the water Done, whereon it ſtandethe and not of Thong, as ſome faine it. Whiche deriuation, whether it be not leſſe violent, (and yet no leſſe reaſonable,) then the other, I dare refer to any reſonable and indifferent Reader. To this place therefoꝛe, of right belongeth the ſtoꝛie of King Vortigers Waſſailing, whiche I haue already exemplified in the generall diſcourſe of the auncient eſtate of this Countrie, and foꝛ that cauſe do thinke it moꝛe mẽte to referre you thither, then here to repeate it.

Ten-

Tenham, in Saxon Tynham, that is to say, a Towne (or Hamlet) of ten houses, as Eightam, had the name of Eahtham, a Hamlet (or Towne) of eight dwellings.

ATenham was long since a mansion house, pertaining to the See of Canter- 1205.
bury, where, in the time of King Iohn, Hubert the Archebishop departed this life, as Mathewe Parise reporteth, who addeth also, that when the King had intelligence of his death, he brast forth into great ioy, and sayde, that he was neuer a King (in deede) before that houre.

It seemeth, that he thought him selfe deliuered of a shrewe, but litle forsawe he that a shrewder shoulde succeede in the roome, for if he had, he woulde rather haue prayed for the continuaunce of his life, then ioyed in the vnderstanding of his deathe. For after this Hubert, followed Stephan Langton, who brought vpon King Iohn suche a tempestious Sea of sorowfull trouble, that it caused him to make shipwracke, bothe of his honour, crowne, and life also: The storie hath appeared at large in Douer before, and therfore needeth not nowe eftsones to be repeated.

Shepey, in Latine, *Insula ouium, & Ouinia*, in Saxon, Sceapige, the Ile of Sheepe.

SExburga (the wife of Ercombert, a King of Kent) folowing the ensample of Eanswide, the daughter of King Ethelbald) erected a Monastery of wo-
660. men in the Ile of Shepey, called Minster, whiche (in the late Iust, and generall suppression) was founde to be of the yerely value of an hundreth and twentie pounds.

This house, and the whole Ile was scourged by the Danes, whome I may well call (as Attila, the leader of the like people, called him self) *Flagellum Dei*, the whip or
832. flaile of God, three times within the space of twentie
851. yeares, and a litle more: Firste, by thirtie and fiue sayle of them, that arriued there and spoyled it: Secondly,
855. and thirdly, by the armies of them, that wintered their ships within it: Besides all whiche harmes, the followers of the Earle Godwine and his sonnes (in the time of their proscription) landed at Shepey, and harried it.

1052. It shoulde seeme by the dedication of the name, that this Ilande was long since greatly estemed, eyther for the number of the Sheepe, or for the fineneste of the fleese, although auncient forreigne writers ascribe not muche to any parte of all Englande, and muche lesse to this place, eyther for the one respect, or for the other: But whether the Sheepe of this Realme were in price before the comming of the Saxons, or no, they be nowe (God be thanked therefore) worthy of great estimation, bothe for the exceeding fineneste of the fleese (whiche passeth

The English shepe and wooll.

passeth all other in Europe at this daye, and is to be cõpared with the auncient delicate woll of Tarentum, or the Golden Fleese of Colchos, it selfe) and for the aboundant store of flockes, so increasing euery where, that not only this litle Isle, whiche we haue nowe in hande, but the whole realme also, might rightly be called Shepey.

Quin-

Quinborowe, called in Latine, *Regius Burgus*, in Saxon, Cyninzburh, That is to say, *The Kings Castle.*

King Henry the eight fortfieth his Realme.

AT the West ende of Shepey, lyeth Quinborowe Castle, the occasion of the first building whereof, was this. King Edward the third, determining (aboute the thirteenth yeare of his reigne) to make demaunde of his right to the Crowne of Fraunce, first quieted Scotland by force, then entered amitie with his neighbours of Holland, Seland, and Brabant, and lastly (fortifying at this place for defence of the Thamise) made expedition by Sea, and lande, againste the Frenche King, and moued warre that had long continuaunce, wherin, neuertheleste after sundry discomfitures giuen, before Sluse, Cressey, Calaice, and Poitiers, he was in the ende, right honourably satisfied.

During this building, William of Wickam (surnamed Perot) a man not so plentifully endowed with good learning, as aboundantly stored with Ecclesiasticall liuing, (for he had nine hundreth poundes of yearely reuenue,
1366. fourteene yeares together, and was afterwarde by degrées aduaunced to the keeping, firste of the priuie, and then of the broade Seale) was Surueyour of the kings workes, whiche is the very cause (as I coniecture) that some haue ascribed to him the thanke of the building it selfe. This platforme was repayred by King Henrie the
1536. eight, at suche time as he raised Blockhouses along the Sea coastes, for the causes already rehearsed in Dele.

Of

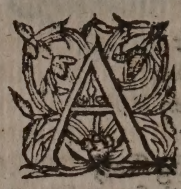
Of Quinborowe, Leland sayth thus,

Castrum Regius editum recipit
Burgus, fulmina dira, & insulanos
Tutos seruat, ab impetu vel omni.

A Castle highe, and thundring shot,
At Quinbroughe is nowe plaste:
Whiche keepeth safe the Ilanders,
From euery spoyle and waste.

The name is fallen (as you see) by depravation of speache from Kingesborowe, to Quinborowe: howbeit, the Etymologie is yet conserued, both in our ancient Hystories, & in the style of the Court (or Lawday) there. I may adde, that in memorie of the first name, the Ferrie or passage from the Ile to the maine lande, is yet called The Kings ferrie also.

Fappesham,



So it is very likely, that the Towne of Feuersham receiued the chiefe nourishment of her increase from the Religious house: So there is no doubt, but that the place was somewhat of price long time before the building of that Abbay there. For it is to be séene, that King Ethelstane
903. helde a Parleament, and enacted certeine lawes at Feuersham, about fiue hundreth and fortie yeares agoe: at which time (I thinke) it was some Manor house belonging to the Prince, the rather, for that afterwarde King William the Conquerour (to whose handes at length it came) amongst other thinges, gaue the aduowson of the Church, to the Abbay of S. Augustines, and the Manor
1072. it self to a Normane in recompence of seruice. But what time king Stephan had in purpose to build the Abbay, he recouered the Manor againe, by exchaunge made with
1140. one William de Ipre (the founder of Boxley) for Lillychurch: and raysing there a stately Monasterie (the temporalties whereof did amount to a hundred fiftie & fiue poundes) he stored it with Cluniake Monkes.

This house, was firste honoured with the buriall of
1151. Adelicia the Quéene, his wife: Then with the Sepulture of Eustachius his only sonne: and shortly after him
1152. selfe also was there interred by them. I reade none other thing worthy remembraunce touching this place,
1154. Saue that in the reigne of King Iohn, there brake out a great controuersie betweene him and the Monkes of S. Augustines, touching the right of the Patronage of the Churche of Feuersham. For, notwithstanding that King William the Conquerour, had giuen it to the Abbay (as appeareth before) yet, there wanted not some (of whiche number Hubert the Archebishop was one) that

Monkes do contend with the King forceably.
1202.

that whispered King Iohn in the eare, that the right of the Aduouson was deuoluted vnto him: which thing he beleeuing, presented a Clarke to the Churche, and besides commaunded by his writ, that his presentee should be admitted. The Abbat on ỹ other side withstode him, & for the more sure enioying of his possession, not onely reiected the Kings Clarke, but also sent thither diuers of his Monkes to keepe the Church by strong hand. When the King vnderstode of that, he commaunded the Sheriffe of the Shyre, to leuie the power of his countie, and to restore his presentee: Which commaundement the officer endeuoured to put in execution accordingly: But suche was the courage of these holy horsons, that before the Sheriffe coulde bring it to passe, he was driuen to winne the Churche by assault, in the which he hurt and wounded diuers of them, and drewe and haled the reste out of the doores, by the haire and heles.

Nowe it chaunced that (at the same time) Iohn the Cardinall of Saint Stephans, (the Popes Legate into Scotland) passed through this Realme, to whome (as he soiourned at Canterbury) the Monks made their mone: and he againe, both incouraged them to sende their Prior to Rome for remedie, & furnished them with his own Letters, in commendation of their cause: In whiche, amongst other things, he tolde the holy father Innocentius plainly, that if he would suffer Monkes to be thus intreated, the Apostolique authoritie wold sone after be set at nought, not only in England, but in al other countries also. Herevpon the Pope sent out his commission, for the vnderstanding of the matter: but the Monks (being now better aduised) toke a shorter way, and sending to the King two hundreth marks in a purse, and a faire Palfrey for his owne sadle, they bothe obteyned at his handes restitution of their right, & also wan him to be-

come from thencefoꝛth their good Loꝛd and Patrone.

But here (I pꝛaye you) consider with me, whether these men be moꝛe likely to haue bẽn bꝛought vp in the Schole of Christe, and Paule his Apostle (who teach, *Ne resistatis mala: & vincatis bono malum*) Oꝛ rather to haue dꝛawne their diuinitie out of Terence Comedie, where the counsell is, *Malumus nos prospicere, quam hunc vlcisci accepta iniuria*, yea, and out of the woꝛste point of all Tullies Philosophie, where he permitteth, *Lacessitis iniuria, inferre vim & iniuriam*, seing they be so ready, not of euen ground onely, but befoꝛe hande, not to answere, but to offer, foꝛce and violence, euen to Kings and Pꝛinces themselues. I wis they might haue taken a better lesson out of Terence himselfe, who aduiseth wise men, *Consilio omnia prius experiri, quam armis*, and therefoꝛe I pitie their beating so muche the lesse. But by this and suche other Monkishe partes of theirs, you may se, *Quid otium & ibus faciat alienus.*

Gen-

Genlade, and Gladmouthe.

BEda hathe mention of a water in Kent, running by Reculuers, whiche he calleth Genlade: This name was afterward founded Yenlade, by the same misrule, that ȝeard is nowe Yard, ȝeoc Yoke, ȝyld Yeeld, ȝemen Yeomen, and suche other. Henrie of Huntingdon also reporteth, that king Edward (the Sonne of Alfred builded at Gladmouth: This place I coniecture to haue stode at the mouthe of that Riuer, and thereof to haue bene called first Genlademouthe, and afterward (by contraction, and corruption of speach) Glademouthe. For, to compound the name of a Towne, out of the mouthe of a Riuer adioining, was most familiar with our auncestours: as the name Exmouthe was framed out of the Riuer Ex: Dartmouthe of the water Dert: Stourmouth in this Shyre, of Stowre, and such other like: And no lesse common with vs of later time is it, to corrupt (by contraction) the true names almoste of al places, but especially of so many of the same, as consisted at the first of three syllables, or aboue.

The names of Townes framed out of the mouthes of Riuers.

The corruption of our English speach.

For, of Medweys Towne, we make Maidstone, of Eglesford, Ailford, of Ottanford Otford, of Seuennocke Sennock, and so forth infinitely bothe throughout this Shire, and the whole Realme: and that so rudely (in a great many) that hardly a man may know them to be the same: For Maildulphesbyrig we call Malmesbury, Eouesham Esham, and Hagustaldsham we cut of by the waste, and nickname it, Hexam: Neyther hath this our manner of abbreuiation, corrupted the names of townes and places only, but infected (as it were with a certaine contagion) almoste our whole speache & language, calling that which in old time was heopod, now Head, Kyning King, Hlaford Lord, Sunu Sonne, and in

numerable suche other, so that our speech at this day (to the moste part) consisteth of wordes of one sillable. Whiche thing Erasmus obseruing, merily in his Ecclesiast. Compareth the Englishe tongue to a Dogges barking, that soundeth nothing els, but Baw, waw, waw in Monosillable.

If this roueing arrow of mine own coniecture, haue missed the marke of Glademouth wherat I directed my shotte, yet will I pricke at Yenlade with an other out of the same quiuer, and happely go nearer it. Beda speaketh there of the Northeast mouth of the floud Genlade: whiche speache of his were ydle, if that water had none other mouthe but that one. And therefore, hauing read that the Northwest mouth of the same water, running betwéne Shepey & Hoo, is called Yenlade also (though our Statute bookes, misplacing some letters, name it corruptly Yendal) I suppose, that Yenlade is a name proper to the whole streame that passeth betwéne Shepey and the maine Land, hauing the two mouths, Eastswale and Westswale, well inough knowne.

Reculuers

Reculuers, in Saxon Raculf Wyn-trep, deriued (as I geſſe) of the Brittiſh woord, *Racor*, that ſignifieth *forward*, for ſo it ſtandeth, toward the Sea.

THe preſent eſtate of Reculuers, deſerueth not many woꝛds: As touching the antiquitie theꝛefoꝛe, and beginning of the place, I read, firſt that Ethelbert, the firſt King of Kent, hauing placed Auguſtine at Canterbury, withdꝛewe himſelfe to Reculuer, and there erected a Palaice foꝛ him ſelf and his ſucceſſours: Furthermoꝛe, that Ecgbrighte, (the ſeuenth King of Kent, in ſucceſſion after Hengiſt) gaue to one Baſſa, the land at Reculuer, to The Riuer called Wãtſume. 659. 692. builde him a Mynſter vpon, whiche ſtode at the one ſide of the water Wantſume, that ranne two ſundꝛie ways into the Sea, and made Tanet an Iland: And finally, that not long after the ſame time, one Brightwald (being Abbat there) was aduaunced to the Archebiſhoꝛicke of Canterbury, & was the firſt of al the Saxõ Nation, that aſpired to that dignitie. In which behalf, Reculuers, (how poꝛe and ſimple ſoeuer otherwiſe) hath (as you ſée) ſomewhat whereof to vaunt it ſelfe: As it may alſo, of the body of Ethelbert the ſecond (a King of Kent) whiche (as the Annales of Saint Auguſtines reꝑoꝛt) remaineth likewiſe interred there.

Thus haue I walked about this whole Diocœſe: now theꝛefoꝛe let me cutte ouer to Watlingſtreete, whiche I will vſe foꝛ my way to Rocheſter, and tell you of the places that lye on eche ſide. But firſt, heare (I pꝛay you) of Stouremouthe, and Wyngham, which be in my way to Watlingſtreate. The order of this deſcription.

Stouremouthe

Stouremouthe, in Latine, Ostium Sturæ, that is to say, the mouth of the Riuer Stoure.

King Alfred, hauing many times (and that with much losse, & more daũger) encountred his enemies the Danes, & finding that by reason of the sundrie swarmes of them, arriuing in diuers parts of his Realme at once, he was not able to repulse them beeing landed, he rigged vp a royall Fleete, and determined to kéep the highe Seas, hoping thereby either to beate them vpon the water, or to burne their vessels if they should fortune to arriue. Sone after this, it fortuned his Fleete to méete with the Danish fléete at the mouth of the
884. Riuer Stoure, where at the first encounter, the Danes lost sixtéene saile of their ships: But, (as many times it falleth out, that securitie foloweth victory) so ỹ Kings armie kept no watch, by reason whereof the Danes hauing repaired their forces, came freshly vpon the Englishe Mariners at vnwares, and finding them fast a sléepe, gaue them a great and bloudie ouerthrowe.

The likenesse, or rather, the agréement, of the names, would leade a man to thinke, that the true place of this conflict, should be Stouremouthe in this Shyre, the rather for that it is derined of ỹ mouth of the riuer Stoure and that by the circumstances of the storie it appeareth, that King Alfred was in Kent when he made determination of this iourney.

Howbeit, he that shall aduisedly read the storie, as it is set downe by Asserus, shall confesse it to haue béen

in Eastangle, whiche conteined Norfolke and Suffolke, &c. And for the more certeinty, I take it to haue chaunced at the same place, whiche we nowe call Harwiche Hauen. For that Riuer diuideth Essex from Suffolk, and not farre from the head therof in Essex, there standeth a Towne yet called Sturmere, whiche (in my fantasie) sufficiently mainteineth the knowledge of this matter. Thus muche I thought fitte to say of the name Stowremouth, least otherwise the Reader (whome I would kepe within the limits of Kent) might be shipped in the boate of this errour, and be soudainly caried from me. Againe, it shall not be amisse (for the better vnderstanding of this selfe same Hystorie, penned by Henrie Huntingdon) to note that in this place, he calleth the Danes, not *Paganos*, as in ỹ rest of his book he vseth, but by a strange name Wicingas, as the Saxon Chronicles, in report of the same matter, do terme thẽ: which word (I thinke) he toke out of some Saxon Chronicle that he followed, and happely vnderstood not what it signified: For if he had, why should he not rather (since he wrote Latine) haue called them Piratas, as the woord in deede meaneth, and as Asserus in the rehersall of the same fight, had done before him. It may be, that he was a Norman borne: but truly I suppose rather, that the Saxon speach was well nighe worne out of vse, in the reigne of King Stephan, (vnder whome he liued) seeing that euen immediatly after the comming in of the Conquerour, it began to decline. For it is plaine, that the Normans at the very first entrie, laboured by al meanes, to supplant the English, and to plante their owne language amongst vs: and for that purpose, they both gaue vs the lawes, and all manner of pastimes, in the French tongue, as he that will peruse the Lawes of the Conquerour, and consider the termes of Hawking, Hun-

The decay of the olde Englishe tongue.

ting, Tenise, Dice playe, and other dispoztes, shall easily perceaue: They reiected also, the Saxons Characters, & all that their wonted manner of writing, as writeth Ingulphus, the Abbat of Croyland (whiche came ouer with them) and as a man may yet see in the booke of Domesday it self, which (notwithstanding that it was written within a few yeares, after the arriual of the Conquerour) yet being penned by Normans, it reteineth very few letters of the Saxon Alphabet. Thus farre by occasion of the water Stoure in Suffolke: as touching the course of our owne Riuer of the same calling (which bothe giueth the present name to Stourey, & Stouremouthe, and the olde name to Canterbury, also) I will referre you wholy to the Map of this Shyre.

VVing-

BEsides the ſtatelie, and Princelike Palaices at Canterbury, Maidſtone Otford, Knoll, Croyden, and Lambhythe, which the Archbiſhops of this Shyre kept in their handes, bothe to perfourme their ſet ſolemnities of houſekeping, and to ſoiourne at, with their whole traines, when they traueiled toward the Court, and Parleament, or remained for buſines about the ſame: they had alſo of auncient time diuers other Manor houſes of leſſe coſt and capacitie, planted in diuers partes of this Countrie, in whiche they vſed to breathe themſelues, after their great feaſts and affaires finiſhed, and to lodge at, when they trauailed the Countrie to make their viſitations. Of this number (amongſt other) were Foorde, Charte, Charing, Charteham, Tenham, and this our Wingham: at the whiche, Baldwyne (the Archebiſhop in the Reigne of king Henrie the ſecond) lay, at ſuche time, as he had contention with his couent of Chriſtes Church, for making a Chappell at Hakington, as in fitte place you ſhall finde more largely diſcloſed. In the meane ſeaſon, I will only tel you, that (as the Annales of Saint Auguſtines reporte) when two of his Monkes came to this houſe on horſbacke, in great haſt to ſerue the proceſſe of that ſuite vpon him, he receiued the Proceſſe dutifully, but he cauſed them to diſmount, and to walke home on foote faire and ſoftly. At this houſe alſo, King Edward the firſt reſted for a ſeaſō, with Robert of Winchelſey (then newly made Archebiſhop) whileſt he toke order for the defence of the Sea Coaſtes, charging bothe the ſpiritualtie and commons with horſe and armour, according to the quantities of their liuelyhoodes and poſſeſſions.

The Arche biſhops were well houſed.

Prouiſion of armoure

And here was he aduertised, that one of his familie (called Syr Thomas Turbeuille, whom hee had sent into Gascoine with commission) was fallen into ỹ hands of the French King his enemie, and imprisoned in Paris, and that for his deliuerance he had conspired with the Frenche King, and promised to betraie the King, his maister: whereupon king Edward caused suche diligent watche to be laide for him, that he was taken, and suche speedie and seuere iustice to be executed vpon him, that he was forthwith condemned, drawen thorowe London, and hanged on liue. Of this man a Poet of that age, alluding to his name, made this verse folowing, and some other.

Turbat tranquilla clam, Thomas Turbida Villa. &c.

Our things now in tranquillitie,
Thom. Turbuill troubleth priuilie.

The names of Lathes, and of Wapentakes.

It is no small token of the auncient estimation of this place, that it giuethe the name to the whole hundrethe in whiche it is situate: for that is moste vsuall, bothe in this Shyre, and elswhere, that the whole territorie, (be it Lathe, Wapentake, or Hundreth) most commonly beareth the name of some one place, moste notable, and excelling other within the same at the time of the name imposed, although happely at this day, some other place doe muche excéede it. To make an end, here was sometime a religious College, the gouernour whereof was called a Prouost, whiche I suppose to haue béene founded by some of the Archebishops, and I finde to haue béene valued at fourescore and foure pounds of yearely reuenue.

Wat-

arthete, of one Weatle, whome the prin-
ted booke of Mat. West. calleth vn-
truly Wading.

King Molmutius, the Britisſh Solō, & The Priui-
firſt Law maker, decréd amongſt o- leges of
ther things: that ſuch as were found high waies.
prayíng in the Temple, labouring at
the plough, or trauailing in the highe
waies ſhould not be impeached by a-
ny officer, but that they ſhould enioy
peaceable frédome and libertie, bothe for their goods &
perſons: But, forasmuche as he had not (in his life
time) deſcribed thoſe wayes that he would haue thus
priuileged, great contention aroſe after his death, which
wayes ſhould be taken for highe and royall. and whiche
not: and therefore, Belinus, (his Sonne and ſucceſſor) to
ceaſe all controuerſie, limited in certaine, foure eſpeci-
all highe wayes: whereof the firſt was called, Erming-
ſtreete, and lead (after the opinion of ſome) from South-
hampton to S. Dauids in Wales, or (as others write) to
Carlile in the Northe: the ſecond was named Foſſeway,
and extended from Cathnes in the North of Scotland to
Totnes, a cape of Cornewall: The third Ikeneled (or
as others write it) Rekeneld, and reached from Eaſt to
Weſt (as Huntingdon affirmeth) but as others will,
from Tinmouth to S. Dauides, whiche is from North-
eaſt to Southweſt. Watlingſtreete, where we nowe
are, was the fourth, and it beganne at Douer (after the
opinion of Ralfe Higden) paſſed through the midſt of
Kent, croſſed the Thamiſe at the Weſt end of London,
(howbeit others, to whom I rather incline, thinke that
it ranne through London, and there left the name to
Watlingſtreet there) frō thēce to S. Albons, Dūſtable,
Stretford, Towceſter, Lilburne, & Wrecken, thence ouer

ye riuer of Seuerne to Stretton, & so through the midst of Wales to Cardigan, and to the banke of the Irishe Sea. And this is the common and receyued opinion (although in dede there be diuers) touching the firste beginning and description of this way. But Simon the Chaunter of Durham, and he that made the continuation to the Hystorie of Asserus Meneuensis (both very good authours) ascribe bothe the beginning and the name also of this way, to the sonnes of a Saxon king, whome they called Weatle: which their opinion, as I doe not greatly receiue, because I finde not that name (Weatle) in any Catalogue of the kings that I haue seene: So will I not rashely reiecte it, for the estimation that I otherwise reteine of the writers them selues: But doe leaue the Reader to his free choice, to take or leaue the one, or the other.

And, as there is difference concerning the first beginning and name of this way: So al agree not in the trace and true course of the same. For Henrie (the Archedeacon of Huntingdon) affirmeth, that it stretched from Douer to Chester. And this Simon reporteth, that it extended it selfe from the East Sea, to the West. Whiche third and laste opinion, may well inough stand, eyther with the firste, or the seconde. But nowe, as touching this priuilege graunted by Molmutius, although it continue not altogether in the same plight, yet some shadowe thereof remaineth euen to this daye, as by the lawes of king Edward the Confessour, whiche confirmed the protection of the foure wayes by name, and by the Statute of Marlbridge, whiche forbiddeth distresses to be taken in any the kings highe wayes, or common stretes, and by the Statute (called *Articuli Cleri*) whiche commaundeth that such as abiured, should not be molested while they be in the highe wayes, may

euidently appeare. I finde in Hystorie, that this Watlingstreete, hath heretofore, not onely serued for the free passage of the people, but that it hath been (at times also) a marke and bounder betweene some Kings, for the limits of their iurisdictions and authoritie: For so it was betweene Edmund and Anlaf, Alfred and Guthrum, and others. But, bycause these matters reache further then this Shyre extendeth, I will reserue them to fit place, and shew you in the meane while, what I count note worthy on both sides of this way, till I come to the Dioceese of Rochester.

The order of this description.

Lyming.

Lyminge.

ON the South side of Watlingstreete, and vnder the Downes, Lyminge is the first that offereth it selfe: concerning the which, I haue found a note or twaine, that make more for the antiquitie, then for the estimation of the place: for I reade in the Annales of S. Augustines of Canterbury, that Eadbald (the sonne of King Ethelbert, the first Christened King of Kent) gaue it to Edburge his sister, who forthwith clocked together a sorte of simple women, whiche vnder her wing there, toke vpon them the Popishe veile of widowhod. But that order in time wared colde, and therefore Lanfranc the Archebishop, at suche time as he builded Sainct Gregories in Canterbury (as we haue touched in Tanet before) reckoning it no small ornamẽt of his dotation, to bestowe some renouned Relique, that might procure estimation to his worke, translated the olde bones of Edburge from Lyminge to Sainct Gregories, and verefied in Papistrie, the olde Maxime of Philosophie, *Corruptio vnius, generatio alterius.*

S. Gregories in Canterburi first builded.

1084.

Reliques.

Baram-

Baramdowne, in the Saxon,

Baphamdune, That is to say, *the hill where the Bores do abide.*

So this place is of it selfe very fit (by reason of the flat leuel and playnesse therof) to array an hoast of men vpon: So haue we testimonie of three great armies that haue mustred at it: The one vnder the conduict of Iulius Cæsar, who landing at Dele (as we haue before shewed) surueyed his hoast at Baramdowne, and marching from thence against the Britons, so daunted their forces, that he compelled them to become tributarie: No lesse infortunate, but muche more infamous to this countrie, was the time of the seconde muster, whiche happened in the reigne of king Iohn: who hearing that Philip (the king of Fraunce) had by incitation of the Pope (as hath alreadie appeared in Douer) prepared a great army to inuade him, and that he was ready at Calaice to take shipping, determined to incounter him vpon the Sea, and (if that assay succeded not) then to giue him a battaile on the lande also: For whiche seruice he rigged vp his shippes of warre, and sent to the Sea, the Earle of Salisburie, (whome he ordeined Admirall) and calling together fit men from al the parts of the Realme, he found (by view taken at this place) an armie of sixtie thousande men to incounter his enemies, besides a sufficient number of able and armed souldiours, to defende the lande withal: Now, whilest he thus awaited at Baramdown, to heare further of his aduersaries comming, Pandulph (the Popes Legate) sent vnto him, two Knightes of the order of the Temple, by whose mouthe he earnestly desi-

King Iohn yeldeth to the Pope.

red the king to graunt him audience. The king assented, and the Legate came vnto him, and sayde in summe as followeth.

Beholde (O Prince) the king of Fraunce is in armes against thee, not as against a priuate enemie to him self alone, but as an open and common aduersarie bothe to the Catholike Church, to the Popes holynesse, to whole Christendome, and to God him self: Neyther commeth he vpon opinion of his owne power and strength, but is armed with great confidence of Gods fauourable ayde, accompanied with the consent of many great Princes, furnished with the presence of suche as thou hast banished out of thy Realme, and assured by the faythfull promises of sundry of thyne owne Nobilitie, whiche nowe are present in person with thee. Consider therefore in what daunger thou standest, and spare not to submit thee, while space is: leaste if thou persist, there be no place left of further fauour. The king hearing this, and being (vpon causes knowne to him selfe) more distrustfull of Traitours at home, then fearefull of enemies abroade, agreed to serue the time, and taking the Legate to Douer with him, sealed the Golden Bull of submission, whereby Englande was once againe made a tributarie Prouince to the Citie of Rome, and that in so muche the more vile condition, then it was before: as an vsurped Ierarchie, is inferiour to a noble, lawfull and renoumed Monarchie. For it is truely sayd, *Dignitate domini, minus turpis est conditio serui.* Now when the Frenche king on the other side of the Seas, had worde hereof, he retired with his armie in a great choler, partely for that he was thus deluded, but chiefly bycause he had lost his Nauie, whiche the Earle of Salisbury had set on fire in the hauen at Calaice.

The Barons warre.

Simon Mountfort (the Earle of Leycester,) that was elected

elected by the Barons of this Realme, general of that armie which they rayſed againſt King Henrie the thirde, arrayed thirdly a very great hoaſt of men here, at ſuche time as he feared the arriuall of Eleonar the Quæne, who being daughter to the Earle of Prouince, and then lefte in Fraunce behinde the King and the Earle, (whiche alſo had bẽn bothe there a litle before, to receiue the Frenche kings rewarde, touching their controuerſie) ceaſſed not by all poſſible meanes, to ſollicite the King of Fraunce, and to incite other her friendes and allies, to ayde King Henrie againſt the Nobilitie. But whether it were, that preſently they could not, for their owne affaires, or that at al they durſt not, knowing that their comming was awayted, they ſerued not her deſire: by meanes whereof, the Lordes ware ſtrong, and ſone after gaue the King a battayle in Suſſex, wherein they bothe toke him, and his brother Richard, and his eldeſt ſonne priſoners. But as touching the originall, procæding, and euent of theſe warres, I willingly ſpare to ſpeake muche in this place, knowing that I ſhall haue opportunitie often hereafter to diſcourſe them. Nowe therefore, let vs conſider, a few other places, and then haſte vs to Canterbury.

AFter suche time, as King Iohn had made him selfe the Popes tenant of the Crown and Realme of England, (as euen now I tolde you) the Clergie of this countrie was so oppressed with Romishe exactions, that they were become, not onely vnable, but thereby vnwilling also, to relieue the necessitie of the Prince, with any presti of money, as in times passe they had accustomed to do. Wherat the King on the one side taking offence, pressed them many times very hard, not ceasing till he had wrong somewhat from them: And on the other side, appealing to their holy fathers ayde, procured (by their great coste) many sharp prohibitions, and proud menacies against him. So that sundry times in the reigne of King Henrie the thirde, this Realme was busily tossed betweene the King & the Pope, the Clergie (in the mean while) looking vpon, but nothing laughing at the game. Amongst other things done for the manifestatiõ of the Popes rauine, ỹ same King at one time cõmaunded a generall suruiew to be made of the Popes yerely reuenue within this realme, & foũd it to surmoũt the yearely receipt of his owne Eschequer, in very rent, besides innumerable secret gifts and rewardes, wherof no account could be made. Herevpon the Prince, by aduise of his Realme, sent special messingers to the generall counsell, that was then holden at Lions in Fraunce, with commission to sue for redresse: The like complaint also, was at the same time, and for the same cause, exhibited by the King of Fraunce: Neither was the state of the Empire frée from the heauy yoke of that Popish oppression:

The Popes reuenue in England.

1246.

pressiō: for M. Parise reporteth that euen thē, the Emperour him self wrote an earnest letter to the King & Nobility of this realme, soliciting thē to ioyne with him in withstanding ỹ tyranie of the Romish Sée. Howbeit, all this could not help, but that the Popes (labouring daily more & more with this incurable disease of Philargyrie) cōtinually pilled the English Clergie, and so encountred King Henrie, that in the end he was driuen to vse the meane of the Popes authoritie, whensoeuer he néded aide of his owne spiritualtie.

After Henrie, followed his Sonne Edward the first: who being more occupied in Martiall affaires then his Father was: And thereby more often inforced to vse the helpe of his subiectes, for the raising of some necessary Masses of money, nowe and then borowed of his Clergie, till at the length, Pope Boniface the eight (treading the path of his predecessours pride) toke vpon him to make a constitution, That if any Clerke gaue to a lay man, or if any lay person should take of a Clerke, any spirituall goods, he should forthwith stand excommunicate. By colour of whiche decrée, the Clergie of England, at suche time as the King nert desired their cōtribution towards his warres, made answere with one assent, That they would gladly, but they might not safely without the Popes licence, agre to his desire. Hereat the King wared wrothe, and calling a Parlea-ment of his Nobilitie and Commons (from which he excluded the Bishops and Clergie) enacted, that their persons should be out of his protection, and their goods subiect to confiscation, vnlesse they would by submitting themselues redéeme his fauour. It was then a woorld to sée howe the welthie Bishops, fatte Abbats, and riche Priors, in eache quarter bestirred them, each man contending with liberall offer to make his raunsome, in so much as the house of Saint Augustines in Canterbury

1295.

A Parlea-mēt without the Clergie.

1296. (as the Annales of their own Abbay repoꝛt) gaue to the King two hundꝛethe and fiftie poundes in money foꝛ their peace, hauing loſt beforе (notwithſtanding al their haſte) two hundꝛeth and fiftie quarters of their wheat, whiche the Kings Officers had ſeiſed to his vſe, & ſhipped to be ſent into Gaſcoin foꝛ the victualing of his men of warre. Onely Robert of Winchelſey (then Archebiſhop of Canterbury) refuſed to aide the King, oꝛ to reconcile himſelfe, in ſo muche as of very ſtomacke he diſcharged his familie, and abandoned the Citie, and withdꝛewe himſelfe to this Towne: from whence (as mine Authoꝛ ſaith) he roade each Sonday, and Holyday to the Churche adioyning, and pꝛeached the wooꝛd of GOD. Polidore, in his own opinion, giueth him an apt Theme writing that he pꝛeached vpon this text, *Melius eſt obedire Deo, quam hominibus*, It is better to obey God, then men whiche, if he will haue to ſerue the turne, he muſt conſtrue it thus, It is better to obey the Pope, then the King, and ſo make the Pope a God, and the King no moꝛe then a common man. But Peter the Apoſtle of God, from whome the Pope would ſeeme to deriue, and Polidore the Apoſtle of the Pope (foꝛ he firſt ſent him hither, to gather his Peter pence) were not of one minde in this point: Foꝛ he inioyneth vs plainly. *Subduti eſtote omni humanæ ordinationi propter Dominum, ſiue Regi, tanquam præcellenti. &c.* Be ye ſubiect to all humane ordinance, for the Lordes ſake, whether it be to the King as to the moſte excellent, &c. making the King the moſte excellent vnder God, (who no doubt) if he commaund not againſt God, it is to be obeyed beforе the Pope, concerning whome, we haue no commaundement at all in Gods Scripture. Howbeit, ſince Polydore and the Biſhop ſerued one common Maiſter, namely, the man of Rome, it is the leſſe meruaile, if he commend his endeuour in this part, and that is of the leſſe credit alſo whiche

The traiterous behauiour of Robert of Winchelſey, the Archebiſhop.

Polidore, was the Popes creature.

which he writeth of him in an other place, where he bestoweth this honourable Elogium vpon him, *Quantum in eo fuit, de Religione iuxta atq; de Repub. promereri studuit, a qua nunquam discessit, nunquam oculos deiecit: ita officio suo atq; omnium commodis sibi seruiendum censuit.* As much as in him was, he studied to deserue well, bothe of religion, and of the common wealth, from the whiche he neuer departed, ne turned away his eyes: so thought he it meete to serue his owne duetie, and the profit of all men: As concerning his desert in religion, I will say nothing, bycause it may be thought the fault of that age & not of the person only: but as touching his behauiour toward his Prince and Countrie (wherein also consisteth no small part of religion and feare of God, sithee our lawe alloweth of the trial *De vicineto*, I will bring you one of his next neighbours to depose for him, a man that liued in the same time with him, I meane the writer of the Annales of Saint Augustines, who vpon the yeare 1305. hathe this note following.

Eodē an. 7. Kal. Maij, cū sæpe dictus Archiepiscopus Robertus, super multis Articulis enormibus (& præcipue super proditione, quam cū quibusdam comitibus, & proceribus multis, pactus erat in dolo, vt Regem a Regni solio deijcerent, & filium eius Eduardum, ipsius in trono subrogarent, & patrem perpetuo carceri mancipārent) a Rege calumniaretur, & inficiari non posset obiecta: vltra quam credi potest timore percussus, ad Regis pedes pronus cadens in terrā, vt eius mereretur assequi clementiā, sese per singula flens & eiulans, Regis subdidit voluntati: Sic igitur humiliatus est ille Deo odibilis & superbus, qui per totum Anglorū orbem, oris sui flatu, more meretricio, Sacerdotium deturpauit, & Clerum: & in populo tyrannidē exercuit inauditam. Et qui Regem, Dominum suum, literatorie ei scribens, nominare renuit superbiendo, nunc humiliatus, & Regem, & Dominum suum facit, & nominat, obediens factus, sed minus ei deuotius seruiendo.

The

The same yeare, the 25. of April, when as the often named Robert the Archebishop, was chalenged by the King for many pointes of great enormitie, and especially for the treason whiche he had imagined with certaine Earles and Noble men, to the end that they should displace the King from the seate of his Kingdome, and place his sonne Edward in his throne, and cast the Father into perpetuall prison: and when he could not deny the things obiected against him, being stroken with an incredible feare, and falling downe prostrate vpon the earth at the Kings feete, that he might deserue to obtaine his fauour, with weeping and wayling he submitted himselfe wholly to the Kings pleasure: & thus was that proude, & most hateful man to God, brought lowe and humbled, the whiche defiled throughout all England, with the breath of his mouthe, like an harlot, the state of the Priesthode and Clergie, and exercised intollerable tyrannie ouer the people: and he, whiche before writing vnto the King, refused in his letters for pride to call him his Lord, nowe being humbled, both acknowledgethe and calleth him his Lord and King, being made obedient, and to serue him with great deuotion, but yet against his will.

Againe, when as in the same yeare, he was cited to appeare at Rome (vpon complaint that he had wastfully spoyled the goods of his Churche) and came to the Court to sue for licence to passe ouer the Seas, the King as sone as he came to his presence, and had moued his suite, caused the presence chamber doze to be set wide open, willed the standers by to giue eare, and spake aloude to the Bishop in this manner, as the same author repozteth,

Licentiam

Licentiam transfretandi, quam a nobis postulare venisti libenter tibi concedimus, reuertendi autem licentiam nullam damus, memores doli, ac proditionis quas in Parlemento Lincolniæ cum Baronibus nostris in Regiam machinatus es Maiestatem, cuius rei litera signo tuo sigillata testis est, & testimonium perhibet contra te euidenter. Sed propter amorē beati Thomæ Martyris, & Ecclesiæ cui præes reuerentiam, vindictam hucusq; distulimus, reseruantes eam Papæ, qui nostras iniurias vlciscetur, vtpote speramus. A protectione vero nostra, te prorsus excludimus, omnem gratiam negantes & miserecordiam, quia re vera semper immisericors fuisti: Cumq; Wintonienſis Episcopus pro eo intercederet, & Archiepiscopum Dominum suum esse diceret, Rex affirmauit, se omnium Prælatorum regni, & Regem, & Dominum esse principalem.

Wee willingly graunt you licence to passe ouer the Seas, according as you are come to desire, but to retourne again we giue you no licence at al, being mindfull of the deceit and treason, whiche you did practise with our Barons, against our Kingly Maiestie in the Parleament at Lincolne, of the whiche thing your letter signed with your owne seale is a witnes, and euidētly giueth testimonie against you: Howbeit, for the loue of Saint Thomas the Martyr, and for the reuerence of the Church, ouer the which you arē set, we haue hither to differred the reuēge, reseruing it to the Pope, which, as we hope, wil make reuenge of our iniuries. But we vtterly exclude you frō our protectiō, denying you all grace & mercy, becauſe in dede you haue alwais ben an vnmerciful mā: And whē as the Bishop of Wincheſter made intercesion for him, & said, that the Archbishop was his Lord, the King affirmed, that he himself was the King and cheif Lord of al the Prelats of the Realm.

This I haue exemplified the more at large, bothe to the end that you may see how great a traitour to his Prince, howe vnmercifull a tyrant to the Common people, and howe foule a blemishe to the Ecclesiasticall order, this Bishop was, quite contrary to that which M. Polydore affirmeth of him: and also that you may vnderstand, what authoritie King Edward the first in plaine termes chalenged ouer his Cleargie, not such as Anselme offered King William Rufus, when he tooke Canterbury of his gifte, saying, *Summo pontifici debeo obedientiam, tibi consilium.* I owe my obedience to the highe Bishop, and my counsel to you. But suche as a true subiect oweth to his Liege King, and lawful souereigne, and suche as differeth no more from that which we at this day attribute to our Prince, then *Principalis Dominus*, and *supremus Gubernator* do varie in sunder. And yet (beholde the madnes of the time) after the deathe of this Bishop, the common people forsothe resorted to his tumbe, and would nedes haue made a Sainct of him, had not the Sepulchre been defaced and their follie staied, by publique ordinance.

King Edward the first, claymeth supremacie ouer the Clergie,

1313.

Chyl-

Chilham Castle, in Saxon Cyleham, that is, the colde dwelling.

IN the allotment of Landes, for the defence of Douer Castle (whereof we haue before spoken) Chilham fell to Fulbert of Douer, who, in consideration thereof, vndertooke to finde at his owne charge, fiftéene able Souldiours, whereof thrée should warde in the Castle, euery moneth, by the space of 20. weéks in the yeare. I suspect, that it came afterwardes to the possession of the Archebishop: For I remember that I once read, that King Iohn came thither to treate with Stephan Langton the Archebishop, for reconciliation to be had betweene them.

Wye, the word in British signifieth, an Egge.

What time king William the Conquerour endowed his Abbay of Battel in Sussex, he gaue thervnto (amongst other) his Manour of Wye, conteining at that time, seuen hydes, or ploughe landes, and being (before that time) of the Demeasnes of the Crowne.

The Chronicles of Battell Abbay affirme, that there were sometimes two and twentie Hundrethes, subiect to the iurisdiction of this Towne: whiche if it be true, then (as farre as I can reache by coniecture) the territorie of Wye was the very same in compasse, that nowe the Last of *Screy*, or *Sherwinhope* describeth, that is to say, the fift part of this whole Shyre, consisting of two and twentie Hundrethes in number. The same king, graunted to his Monks of Battel, wrek of the Sea, falling vpon Dengemarishe a portion of Wye, and willed further by his Chart of donation, that if any fish (called a Crafspeis) that is, *Crasse pisse*, a great or royall fishe, as whales, or suche other, (which by the Lawe of Prerogatiue perteined to the King himselfe) should happen to be taken there, that the Monkes should haue it wholly: And if it fortuned to arriue in any other mans land, (lying betwene Horsmede, and Withburn) that yet the Monkes should enioy the whole tongue, and two third partes of the rest of the body.

The olde, and newe manner of wrecke, at the Sea.

Nowe, in the Reigne of King Henrie his Sonne it fortuned, that a shippe laden with the Kings owne goods was wrecked within the precinct of this libertie, which his Officers would haue taken, and saued to his vse: but Geffray, (then Abbat of Battell) withstode them, & that so stoutly, that the matter by complaint came to the Kings owne hearing: who (to make knowen how muche he valued his fathers graunt) yelded the matter wholy into the Abbats owne courtesie.

The

The same Storie obserueth a thing touching Wreck, (or rather Varech, as the custome of Normandie from whence it came calleth it) not vnworthy y recital, that is, that of auncient time, if a ship were caston shoare, torne with tempest, and were not repaired by suche as escaped on liue within a certaine time, that then this was taken for Wreck, and so vsed along the coast: But Henrie the first (sayth the booke) disliking the iustice of that custome, ordeyned, that if from thencefoorth any one thing (being within the vessell) arriued on liue, then the ship and goods should not be seised for wrecke. This decree had force during all his reigne, and ought of congruence to haue endured for euer: Howbeit, after his death, the owners of lande on the Sea shoare, shewing themselues more carefull of their owne gaine, then pitifull of other mens calamities, returned to the olde manner: Which their vnmerciful couetise, (as I suppose) prouoked king Edward the first, by the statute, (that we call Westminster the first) to make restitution of King Henries lawe, whiche (euen to this daye) remayneth in force, thoughe not altogether so heauie against poore men (afflicted by misfortune of the Sea) as that former vsage was, yet in deede, neyther so easie as Christian charitie would, nor so indifferent as the lawes of other countries do afford, And therfore, I will leaue it, as a thing worthy (amongst other) of reformation, when God shall giue time.

There was at this place, a College, valued in the Records, at ninetie three pounds of yearely reuenue, In whiche king Edward the seconde (after the buriall of his father, and before his owne Coronation) helde the solemnitie of a whole Christmas, 1308. The College

Motindene, of Mod and dene that is, the proude valley, a name imposed (as I thinke) for the fertilitie.

I Haue not hitherto found any thing touching the house of Motindene in Hetcorne, saue onely, that the heade therof was called Minister, and that the house it selfe was of the yearely value of sixtie poundes: Neyther would I haue afforded it so much as paper, or place here, but only that you might vnderstande, with what number of buildings, varietie of sectes, and plentie of possessions, Poperie was in olde time prouided for, and furnished. No corner (almoste) without some religious house, or other: Their suites and orders were hardly to be numbred: and as for their landes and reuenues, it was a woorld to beholde them. I finde, that the yerely extent of the clere value of the Religious liuings within this Shyre, amounted to fiue thousande poundes, Bishoprickes, Benefices, Friaries, Chaunteries, and Sainctes offerings, not accounted, whiche thing also I doe the rather note, to the ende that you may see, howe iuste cause is giuen vs, bothe to wonder at the hoate zeale of our auncestours in their spirituall fornication, and to lament the coldenesse of our owne charitie, towardes the maintenaunce of the true spouse of Iesus Christ. For, if euer, nowe moste truly, is that verefied, which the Poet long since sayde,

Probitas laudatur, & alget.

The value of the Religious houses in this Shyre.

Canter-

Canterbury, is called in Saxon Cantpapabyrig, that is to say, The citie (or court) of the men of Kent: whiche also agreeth with the Brittishe worde Caer Kent, signifying the Citie of Kent. It is termed in Latine diuersly, of some *Doruernum*, and *Daruernum*, of others, *Durouernum*: of some *Dorobernia*, and of some *Dorobrinia*. All whiche names, Leland coniectureth to proceede, eyther of the Riuer called Stowr (as we haue shewed) or else of the Brittishe worde Dour, whiche signifieth water, bycause the countrey thereaboutes, is plentuously stored therwith. One other late writer, taketh it to be called *Daruernum*, as if it were, Dour ar guerne, that is, the water neare the Fenne or Marish.

TO the ende, that (confusion auoyded) eche thing may appeare in his proper place, it shal not be amisse, to part the treatise of this Citie into twaine, whereof the firste shall conteine the beginning, increase, and declination of the Citie it selfe: The seconde shal set forth, the ereation, and ouerthrowe of the Religious houses and buildings within the same. The authour of the Brittishe storie affirmeth, that one Rudhurdibras, or (as some copies write it) Lud Rudibras, (a King of the Britons, almost nine hundreth yeares before the Incarnation of Christ) builded a Citie, whiche he called Carlem, or (as Henrie of Huntingdon, in his recitall of the ancient Brittishe Cities, nameth it) Caer Kent, that is to say,

The Citie, when it began. 890.

say, the Citie (or rather) the chiefe Citie of Kent. For, in the procelle of the lame Hystorie it appeareth in deed, that at luche time as Vortiger, King of the Brittons intertained the Saxon Captaines, Hengist and Horsa, he soiourned at Canterbury, the heade Citie of all that countrie, and that prerogatiue, it reteined in the time of the Sarons them selues also: For by the testimonie of Beda, and Mathewe of Westminster, it was (when Augustine arriued in Kent) *Caput Imperij, Regis Ethelberti,* 605. the chiefe place in all the dominion of King Ethelbert. To this Augustine, the sade King gaue (after a manner, as I coniecture) the Lordship, or royaltie of the same citie: For, I reade (as I haue before shewed) that he gaue him his owne Palaice, and builded another for him selfe at Reculuer: and it is to be seene in the auncient Saron lawes, that of olde time the Archebishops had their Coynage within the Citie.

I finde also in the boke of Domesday, that King Edwarde the Confessour, had onely one and fiftie Burgesses, whiche yealded him rent within this Citie, and two hundreth and twelue other persons owing him suite, and that the Castle of Canterbury, and the residue of the inhabitauntes were subiecte to the Bishop, and the Religious houses. Howbeit, the Bishops were neuer absolute owners hereof, till the time of King William Rufus, who (as the Annales of Sainct Augustine say) *Dedit ciuitatem Cantuariæ Anselmo ex solido, quam Lanfrancus tenuerat ex beneficio.*

This Citie (since the vnion of the Kentishe kingdome to the West Saron) hath bene chiefly maynteined by two things: Firste, by the residence and hospitalitie of the Archebishop, and Religious persons, and then by the liberalitie and expence of such, as either gadded to S. Thomas for helpe and deuotion, or trauailed towards

towardes the Sea side, for their priuate affaires and businesse.

Amongst the Bishops, Theodore (a Grecian borne, and the seuenth and last of those that came out of Italy) Lanfranc (the first Norman, aduaunced by the Conquerour) and Simon Sudburie (that liued vnder King Edward the thirde) haue bene the most beneficiall vnto it.

Of the whiche, Theodore, by licence of Vitelianus (then Pope) founded within the Citie, a Schole (or Colledge) wherein he placed Professours of all the liberall Sciences, which also was the very paterne to the schole that Sigbert the King of Eastangle afterwarde builded: but whether that were at Cambridge, or at some other place besides within his kingdome, I leaue to Doctour Caius of Cambridge, and Maister Key of Oxforde to be disputed, and to indifferent Readers to be adiudged. The olde Schole at Canterbury

The Reuerend father, Mathew, nowe Archebishop of Canterbury (whose care for conseruation of learned Monuments can neuer be sufficiently commended) shewed me not long since, the Psalter of Dauid, and sundry Homelies in Greeke, Homer also, and some other Greke authours, beautifully written in thicke paper, with the name of this Theodore prefixed in the fronte, to whose Librarie, he reasonably thought (being thereto led by shewe of great antiquitie) that they sometime belonged.

The other two, Lanfranc, and Simon of Sudbury, did cost vpon the gates and walles, bringing thereby bothe strength and beautie to the Citie.

Suche was then the firste beginning, and increase of Canterbury: Let vs nowe therefore see also, what harmes it hath now susteined, and to what decay it is falne. Besides sundry particular harmes, done to diuers of the Religious places, the towne it selfe hath often receiued detriment by casualtie of fyre. For the author

754. of the additions to the Chronicle of Asserus Meneuensis affirmeth, that about the yeare after Christ seuen hundreth fiftie and foure, it was sore wasted with fire. Againe, in the yeare, nine hundreth and eighténe, Alfleda the mightie Lady of Mercia, besieging and burning the citie it selfe, spoyled, kylled, & expulsed the Danes, that thē possessed it: In reuenge wherof, they afterward, about ỹ end of the reigne of King Ethelred, did not only besiege, take, and burne this citie, but also put to moste barbarous and cruell death, Alphegus the Archebishop, (for that he refused to charge his farmours and the citizens towardes his raunsome aboue their abilitie) and they slue of the Monkes, Townesmen, and other common people, the whole nynes throughout the multitude, reseruing on liue the tenthe man onely: So that they left of all the Monkes but foure, and of the Lay people foure thousande and eight hundreth: Where (by the waye) it is to be noted, that this citie, and the countrie thereabouts (the people whereof, be like, fled thether for succour) was at that time very populous, hauing to lose sortie thrée thousande and two hundreth persons: in whiche behalfe, there want not some (I wote well) whiche doe affirme, that it had then more store of buildings, then London it selfe:

And truely it is well knowne, that they were very riche at Canterbury also, for not long before (by the aduise of Siricius, their Archebishop) they bought their
1009. peace at the handes of the Danes, with thirtie thousande pounndes of ready money. But let me proceede: fourthly, in the dayes of King Henrie the seconde, euen
1161. streight after the election of Thomas Becket the Archebishop, this citie of Canterbury was wholy consumed with fire: And nowe lately and lastly, in the reigne of King Henrie the eight, it was in some partes blasted with

with flame, wherein (amongst other things) diuers good bookes, whiche a Monke of S. Augustines had brought from beyonde the Seas, were brought to ashes. I had almoste forgotten a storie in Beda, where he maketh, *Mellitum mendacium*, (mention of Mellitus, I shuld haue sayde) and reporteth, that when as (vpon a time) a great parte of this citie was touched with fire, and that the flame hasted towarde the house of his Mellitus (then Archebishop there) he commaunded, that they shoulde beare him against it, euen into the greatest furie thereof. And that whereas before it coulde not be quenched by any water, (though neuer so plentiously poured vpon it) forthwith at his presence the winde turned, and at the vehemencie of his prayer, the fyre not only ceased to goe any further, but also immediatly went out, and was extinguished. I wote wel, this writer is called, *Venerabilis*: but when I reade this, and a number of suche, which make the one halfe of his worke, I say with my selfe, as sometime did the Poet,

Quodcunq; ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi:

What euer thing thou shewest me so, I hate it as a lye.

The decay of Canterbury, and other places.

To proceede therefore in my former course, and to tell the trueth, litle had all these casualties of fire and flame béene to the decay of this towne, had not the dissolution and finall ouerthrowe of the Religious houses also come vpon it. For, where wealth is at commaundement, howe easily are buildings repayred? and where opinion of great holynesse is, howe sone are cities and townes aduaunced to great estimation and riches? And therfore, no maruaile, if after wealth withdrawn, and opinion of holynesse remoued, the places tumbled headlong to ruine & decay: In whiche part, as I can not on the one side, but in respect of ỹ places thẽ selues, pitie & lament this general desolatiõ, not only in this Shyre,

but in all other places of the Realme: So on the other side, considering the maine Seas of sinne and iniquitie, wherein the worlde (at those dayes) was almost whole drenched, I must néds take cause, highly to prayse God, that hath thus mercifully in our age deliuered vs, disclosed Satan, vnmasked these Idoles, dissolued the Synagoges, and raced to the grounde all Monumentes of building, erected to superstition and vngodlynesse: And therefore let euery godly man ceasse with me from henceforth to maruail, why Canterbury, Walsingham, and sundry suche like, are nowe in these our dayes become in maner waste, since God in times passe was in them blasphemed most: And like the souldiours of Satan, and superstitious Mawmetrie, howle, and crye out with the heathen Poet.

Excessere omnes, aditis, arisq; relictis,
Di, quibus imperium hoc steterat. &c.
The Gods eche one, by whose good ayde
This Empire stoode vpright
Are flowne: their entries and their altars eke abandond quight.

For, séeing God in all ages hath not spared to extend his vengeaunce, not only vpon the persons, but vpon the places also, where his name was dishonoured, striking the same with solitude and extermination, as we reade of Sodome, Ierusalem, and others: Howe then shoulde he forbeare these harborowes of the Deuill, and the Pope, whiche in horrible crimes contended with Sodome, in vnbelief matched Ierusalem, and in folly of superstition, exceeded all Gentilitie.

By the iust iudgement of God therfore, Canterbury came soudenly from great wealth, multitude of inhabitaunts, and beautiful buildings, to extreme pouertie, nakednes, and decay: hauing at this day, Parishes more

in

in number, then well filled, & yet in al not aboue twelue, in whiche plight, for pitie I will leaue it, and (referring you to the statutes. 32. and 33. of Henrie the eight, prouided for the reedifying of decayed houses, aswel in this Citie, as also in Rochester, Feuersham, & the Fiue ports) I will tourne me to the Hystorie of the religious buyldings.

There was in Canterbury, within the time of late memorie (besides others) two houses of great estimation and lyuelyhode, the one being called Christes church, and the other Saint Augustines, the Monkes of the whiche places, were as farre remoued from all mutual loue and societie, as the houses themselues were nere linked together, either in regarde of the time of their foundation, the order of their profession, or the place of their situation: And therfore in this part it might wel be verified of them, which was wont to be commonly said,

Continuall contention, betweene the two great houses in Canterbury.

Vnicum Arbustum, non alit duos Erythacos.

For in deede, one whole Citie, nay rather one whole Shyre and Countrie, could hardly suffice the pride and ambitious auarice of such two Religious Synagogues, The which as in all places, they agreed to enrich themselues by the spoyle of the Laitie: So in no place they agreed one with another: But (eche seking euerie where, and by all wayes, to aduaunce themselues) they moued continuall, (and that moste fierce and deadly) warre, for landes, priuileges, reliques, and suche like vaine worldly preeminences: In so muche (as he that will obserue it, shall finde) that vniuersally the Chronicles of their owne houses, conteine (for the moste parte) nothing else, but suing for exemptions, procuring of reliques, strugling for offices, wrangling for consecrations & pleading for landes and possessions: For prose wherof,

I might iustly alledge innumerable brawles, stirred betweene ỹ Religious houses of this Citie, wrastling, sometime, with the Kings, sometime with the Archbishops, & oftentimes ỹ one with the other, al which be at large set forth by Thomas Spot the Chronicler of S. Augustins: But, for asmuch as I my self delight litle in that kind of rehersal, & do think that other men (for the more part of ỹ wiser sort) be sufficiently persuaded of these their follies, I wil lightly passe thē ouer, & labor more largely in some other thing. And bycause that the Monasterie, or Priorie of Christes Churche, was of the more fame, I will first begin with it.

Christes-Churche in Canterbury

After that Augustine, the Monke, whiche was sent from Rome, had found suche fauour in the sight of King Ethelbert, that he might frely Preache the Gospell in his Countrie, he chose for assembly and prayer, an olde Churche in the East part of this Citie, whiche was long time before builded by the Romanes, and he made therof (by licence of the King) a Churche for himselfe and his successours, dedicating the same to the name of our Sauiour Christ, whereof it was called afterward, Christes Churche. After his death, Laurence his successor, brought Monkes into the house, the head whereof was called a Pryor, whiche word (howsoeuer it soundethe) was in dede but the name of a second officer, bicause the Bishop himselfe was accompted the very Abbat.

For in olde time, the Bishops were for the moste part chosen out of suche Monasteries, and therefore moste commonly had their Palaces adioyning, and gouerned as Abbats there: by meanes whereof it came to passe, that suche Abbies were not only muche amplified in wealth and possessions, but also by fauour of the Bishoppes, their good Abbates, ouerloked all their neere neighbours, as hereafter in further course shall better ap-

appeare.

I finde not, that any great coste was done vpon this Churche, till Lanfrancs dayes, who not only builded it almoste wholy of newe, and placed Benedicte Monkes therein, the number of whiche hee aduaunced from thirtie, to one hundreth and fourtie, but also erected certaine Hospitals, whiche hee endowed with one hundreth and fourtie pounds by yere, and repaired the walles of the Citie it selfe: And here by the way, it is to be noted out of Mathewe Westminster, that there were Monkes in this house, euer since the time of Laurence the second Archebishop, although some reporte, that Elfricus, was the first that expulsed the Seculer Priestes, and brought the Monkes in place. 1099. 988.

Not long after Lanfrancs time, succeeded William Corboile, during whose gouernment, this lately aduaunced building was blacked with flame, but he soone after reedified it of his owne purse, and dedicated it with great pompe and solemnitie, in the presence of the King and his Nobles. After him followed Theobaldus (whome Pope Innocent the second, honoured with the title of *Legatus natus*: and then commeth Thomas Becket, the fift in order after Lanfranc, by whose life, death, and burial, the estimation of this Church was aduaunced beyond all reason, measure and wonder. For, not withstanding that it had beene before ỳ time honoured with the arme of S. Bartholmew, (a Relique that King Canutus gaue) with the presence of Augustine ỳ brought in Religion, with the buriall of eight Kentishe Kings, that succeeded Wightred, and of a great number of Archebishops after the time of Cuthbert: Likewise afterward with the famous assebly at the homage done by the Scottishe King William, to King Henrie the second, and at the Coronation of King Iohn; with ỳ seueral 1130. Thomas Becket, the Archbishop & his hystorie. 725.

Marriages

Mariages also of King Henrie the third, and King Ed-
1202. ward the first: and finally with the interrements of that
Noble Edward (called commonly the Blacke Prince) &
1236. of King Henrie the fourth: yet the death of this one man
not martyred (as they feigne, for the cause only, and not
1299. the death, maketh a Martyr) but murdered in his
Churche, brought therevnto more accesse of estimation
1376. and reuerence, then all that euer was done before, or
since. For after his death, by reason that the Pope had
1413. canonized his soule in Heauen, and that Stephan Lang-
ton had made a Golden shrine for his body on earth, and
commaunded the Annuall day of his departure to bee
kept solemne, not only the Lay & Common sort of peo-
ple, but Bishops, Noble men, and Princes, as well of
this Realme, as of forreigne partes, resorted on Pilgri-
mage to his tumbe, & flocked to his Jubile for remission:
1228. In so muche, that euery man offering according to his
abilitie, and thronging to see, handle, and kisse, euen the
vilest partes of his Reliques, the Churche became so
riche in Jewels and ornaments, that it might compare
with Midas, or Cræsus, and so famous and renowmed
(euery piller resounding Saint Thomas, his miracles,
prayers and pardons) that now the name of Christ was
cleane forgotten, and the place was commonly called,
Saint Thomas Churche of Canterbury.

I passe ouer the stately buildings, and monuments, (I
meane Churches, Chapels, and Oratories) raised to
his name: the lewde bookes of his lyfe, and iestes, writ-
ten by foure sundrie persons to his praise: The blasphe-
mous Hymnes, and collectes, deuised by churchemen for
his seruice: and sundrie suche other thinges, whiche as
they were at the first inuented to strike into the heades
of all hearers and beholders, more then wonderfull opi-
nion of deuotion and holynes: So now the trueth being
tri-

tried out, and the matter well and indifferently weighed) they ought to worke with all men, an vtter detestation, both of his, and all their, hypocrisie and wickednesse.

For, as touching himself (to omitte that which truely might be spoken in dispraise of the former part of his lyfe, and to beginne with the very matter it selfe, wherupon his death ensued) it is euident, bothe by the testimonie of Mathewe Paris (a very good Chronicler, that liued vnder King Henrie the third) and by the foure *Pseudo Euangelistes* themselues that wrote his Jestes, that the chiefe cause of the Kings displeasure towardes him grew vpon occasion, that he opposed himself against his Prince, Gods lawfull and Supreame minister on earth, in maintenance of a moste vile and wicked murther. The matter stode thus. Within a fewe of the first yeares of King Henrie the seconds Reigne, the Clergie of the Realme had committed aboue a hundreth seuerall murthers vpon his subiectes, as it was informed him: for remedie of whiche outrage, the King (by assent of his Nobilitie and Bishops, of whiche number Thomas Becket himself was one) tooke order at Claredowne, that if any Clerke from thencefoorth committed felonie, or treason, he should first be degraded, and afterward deliuered to the Lay power, there to receaue as to his offence belonged. 1146.

Not long after, it chaunced one Philip Broic (a Chanon of Bedford) to be apprehended for murther, and to be brought before the temporal iustice, where he not only shewed no remorse of ỹ wicked fact, but also (in hope of Ecclesiasticall exemption) gaue very euill language to the Judge: the Judge complained therof to the King, & the Chanon belike made meanes to the Archebishop.

For the King no sooner endeuoured to put his Lawe in execution, but the Archebishop, (bothe forgetfull of his duetie to God, and his Prince, and vnmindefull of his owne oth) set him selfe against it, affirming plainly, that he neither could, ne would suffer it.

Hereupon the Prince wared wrothe, and by litle and litle his indignation so kindeled, (by matter that the obstinacie of the Bishop daily ministred) that in the end it was to hote for Becket to abide it: Then speedeth he himself to Rome, and poureth into the Holy Fathers bosome, complaint of moste grieuous oppression, extended against the Clergie: The Popes Holynesse, sory to discourage so good a Souldiour, as the Bishop was, and withal lothe to loose so mightie a friend, as King Henrie was, by letters and Legates, praieth, commaundethe, persuadethe, and threatneth reconciliation and attonement, whiche after great adoe by the meanes of the Frenche King, and other his instruments, was in a sort brought to passe.

Then Thomas Becket retourneth with the Kings fauour into the Realme, from whence he had six yeares before departed without licence, and therefore without, or rather against Lawe, and immediately seeketh to reuenge himself vpon suche the Bishops, as had in his absence assisted the King. Whiche when the King (being then in Normandie) vnderstoode, it chaunced him, in greate griefe of minde to calle out some woordes, that gaue occasion and hardines, to Reginald Bere, William Tracy, Hughe Moruill, & Richard Bryton (foure of his Gentlemen) to addresse themselues for his reuenge: These foure therefore, passed the Seas, came to Canterbury, found out the Bishop, followed him into his Churche, and vpon the Staires of the same, did him very cruelly, and dispitefully to deathe.

This

This shortly is the chiefe substance, and circumstance of all this Tragedie, drawne out of our owne Countriemen, and Thomas his fauourers, howsoeuer otherwise Erasmus (led by some sinister information) hathe reported it, as shall hereafter appeare in Oxford.

Wherein, as I can not on the one side allowe this murther, (executed, not by any publique Minister of Iustice, but by a priuate and iniurious arme:) So on the other side, I repose me to al indifferent & Godly Readers, whether suche a lyfe deserued not suche a death, and whether these Popishe Parasites, that haue painted foorth his prayses, make not themselues, thereby partners of all his pride and wilfull rebellion.

I might here rest long, vpon diuerse other thinges concerning the King and this Archebishop, namely, how that he suffered the King to holde his stirup twise in one day in Normandie, but in *Prato Proditorum*, as Mathewe Parise very pretely writeth it: Howe the King came with bare and bleeding feete to Canterbury, to purge himselfe of the murther: Howe he bared his body to the Monkes of this house, and receaued of euery Religious Person there, foure, or fiue stripes, in whiche selfe yeare (by the way) their whole churche was consumed with fire: and some other matters besides, which make manifestly for the proofe of great presumption in ỹ Clergie, and of vile abiection of the Princes of those dayes: But, bicause that I am fearefull that I growe to long, I will leaue Saint Thomas him selfe, and after (a fewe wordes more of this Churche) step ouer to Saint Augustines.

After Thomas, this Church found three especiall maintainers of the building, William Courtney which by his 1395.

Testament bequeathed one thousand Marks towards the amendment of the bodie of the Church, the walles,
1400. and the Cloister: Thomas Arundel, which erected one of the Bell Towers, gaue fiue Belles, and Christened them after the Popish manner: And Henrie Chicheley, who both repaired the librarie with books and building, and did great cost vpon one of the Bell Towers also.

Saint Augustines. Nowe to Saint Augustines. Augustine, hauing thus established a See for him selfe and his successours, obteined further of King Ethelbert (for the better furtherance of the seruice, that he had in hand) a Church, that then stode betweene the walles of the Citie, and S. Martines, wherein the King himselfe vsed before to make his prayers, and offer sacrifice to his Idoles: This Church, he purged from Prophane abuse & name (as they say) and dedicated it to the seruice of God, and to the honour of Saint Pancrace: Neither ceassed he thus, but shortly after intreated the same King to build
603. a Monasterie in the foyle adioyning, whiche he also appointed to the honour of Saint Peter, and Saint Paule and placed Monkes therein: This Monasterie, in memorie of his benefite, lost the first name, and was euer after called Saint Augustines.

The deade, in old time were buried out of the Cities. Nowe whereas the true meaning, bothe of the King and Augustine was, that this Church (for so much as bothe then, and long after, it was not their manner to burie their dead within the walles of any Citie, a thing forbidden of olde, by the law of the twelue tables) should be from thencefoorth a common Sepulchre to all their successours, as well in the Kingdome, as in the Archebishopricke, yet suche was the fauour of the Bi-
725. shops, folowing Augustine towards their own church, that in the processe of time Saint Augustines was defrauded of the Sepultures, bothe of the one & the other.

For

For in Brightwaldes dayes, the burial of the Kings was taken from it: and Cuthbert the Archebishop in his life begged of King Eadbert, that for the aduaunce-
ment of Saint Iohns (a newe Churche, that he had e- 746.
rected for that purpose, and for the execution of iudge-
ments by the Ordale, and whiche was after warde fired with the flame of Christes Churche, wherevnto it was neare adioyning) the Bishops also might from thence-forth be buryed there. And for the more suretie to at-taine that his desire, he toke order in his life (by othe of all his Couent) that they shoulde suffer his corps to lye three dayes in the grounde after his death, before any Bell shoulde be rong, or other open solemnitie vsed, that might notifie his departure to the Monkes of S. Au-gustines. Onely Ieanbright (the fourtenth Bishop) whom other copies cal Lambright) was conueyed to the grounde at Saint Augustines, by this occasion.

After the death of Bregwine (the Archebishop) this Ieanbright (then being Abbat of Saint Augustines, and fearing that he shoulde be deteined of the bodye of Bregwine, as Aldhun his predecessour had béene begui-led of Cuthberts before) he came appointed with ar-med men, determining to take it awaye by force, if he might not by faire meanes obtaine it. But the craftie Monkes of Christes Church, had buried the body before he came, so that he was driuen to depart home frustrate of his desire, and to seeke his amendes by action in the lawe. Notwithstanding, bycause they perceiued here-by, that he was a man of good courage, and therfore very meete in their opinion to be their Captaine, they shortly after chose him Archebishop, in hope that he would haue mainteined their quarrell: but he neuertheless toke suche order, that he was buried in S. Augustines with the rest of his predecessours.

Popishe braules.

Thus you see, howe sone after the foundation, these houses were at dissention, and for howe small trifles, they were ready to put on armes, and to moue greate and trouble some tragedies: Neyther doe I finde, that euer they agreéed after, but were eyther at continuall brawling within them selues, eyther suing before the King, or appealing to the Pope, and that for matters of more stomacke, then importaunce: As for example, whether the Abbat of Sainct Augustines should be consecrate or blessed in his owne Churche, or in the others: whether he ought to ring his belles to seruice, before the other had rong theirs: whether he and his tenaunts ought suite to the Bishops Courte: and suche like, wherein it can not be doubted, but that they consumed inestimable treasure, for maintenaunce of their moste peuishe and Popishe pryde and wilfulnesse. If any man delight to knowe the particulars, let him reade the writing of Thorne and Spot, their own Chronicles, as for my selfe, I thinke it too long to haue sayde thus muche in generall, and therefore will haste me to the rest. After the death of Ethelbert, Eadbaldus (his

618. sonne) at the instance of Laurence, the Archebishop, buil-

S. Maries, in Canterbury. ded a faire Churche in this Monasterie, whiche he called Sainct Maries. In whiche place many yeares after (if at the leaste you will beléeue Thomas Spot) Sainct Dunstane sensibly hearde, and sawe, our Lady Sainct Adryan, and a sorte of Angels singing and dauncing to-

1017. gether. After Eadbaldus, King Canute (the great Monarch of this Realme) Egilsine (the Abbat ỳ fled for feare of the Conquerour) Scotlandus (whome the same King

1059. put in Egelsins place.) Hugo de Floriaco (ỳ was of kinred to king William Rufus, & by him made Abbat) were

1099. ỳ persons that chiefly increased ỳ building: some beslowing Churches and Chapels: some Porters and dyning

places,

places, and others other sortes of edefices. The Saincts, whose deade bodies and reliques, brought to this church great veneration, and gaine, were these specially, Adryan, Albin, Iohn. &c. religious persons: Eadbald, Lothar, Mul, & Wightred, sometimes Kings: S. Sexburg, & S. Myldred of Thanet, (whose body was giuen then by King Canute,) And Saincte Augustine their founder him selfe.

The Saints and Reliques, at Canterbury.

Of this laste man (to let slip a many of others) this one myracle they reporte, that at suche time as the Danes entred Kent, and spoyling this Citie, ransacked almoste euery corner thereof, this house of Saincte Augustines (onely of all other) was neuer touched, By reason (say they) that when a Dane had taken holde of Saincte Augustines Pall or cloake, (wherewith his tumbe was couered) it stacke so fast to his fingers, that by no meanes possible, he coulde lose it, till he came and yealded himselfe to the Monkes, and made sorowfull confession of his faulte. Much like to this, it is written, that at the ouerthrow of Carthage, the hande of one that woulde haue spoyled the God Apollo of his Mantel, was founde amongst the fragmentes. This our good felowe was not so cunning (belike) as Dionysius, for he toke a golde cloke from Iupiter, and had no hurt at all thereby. But eyther this our Pall was weaued, *Ex auro Tholosano*, or els (which I rather beleeue) this Canterbury tale was forged *A rabula Romano*. Besides all these, the Monkes seeing howe litle their reliques were esteemed, in comparison of Thomas Beckets, and beleeuing (as the Romanes somtimes did of *Dea Pessenuntia*) that their house should be highly aduaunced, if they might get thither so glorious a God as he was, they made a foule shift for a peece of him also. There was a Monk of Christs Church, called Roger, who had in charge to keepe the Altar where

S. Auguſt.

1011.

Becket

Becket was slaine. This man they chose to their Abbat, in hope (sayth mine authour) that he woulde bring somewhat with him: in whiche doing they were not al-
1176. together deceiued, For he conueyed to them a greate part of Thomas his bloude that was shed, and a péce of his Crowne that was pared off. But here by the way,
Thomas Becket had two heads. marke (I beseeche you) the grose iugling that these slow bellyed syres vsed to delude the worlde withal. Erasmus (in his Colloquies) writeth, that the whole face of S. Thomas, being sumptuously set in golde, was religiously kept within a Chapell beyonde the highe altar, and that they tolde him, the rest of the body lay in a shryne of golde, and of great Maiestie, which they shewed besides.

But the truth is, that at suche time as the late godly and most Christian Archebishop Cranmer, and the wise and noble counseler Cromwell, were at Canterbury, in commission for defacing of this Shryne, they fou̇nd an entier body, and complete in all his partes within the same, as some yet on liue, and then present, can testifie: so that eyther this their great God, was a bishop Biceps, and lacked but one head more to make him Cerberus, or Chimæra: or else (whiche is most certaine) these Monks were marueylous and monstruous magnifiers, of suche deceiuable trumperie, and wanted nothing at all to make them, *Cretenses* or *Cecropes*. But to my purpose againe, as touching the priuileges, possessions, estimation and maiestie of this house, it were to muche to recite the one halfe, and therefore I will onely let you knowe, that of auncient time the Abbat had allowance of a Coynage, or Mynte within him selfe, by graunt of
1056. King Ethelstane: That he had place in the generall cou̇sell, by gift of the Pope Leo: That the house had fiue Couents, conteining in all, sixtie fiue Monkes: And finally, that (besides iurisdiction ouer a whole Last of thir-

téne

tæne Hundreds (it had possession of liuelyhode to the value of eight hundreth and eight pounds by yeare.

Nowe, besides these two great houses, there were in Canterbury some other also of lesse note: As S. Gregories (a Churche of Chanons, belonging to the Hospital that Lanfranc built) whiche was fired in the time of King Stephan, and valued in the Recordes at thirtie pounds by the yeare: The Hospital of S. Laurence, edified by Hughe (the Abbat of S. Augustines) for his sicke Monkes, and rated at twentie pounds yearely: S. Iames Hospital, erected by Eleonor, the wife of King Henrie the thirde: S. Sepulchres, a house of Nonnes, prepared (belike) to serue the necessitie of the hoat Monkes, esteemed at twelue pounds by yeare: The White Friers translated by one Iohn Digge, to the Isle of Bynwhite, lately the house of one Rolph: And S. Myldreds in the South side of the Citie, long since (but not lately) an Abbay. There is extant in Canterbury also, the auncient and stately Palaice of the Archebishops, not that whiche King Ethelbert first gaue to Augustine at Staplegate, for it was but a meane dwelling house, answerable to his smal company, and first beginnings: but the very same which he secondly bestowed on him (whē he left Canterbury, and went to Reculuer) which was his owne, and his predecessours, the Kinges stately Court and Palaice. This house, by that time Hubert the Archebishop had aspired to the Sée, was decayed, either by age, or flame, or bothe: Who therfore pulled downe the most part of it, and in place thereof layde the foundation of that great Hall, and other the offices, that are nowe to be sene: But by reason that he himselfe wanted time, (being preuented by death) and some of his followers lacked money (hauing otherwise, bestowed it lauishly) to perfourme the worke, it rested till

S. Gregories in Canterbury.

1145 S. Laurences Hospitall.

S. Iames Hospitall, S. Sepulchers.

1207 White friars.

S. Mildreds

The Bishops Palaice.

1193

the dayes of Boniface, who both substantially, and beautifully finished it.

1250. Lastly, a litle without the East wall of the citie stood S. Martines, where was somtime an auncient Church, erected by the Romanes, in which (before the comming of Augustine) Bertha, the wife of king Ethelbert, hauing receiued the Religion of Christ before him, was accustomed to pray. In this smal Oratorie, Augustine (by the Kings permission) celebrated diuine seruice, & administred the Sacraments, vntil that by further taste of the Kings fauour, he obtained larger rome to build his Monasterie vpon. And this Church was long time after, euen vntil the comming in of the Normanes, the Sée of a Bishop, who (alwayes remaining in the countrie (supplied the absence of the Metropolitane, that for the most part followed the Court: and that as wel in gouerning the Monkes, as in performing the solemnities of the Churche, and exercising the authoritie of an Archedeacon. Godwine was the last whiche sate in that chaire, after whose death, Lanfranc (being as ielouze of a partner in his spirituall Ierarchie, as euer was Alexander in his temporall Empire) refused to consecrate any other, affirming plainly, that Two Bishops were to many for one Citie. Neuertheless, bycause he néeded the helpe of a substitute, he created in place therof, one of his Chaplaines, Archedeacon of Canterbury.

S. Martines was a Bishops See.

Haking-

Hakington.

BAldwine (an Archebishop of Canterbury, vnder the reigne of King Henrie the seconde) minding to aduaunce the estimation of Thomas Becket, his lately murthered predecessour, and withall to make him self memorable to posteritie, thought this one waye the best for obtaining his double desire, namely, to build some stately Churche Monument, and to matche in the patronage thereof, Thomas that Prototraitour and rebell to his Prince, with Stephan the Protomartyr, and true seruaunt of Almightie God. For which purpose, and to the ende that his acte might haue the more countenaunce and credite, he obtained a licence from Pope Vrban, in this fourme as Mathewe Parise reporteth it. *Presentium tibi authoritate mandamus, vt liceat tibi Ecclesiam in honorem beatorum Stephani, & Thomæ martyrum, constituere, & idoneis eam ordinare personis, quibus beneficia quæ ad eorum sustentationem constitueris, canonicè debeas assignare. Item mandamus, vt quarta parte oblationum, reliquijs Sancti Thomæ monachorum vsibus concessa, quarta fabricis ecclesiæ deputata, quarta pauperibus deputata, quartam portionem reliquam liceat tibi in alios vsus pro tuæ voluntatis arbitrio erogare. &c.* This done, he pulled downe an olde timber Chapell that stode at Hakington, and rayled in place therof, a faire Church of hewed stone. But, for as much, as not only the charge to furnish that present building, was fetched frõ S. Thomas offering at Canterbury, (much to the decay of the Monkes gaine) but also the yerely maintenãce therof, was to be drawn from ỹ same Hanaper, & to be bestowed vpon certaine Seeuler Chanons, (a sort of religious persons, that ỹ monks despised) who

S. Sepulchres by Cãterbury.

The Monkes cõtend with the Archbishop and do preuaile.

who yet might happely in time to come, be made equall with the Monkes themselues in the election of the Archbishop, to the generall discredite of their holy order, and vtter violation of their former Priuileges, therefore the Couent of Christes Churche, thinking it fit to withstande suche beginnings, complayned hereof to Pope Innocents holynesse (for Vrban was then deade) and were so well hearde in their suite, that the Archebishops building was countermaunded, and he with forced patience, contented to cease the worke. Neuertheless, hauing hope, that if the thing were by great distance of place, remoued out of the Monks eye, he might with better quiet bring his desire to the wished effect, he attempted the like platfourme at Lambhithe, his owne house neare London: But before he had finished that worke, he went into the holy Lande with King Richarde the first, and dyed without returne, in whiche meane while, the Chapell of Hakington, being destitute of her Patrone, was quite and cleane demolished.

Hubert succéded Baldwine in the Sée, and put his hande to perfourme the building at Lambhithe, that his predecessour had begonne, but the Monkes (fearing still the former inconuenience) intercepted the whole profits of Saincte Thomas offering, renued their suite at Rome, and (féeding the Pope with that whiche should haue maynteined the building) made his holy eares so attentiue, that he became wholy of the Monkes deuotion, and compelled Hubert at his owne dispence, and to his great dispight, to (Mauger his Myter) race that Chapell also, and to make it equall with the grounde.

And thus you may sée howe the enuious Monkes hindered the felicitie of Hakington, whiche otherwise by this kynde of spirituall robberie, might in time haue proued as famous as Boxley, Walsingham, or any other

Den

Den of Idolatrie, whereas then it was with muche a doe, and great difficultie obteined, that a poore Chapell (serued with a single Syr Iohn, and destitute, both of Font, and Churcheyard) might remains standing in the place. Howebeit since that time, it is become the Parish Church there.

Harbaldowne, by Canterbury.

The vanitie of Man, and the subtilty of the Deuill, be the cause of Idolatrie.

Such hathe béene the nature of man, euen from that time (in whiche not contenting himself to abide man, but aspiring by knowledge of good and euill to become God, he defaced the Image of his Creator, to the similitude of whome he was created) that he hath continually euer since, and that in matters concerning God, more trusted his owne witte, then the wisedome of God him selfe, better liked his owne inuention, then Gods holy institution, and preferred wil worship, deuised of his own braine, before reuerent religion inioyned by the mouthe of the Almightie. And suche also hathe bén the continual craft of Sathan, his sworn enemie, that (séeing him thus addicted to vanitie and rebellion) he hath laboured from time to time to fede his euill humour, suggesting innumerable (and those moste subtile) sleightes to withdrawe him from God, & drawe him to Idolatrie and superstition: So that in time by policie of the one, and proneesse in the other, it was by degrées brought to passe, that not onely the excellent and glorious creatures of God, the Angels, & men (I mean) the Sunne and Mone, the Stars and Elements, were worshipped as Gods, But also, diuine honour and reuerence, was transferred from the highest God, to the moste inferiour, and baleft partes of all his woorkmanship, the world at the length becomming so madde, that it would crouche and knéele, kisse, and knocke, bowe, bend,

bend, and make all signes of honour and reuerence, not only to stockes and stones (that represented the bodies of mortall men) but to whatsoeuer trifle, trumperie, or bagage besides, that the Deuill or his Ministers would haue preferred as a monument, or relique of them. And therefore, no maruaile was it, if God (seeing the world to abuse it selfe after a moste froward and peruerse kinde of superstitiõ) did by his iust vengeaunce bereaue vnbeleeuers of al vnderstanding and iudgement, so that without any further doubt, or inquisition) they sticked not to embrace deuoutly, whatsoeuer was commended, were it neuer so lewdly. For example whereof, beholde here at Harbaldowne (an Hospital builded by Lanfranc the Archebishop, for relefe of the poore and diseased) the shamefull Idolatrie of this latter age, committed by abusing the lippes (whiche God hath giuen for the sounding foorth of his praise) in smacking and kissing the vpper leather of an olde shoe, reserued for a Relique, and vnreuerently offered to as many as passed by. Erasmus, setting foorth (in his Dialogue intituled, *Peregrinatio religionis ergo*) vnder the name of one Ogygius, his owne trauaile, to visite our Lady of Walsingham, and Saint Thomas Becket, sheweth that in his retourne from Canterbury towards London, he found (on the high way side) an Hospital of certain poore folkes: of which, one came out against him and his companie, holding a holy water sprinkle in the one hand, & bearing the vpper leather of an olde shoe (faire set in Copper and Christal) in the other hand: This doting father, first cast holy water vpon thẽ, & then offred thẽ (by one and one) the holy shoe to kisse, Whereat as the moste part of the company (knowing the manner) made no refusal: So amongst the rest one Gratianus (as he faineth) offended with the follie, asked halfe in anger what it

Saint Thomas Beckets Relique.

was

was: Saint Thomas Shoe, quoth the olde man: with that Gratianus turned him to the company, & said: *Quid sibi volunt hæ pecudes, vt osculemur calceos omniũ bonorum Virorum? Quin eadem opera porrigunt osculandũ sputum, aliaq; corporis excrementa?* What meane these beasts, that we should kisse the shoes of al good men? why do they not, by the same reason offer vs their Spittle, and other excrements of the body to be kissed? This to the wiser sorte, and suche as haue any light, may suffice for the vnderstanding of Erasmus opinion & iudgment touching such vnreuerẽt Reliques: but yet lest some blinde & wilfull worshipper should thinke it but merily spoken of him, and in another mans person, (as in déd Erasmus had many times *Dextrũ pedem in calceo, sinistrum in pelui*, according to the old Prouerb) I wil likewise adde a few woordes, vsed in the end of his booke, for explication of his own full minde in that matter. *Notantur, qui reliquias incertas pro certis ostendunt, qui his plus tribuũt quam oportet, & qui quæstum ex his sordide faciunt.* In this Dialogue all suche are taxed, whiche shewe vnto the people vncertaine reliques, for true and certaine: or which doe ascribe vnto them more then of right is due: or whiche do raise filthie gaine and lucre by them.

But peraduenture the authoritie of D. Erasmus is nowe (since the late Tridentine Counsell) of no weight with them, since by the sentence of the same, his woorkes without choice be condemned as Heretical. Truly, that Coũsel shewed it selfe, more hastie to suppresse al ỹ good woorkes of Godly men, then redie to correct or abolish any of their owne fabulous boks, or superstitious follies. And therfore let indifferẽt men iudge whether the opinion of any one true speaking man, be not worthely to be preferred, before the determination of suche a whole vnaduised Synode. And as for suche as

in

In this light of the trueth, will thelwe themselues maintainers of such Mawmetrie, I deeme thē like the Sabees, whose senses, (as Strabo writeth) are offended with swéet smelling sauours, and delighted with the filthie smoke of burned goates haire, and therefore I say vnto them, *Sordescant adhuc*, and so leaue thē.

IN the dayes of King Edward the confessor, one hundreth Burgesses of the Citie of Canterbury, ought their suite to the Manor of Norwood, as in that part of the booke of Domesday which concerneth Kent, may yet moste euidently appeare. The building is nowe demolished, but the Manor was long time in the possession of certaine Gentlemen of the same name, (of whiche race, one lyeth buried in the body of the church at Adington, in the yeare a thousand foure hundreth and sixeténe. And hereby it is probablie (as me thinketh) to bee coniectured, that in auncient time, men were vsually named of the places of their dwelling: For whereas before the comming in of the Conquerour, places (for the most part) had their appellatiõs, either of their situation, or of some notable accidẽt, or noble man, as Northwood in regard of Southwood, Anglesford by reason of the slight of the Englishmen, & Rochester because of Rof. And whereas persons also, had their callings (most cõmonly) eyther of some note of the body, as Swanshalse, for the whitenes of her necke: or for some propertie of ỹ minde, as Godred, for his good counsel, & that by one single Surname only & no more, now immediately after the arriuall of ỹ Normanes (which obteined those lãdes, & which first brought into this Realme, ỹ names of Thomas, Iohn, Nicholas, Fraunces, Stephã, Henrie & such like, that now be most vsuall) men began to be knowen and surnamed, not of their conditions and properties, but of their dwellings and possessions: So that the Norman that was before Thomas, and had gotten the Townelhip of Norton,

The olde manner of nameing men.

Sutton,

Sutton, Inglefield, or Combe, was thencefoorth called, Thomas of Norton, of Sutton, of Inglefield, of Combe, or such like, al which be (vndoubtedly) the names of places and not of persons. Neyther did the matter stay here, but in further proceſſe of time, this Thomas of Norton, of Sutton, or of Combe, was called Thomas Norton, Thomas Sutton, or Thomas Combe, leauing out the particle (of) whiche before denoted his dwelling place: And thus (the Norman manner preuailing) the auncient custome of the Saxons and Engliſhe men vaniſhed quite out of vse. This whole thing, is beſt diſcerned by auncient euidences, and by the names of our Chesſhyre men yet remaining: For, olde writings haue commonly, *Ioannes de Norton Wilmus de Sutton*, For such as we call nowe, Iohn Norton, and William Sutton: and amongſt the Gentlemen of Chesſhyre (euen to this day) one is called (after their maner) Thomas a Bruerton, another Iohn a Holcroſt, and suche like, for Thomas Bruerton, Iohn Holcroſt, &c. as we here vſe it.

Thus muche shortly of mine owne fantaſie,
I thought not vnmeete to impart,
by occaſion of the name of Norwood, and now forward
to my purpoſe
againe.

Lodanum, of others *Ledanum Castrum*.

ROBert Creuequer, was one of the eight, that Iohn Fynes elected for his assistance in the defence of Douer Castle (as we haue already shewed) who, taking for that cause the Manor of Leedes, and vndertaking to finde fiue Warders therefore, builded this Castle, or at the least, an other, that stode in the place. For I haue read, that Edward (thē Prince of Wales, and afterward the first King of that name) being Wardein of the Fiue Portes, and Constable of Douer, in the life of Henrie the third his Father, caused Henrie Cobham (whose ministerie he vsed, as a substitute in bothe those offices) to race the Castle that Robert Creuequer had erected, bicause Creuequer (that was then owner of it, & Heire to Robert) was of the number of the Nobles that moued and mainteined warre against him. Whiche, whether it be true, or no, I will not affirme, but yet I thinke it very likely, bothe bicause Badlesmere (a man of another name) became Lord of Leedes shortly after (as you shall anone see) and also for that the present worke at Leedes pretendeth not the antiquitie of so many yeares, as are passed since the age of the conquest. But let vs leaue the building, and goe in hand with the storie.

Maude the Empresse, true Heire to the Crowne.

King Henrie the first, hauing none other issue of his bodie then Maude (first married to Henrie the Emperour, whereof she was called the Empresse, and after coupled to Geffray Plantaginet the Earle of Angeow) & fearing (as it happened in deed) ỹ after his death, trouble might arise in the Realme, about the inheritance of ỹ Crowne,

Crowne, bycause she was by habitation a straunger and farre of, so that she might want bothe force and friends to atchieue her right: And for that also, Stephan (the Earle of Boloine, his sisters sonne) was then of greate estimation amongst the noble men, and abiding within the Realme, so that with great aduauntage, he might offer her wrong: he procured (in full Parleament) the assent of his Lordes and Commons, that Maude, and her heires, shoulde succéde in the kingdome after him: And to the ende, that this limitation of his, might be the more surely established, he toke the fidelitie and promise by othe, bothe of his Clergie and Laytie, and of the Earle of Boloine him selfe.

Howbeit, immediatly after his decease, Stephan (being of the opinion, that *Si ius violandum est, certè regnandi causa violandum est.*

If breache of lawes, a man shall vndertake:
He must them boldly break, for kingdomes sake.)

Inuaded the Crowne, and by the aduice of William the Archebishop of Canterbury (who had first of al giuen his fayth to Maude) by the fauour of the common people, whiche adhearedvnto him) and by the consent of the holy father of Rome (whose will neuer wanteth to the furtheraunce of mischiefe) he obtained it, whiche neuertheless (as William of Newborowe well noteth) being gotten by patterne, he held not past two yeres in peace, but spent the residue of his whole reigne in dissention, warre, and bloudshed: to the great offence of God, the manifest iniurie of his owne cousine, and the grieuous veration of this countrie and people.

For sone after the beginning of his reigne, sundry of the Noble men, partely vpon remorse of their former

promise made, and partly for displeasure (conceiued because he kepte not the othe taken at his Coronation) made defection to Maude, so sone as euer she made her challenge to the Crowne: So that (in the end, after many calamities) what by her owne power, and their assistaunce, she compelled him to fall to composition with her, as in the storie at large it may be seene.

Nowe during those his troubles, amongst other things that muche annoyed him, and furthered the part of Maude his aduersarie, it was vpon a time sounded (by his euil willers) in the eares of the cõmon sort, that he was dead: And therewithall soudenly diuers great
1137. men of her deuotion, betoke them to their strong holdes, and some others seised some of the Kings owne Castles to the behalfe of the Empresse: Of whiche number was Robert, the Earle of Glouceſter, and bastarde brother to Maude, who entred this Castle of Leedes, mynding to haue kept it. But King Stephan vsed against
1318. him suche force, and celeritie, that he sone wrested it out of his fingers. King Edwarde the seconde, that for the
Bartholmew Badelesmere. loue of the two Spensers, incurred the hatred of his wife and Nobilitie, gaue this Castle (in exchaunge for other landes) to Bartilmew Badelesmere (then Lorde Stewarde of his housholde) and to his heires for euer: who shortly after (entering into that troublesome action, in whiche Thomas, the Duke of Lancaster with his complices, maugre the King, exiled the Spensers) bothe lost
1321 the Kings fauour, this Castle, and his life also: For,
Thomas Colpeper. whilste he was abroade in ayde of the Barons, and had committed the custodie thereof to Thomas Colpeper, and left not onely his chiefe treasure in money, but also his wife and children within it for their securitie: It chaunced, that Isabell the Kings wife, mynding a Pilgrimage towards Cãterbury, and being ouertakẽ with

might

might, sent her Marshal to prepare for her lodging ther. But her officer was proudly denyed by the Captaine, who sticked not to tell him, that neyther the Quéne, ne any other, shoulde be lodged there, without the commandement of his Lord the owner. The Queene, not thus aunswered, came to the gate in person, and required to be let in, But the Captain most malepertly repulsed her also, in so much that shee complained greauously to the king of the misdemenour, and he forthwith leuied a power, and personally sumoned and besieged the peice so straightly, that in the end, through want of rescue and victuall, it was deliuered him. Then toke he Capitaine Colpeper, and houng him vp: The wife and children of the Lord Badelesmere, he sent to the Towre of London: The treasure and munition, he seised to his owne vse: and the Castle he committed to such as liked him. But, as the last acte of a Tragedie is alwayes more beauie & sorowful thē the rest: so (calamitie & woe increasing vpō him) Badelesmere him self was the yere folowing, in the company of the Duke of Lancaster and others, discomfited at Borowbrig, by the Kings armie, and shortly after sent to Canterbury, and beheaded. I might here iustly take occasion, to rip vp the causes of those great and tragicall troubles, that grewe betwene this King & his Nobilitie, for Peter Gauestō, & these two Spensers, the rather, for that the common sort of our English writers, do lay the whole burthen of that fault vpon the King, and those fewe persons: But bycause the matter is not so plaine as they make it, & withal requireth more wordes for ỹ manifestation therof, then I may now afforde, & for that also there is hope, that a special hystorie of ỹ reigne (penned by S. Thomas Delamore, which liued in ỹ very time it self) may be hereafter imprinted & made cōmon,

I

I will onely exhort the Reader (for his owne information in the trueth, and for some excuse of such as be ouercharged) to peruse that worke, wherein (I assure him) he shall finde matter, bothe very rare, and credible.

The Pryory at Leeds.

As touching the Pryorie at Leedes (whiche was a house of Regular Chanons, and valued in the Recordes of the late suppression at three hundreth, three score and two poundes of yearely reuenue) I finde, that one Robert Creuequer (the authour of the Castle peraduenture, for this was done in the reigne of Henrie, sonne to the Conquerour) and Adam his sonne and heire, firste founded it. Whiche thing might probably haue béene coniectured, althoughe it had neuer béene committed to Hystorie. For in auncient time, euen the greatest personages, helde Monkes, Friars, and Nonnes, in suche veneration and liking, that they thought no citie in case to flourish, no house likely to haue long continuaunce, no Castle sufficiently defended, where was not an Abbay, Pryorie, or Nonnerie, eyther placed within the walles, or situate at hande and neare adioyning. And surely (omitting the residue of the Realme) hereof only it came to passe, that Douer had S. Martines, Canterbury Christes Churche, Rochester S. Andrewes, Tunbridge the Friars, Maydstone the Chanons, Grenewiche the obseruants, and this our Leedes her Pryorie of Chanons at hande. Yewbeit, I finde in a Heralds note (who belike made his coniecture, by some coate of Armes lately apparant) that one Leybourne, an Earle of Salisburie, was the founder of it. In deede, it is to be séene in the Annales of S. Augustines of Canterbury, that a noble man (called Roger Leybourne) was sometime of great authoritie within this Shyre, notwithstanding that, in his time he had tasted of bothe fortunes: for in the dayes of King Henrie the thirde, he

was

was firste one of that coniuration, which was called the Barons warre, from whiche faction, Edwarde the Kings sonne, wonne him, by faire means to his part, and made him the bearer of his priuie purse.

Afterwarde they agréed not vpon the reckoning, so that the Prince (charging him with great arrearage of account) seised his liuing for satisfaction of the debt, by whiche occasion Roger once more, became of the Barons deuotions: But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was eftsones receiued to fauour, and was made Wardein of the Fiue Portes, and Lieuetenant of this whole Shyre. Nowe, thoughe it can not be true, that this man was the builder of this Priorie (for the same Annales say, that it was erected long before) yet if he did but marrie the heyre, he might truely be termed the Patrone or founder thereof, for by that name, not only the builders themselues, but their posteritie also (to whom the glory of their déedes did descend) were wont to be called, as well as they.

The description, and hystorie, of the See, and Dioceſſe of Rocheſter.

THe learned in Aſtronomie, be of the opinion, that if Iupiter, Mercurie, or any other Planet, approche within certain degrées of the Sunne, and be burned (as they terme it) vnder his beames, That then it hath in maner no influence at all, But yealdeth wholy to the Sunne that ouerſhineth it: And ſome men beholding the neareneſſe of theſe two Biſhoprickes, Canterbury and Rocheſter, and comparing the bright glory, pompe, and primacie of the one, with the contrarie altogether in the other, haue fanſied Rocheſter ſo ouerſhadowed and obſcured, that they recken it no Sée or Biſhoprick of it ſelf, But only a place of a méere Suffragan, and Chaplain to Canterbury. But he that ſhall either aduiſedly weigh the firſte inſtitution of them bothe, or but indifferently conſider the eſtate of eyther, ſhall eaſily finde, that Rocheſter hath not only a lawfull, and canonicall Cathedrall Sée of it ſelfe, But the ſame alſo more honeſtly won and obteined, then euer Canterbury had: For, as touching Rocheſter, Auguſtine (whome the Monkes may not deny to be the Engliſh Apoſtle) ordained Iuſtus Biſhop there, Ethelbert (the lawfull king of Kent) both aſſenting thereto by his preſence, and confirming it by his liberall beneficence. But, howe Canterbury came to haue an Archebiſhops Chayre, if you thinke that it hath not in that title already ſo ſufficiently appeared, as that it therfore néedeth not now eftſones to be rehearſed, then reade (I pray you) Garuaſ. Tilberienſ. and he (in his booke *De otijs Imperialibus*) wil tel you,

By what meanes the Archebiſhops chair came to Canterbury.

in *Sanguine sanctorum*, *Dorobernensis ecclesia primatum obtinuit.* The Church of Canterbury obteined the Primacie, by the sheading of the bloud of Saints. Rochester moreouer, hath had also a continuall succession of Bishops, euen from the beginning, whiche haue gouerned in a distinct Diocesse, containing foure Deanries, and therefore wanteth nothing (that I knowe) to make it a compleat and absolute Bishoprycke. In déede, the yerely value is but small, the slenderneſſe whereof (ioyned with some ceremoniall duties to the Archebishop) happely haue béene the cause of abasing the estimation of it. But for all that, let vs not sticke with auncient Beda, and others, to saye, that the Bishops Sée at Rochester was at the first instituted by Augustine, That a Cathedrall Churche was builded there, by King Ethelbert, to the name of S. Andrewe, and that he endowed it with certaine lande for liuelyhod, which he called Priestfield, in token (as I thinke) that Prieſtes should be sustained therewithall. This Bishoprycke may be sayd to be seuered from Canterbury Diocesse (for the most parte) by the water of Medway, and it consisteth (as I sayde) of foure distincte Deanries, namely, Rochester, Malling, Dartford, and Shorham: Howbeit, with this latter, the Bishop medleth not, the same being a peculiar (as they terme it) to the Archebishop of Canterbury, who holdeth his prerogatiue whereſoeuer his lands do lye, as in this Deanrie he hath not only had of olde time certain mansion houses, with Parkes and Demeanes, but diuers other large territories, rentes, and reuenues also. In it therefore are these Churches following. 604.

The Deanrie of shorham.

Shorham, with the Chapell of Otford.
Eynesford, with the Vicarage there.
Dernth, and the Vicarage there.
Fermingham, and the Vicarage.

Bexley, and the Vicarage.
Eareth, alias Eard.
Northfleete, and the Vicarage.
Mepham, and the Vicarage.
Clyue.
Grean, with the Vicarage.
Farleigh, with the Vicarage.
Huntington, alias, Hunton.
Peckam, with the Vicarage.
Wrotham, with the Chapell and Vicarage.
Eightam.
Seuenocke, with the Vicarage.
Penshurst.
Chydingstone.
Heuer.
Gillingham, with the Vicarage.
Brasted.
Sundriche.
Cheuening.
Orpington, with the Chapell and Vicarage.
Hese.
Kestan.
Halstede.
Woodland.
Eastmalling, with the Vicarage.
Ifeild.

A Popishe myracle.

As touching the Bishops of this See, Iustus, (one of the same, that Pope Gregorie sent hither from Rome) was the firste, that sate in the chaire, who was afterwarde translated to Canterbury, and of whome they repo?te this fo? a singular my?acle: That when his body (many yeares after the interrement) was to be remoued, it yealded a most pleasaunt sauour, in the senses of all that were

were present: Whiche thing, howe meruailous it was, when they had (after the common manner then vsed) before his buriall, enbaulmed his body with moste precious, delectable, and odoriferous spices, I dare make any man Iudge, if he be not more then a pore blinde Papist, giuen ouer to beleeue al manner (be they neuer so grosse, and beastly) illusions.

In the whole race of the Bishops succéding Iustus in this Sée, three amongst others, be read of, moste notable, Paulinus Gundulphus, and Gilbertus: of which the first after his death was there honoured for a Saint: The second, was in his life the best benefactor that euer their Churche found: The third was so hatefull & iniurious to the Monkes, ỹ they neither eſtéemed him while he was on liue, nor wailed him at all, after that he was dead. But of all these, we shall haue place to speake more largely, when we shall come to the Churche and Monasterie: In the meane time therfore, it shalbe fitte to shewe, with what courage this churche vpheld her rightes and priuileges, not only agaynst the Monkes of Canterbury (which laboured much to bringe it vnder) but also against the Sée of the Archbishops it self, which was (for the most parte) the chiefe patrone & promoter of it. In the reigne of kyng Henry the third, and after the deathe of Benedicte. (the Bishop of Rochester) the Monks made choise of one Henrie Sanford (that greate Clearke, which afterward preached at Sedingburne) whearof when ỹ Monks of Christes Church had gotten vnderstandinge, they resisted the election, challenginge that the pastorall staffe or crosyer of Rochester ought of verie right to be brought to their house, after the decease of the Bishop, and that the election ought to be made in their Chapiter. The Monkes of Rochester maintened their owne choise and so (the matter waxing warme

1227. Monkes contend for the electiō of the Bishop.

betwéen them (it was at the length referred to the determination of the Archebishope: he againe posted it ouer to certaine delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofes, gaue sentence with the monks of Rochester, and yet losse (as they thought) good loue and amitie among them: But (as the Poet saith) *Male sarta gratia, nequicquam coit, & rescinditur*, Fauour, that is, euill peeced, will not ioyne close, but falleth a sunder againe. And therefore this their opinion fayled them, & that their cure was but patched: for soone after the sore brake out of newe, and the Canterbury Monkes reuiued their displeasure with suche a heate, that Hubert of Borrow (the chiefe Iustice of the Realme) was driuen to come into the Chapter house to cole it, and to worke a second reconciliation betwéene them. Neither yet for all that (as it may séeme) was that flame clene extinguished. For not long after, the Monkes
1238. of Christes Church, séeing that they themselues could not preuaile, intituled their Archebishop Edmund with whom also the Rochester Monks waged law at Rome before the holy Father, (as touching the election of one Richard Wendene, or Wendeouer, whom they would haue had to Bishop) by the space of three whole yeares together, and at the length, eyther throw the equitie of their cause, or the weight of their purse, ouerthrewe him vpon Saint Cuthberts day, in ioye whereof, they returned home withall hast, and enacted in their Chapter house, that from thencefoorth for euer, Saint Cuthbertes feast (as a Tropheum of their victorie) should be holden double, bothe in their Churche and kitchin.

Saint Cuthbertes feast why holde double.

And not thus only, but otherwise also, hath the Sée at Rochester, well holden her owne: for during the whole succession of three score and three Bishops, which in right lyne, haue followed Iustus, she hathe continually maintained

teined her Chaire at this one place, whereas in moste partes of the Realme besides, the Sées of the Bishops haue suffred sundrie translations, by reason that in the Conquerours time, order was taken, that suche Bishops, as before had their Churches in Coūtrie townes and Villages, should forthwith remoue, & from thence forth remaine in walled Townes and Cities: whiche ordinance could not by any meanes touche Rochester, that was a walled Citie long time before King Williams gouernment. But now, to the end ỹ I may pursue the order that I haue prescribed, I will set forth a Catalogue of the Bishops of Rochester by name, referring recitall of their actes and doings, to their peculiar and proper places, as I haue in Canterbury before.

Bishops Sees, are translated from Villages to Cities.

The Catalogue of Rochester Bishops.

Iustus.
Romanus.
Paulinus.
Ithamarus.
Damianus.
Putta.
Cuichelmus.
Gibmandus.
Tobias.
Aldulphus.
Duime, or *Dunc.*
Eardulphus.
Diora.
Permundus, alias, Wermundus.
Beornmodus. After him, these be inserted in a Catalogue that is before the Chronicle of *Rochester*.
Tathnodus, Batenodus, Cuthwulfus, Swithulfus, Burricus, Cheelmundus, and *Kyneferdus*.

Bur-

Burhricus.
Alstanus.
Godwinus.
Godwinus, the second
Siwardus. Before, and at the tyme of the Conquest.
Arnostus.
1077. *Gundulphus.*
1108. *Radulphus.*
1114. *Ærnulphus.*
Ioannes. After whome, in the former *Catalogue*, one other *Ioannes* followeth.
Ascelimus, or *Anselimus:* and hitherto they were all Monkes.
Guelterus.
Gualeramus.
Gilebertus Glanuille.
Benedictus.
Henricus
Richardus Wendene, or *Wendeouer.*
1250, *Laurentius de Sancto Martino.*
Gualterus de Merton: Chancellour of England.
Ioannes de Bradfield.
Thomas de Inglethorp.
1291. *Thomas de Wuldham.*
Hamo de Heth.
Ioannes de Sepey.
Wilmus Witlesey.
Thomas Trelege.
Thomas Brynton, or *Braton.*
Richardus Barnet, elected, and not consecrated.
Willelmus de Botelesham.
Ioannes de Botelesham. elected only.
Ghelyndon. elected only.
Richardus Young: he made the windowes at Frendsbury

bury, and there it is to be seene in picture.

1418. *Ioannes Kempe.*
Ioannes Langdon.
Thomas Browne.
Willielmus Wellis.
Ioannes Lowe.
Richardus Peckam. Elected only.
Thomas Rotheram.
Ioannes Alcocke.
Ioannes Russel.
Eadmundus Audeley.
Thomas Savage.
Richardus Fitz. Iames.
1504. *Ioannes Fisher.*
Ioannes Hylsey.
1539. *Nicholaus Hethe.*
1544. *Henricus Holbeache.*
1547. *Nicholaus Rydley.*
1549. *Ioannes Ponet.*
1550. *Ioannes Skorey.*
Mauritius Griffin.
1559. *Eadmundus Allen.* Elected only.
1559. *Eadmundus Gest.*
1571. *Eadmundus Freake.*

And thus much shortly being said, touching the See, & Bishops of Rochester in generalitie, it followeth, that I enter into the particular description of the Dioceese, wherein I meane to follow the order that I haue take in Canterbury before: Namely to begin at the North-east corner, and from thence (first descending along the bankes of Medwey, and then passing by the Frontiers of Sussex and Surrey, and lastly returning by the Thamise shore to the same point) to enuiron the whole Bishoprick: which done, I will peruse what it conteineth in the inner partes also, and then betake me to rest.

Wm. Gil-

The Harborowe of the Nauie Royall.

Euen at our first entrie into the Diocesse of Rochester, on the Northeast part thereof, the Harborowe of the Nauie Royall at Gillingham presenteth it selfe vnto vs, a thing of al other most worthie the first place, whether you respect the richesse, beautie, or benefite of the same. No towne, nor Citie, is there (I dare say) in this whole Shyre, comparable in value with this our Flæte: Nor shipping any where els in the whole world to be found, either more artificially moulded vnder the water, or more gorgeously decked aboue: And as for the benefite that our Realme may reape by these moste stately and valiant vessels, it is euē the same ỹ Apollo by ỹ mouth of Aristonice promised to Grece, when his Oracle was consulted against the inuasion of Xerxes, & that his wonderful armie (or rather world of men in armes) saying,

Iupiter è ligno dat mœnia facta Minervæ,
Quæ tibi sola tuisq́, ferant inuicta salutem.

Highe Ioue doth giue thee walles of wood,
appointed to Minerue,
The whiche alone inuincible,
may thee, and thine, preserue.

And therefore, of these suche excellent ornaments of peace, & trustie aides in warre, I might truely affirme, that they be for wealthe, almoste so many riche treasuries, as they be single ships: for beautie, so many princely Palaces, as they be seuerall peices: and for strength, so many mouing Castles, as they be sundrie sayling vessels. They be not many (I must confesse, and you may see) and therefore in that behalfe nothing answerable, either to that Nauie whiche fought against Xerxes at Salamis, or to many other auncient Flætes of Forreigne Kingdomes, or of this our owne Iland: howbeit,

beit, if their swiftnes in sayling, their furie in offending, or force in defending, be duly weighed, they shalbe foūd as farre to passe all other in power, as they be inferiour to any in number. For looke what the armed Hauke is in the aire amongst the feareful Byrdes, or what the couragious Lyon is on the land amongst the cowardly Cattell of the field, the same is one of these at the Sea in a Nauie of Common vessels, beeing able to make hauocke, to plume, and to pray vpon the best of them at her owne pleasure. Whiche speache of mine, if any man shall suspecte as Hyperbolical, let him cal to minde how often, and howe confidently (of late yeares) some fewe of these ships (incertaine of their interteinemēt) haue boorded mightie Princes Nauies of a great number of Sayle, and then I doubt not but he will chaunge his opinion. But what do I labour to commend them, whiche not onely in shewe, and all reason, doe commend themselues, but also are lyke in dēdes and effect to pefourme more, then I, in woord or wryting can promise for them. Yea rather, I am prouoked, at the contemplation of this triumphant spectacle, first to thanke God our mercifull Father, and then to thinke duetifully of our good Quēne Elizabeth, by whose vigilant ministerie, care, & prouidence, (drawing as it were, the net for vs, whyleſt we sleepe) not only the drosse of superstition, and base moneis were first abolished, the feare of outward warre remoued, rustie armour reiected, and rotten Shipping dispatched out of the way: But also, in place thereof, religion and coyne restored to puritie, the Domesticall and forreigne affaires of the Realme managed quietly, the land furnished with new armour, shot, & munition, abundantly, & this Riuer fraught with these strong and seruiceable

The benefites that God hathe giuen this Realme in the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth.

Ships sufficiently. Whiche so apparant and inestimable benefites, the like whereof this Realme neuer at any one time, (and muche lesse so long time together) hath enioyed, if any man perceaue not, he is more then blockishe: if he consider not, he is exceeding careleste: and if he acknowledge not, he is to to vnkinde, bothe to God to her Maiestie, and to his owne Countrie. But here againe, for asmuche as it neither standeth with my present purpose, to depainte out her Maiesties praises, neither it lyeth at all in my power, to set them forth in their true colours (for it requireth an Apelles, to haue Alexander well counterfaited) I will conteine my selfe within these narrowe termes, and tell you the names of these Ships, as they lye in order.

The
- *Bonaduenture.*
- *Elizabeth Ionas.*
- *White Beare.*
- *Philip and Marie.*
- *Triumphe.*
- *Bull.*
- *Tygre.*
- *Antelop.*
- *Hope.*
- *Lyon.*
- *Victorie.*
- *Marie Rose.*
- *Foresight.*
- *Cadishe.*
- *Swift sure.*
- *Aide.*
- *Handmaide.*
- *Dreade not.*
- *Swalowe.*
- *Iennet.*
- *Barke of Bulloigne.*

The names of the Quenes Maiesties Ships and Galleys.

Amongst

Amongst all these (as you see) there is but one that beareth her Maiesties name, and yet all these (the Philip and Marie which beareth her sisters name, onely excepted,) hath she (as it is sayd) since the beginning of her happy reigne ouer vs, either wholy built vpon the stocks or newly reedified vpon the olde moaldes. Her highnesse also knowing right well, that,

Non minor est virtus, quam quærere, parta tueri:
Like vertue it is, to saue that is got:
As to get the thing, that earst she had not.

hath planted Vpnor Castle for the defence of the same. But besides these great ships, three good Galleys lye here on the side, whiche be thus called,

The { Speedwell. / Trye Right. / Blacke Galley.

Thus muche of the Nauie: As touching the harborowe it selfe, I haue heard some wishe, that for the better expedition in time of seruice, Some part of this Nauie might ride in some other hauen, the rather bycause it is many times very long before a ship can be gotten out of this Riuer into the Sea: Indeede I remember, that I haue reade in Vegetius, that the Romanes diuided their Nauie, and harboured the one part at Miseno (neare Naples) vpon the Tyrrhene Sea, and the other part at Rauenna, vpon the Sea Adriaticque, to the end, that when occasion required, they might readily sayle to any part of the worlde without delay, or windlassing: By cause (sayth he) in affaires of warre, celeritie dothe as good seruice, as force it selfe. But for all that, whether the same order be necessarie for vs, or no, whoe thoughe we haue the vse of sundrie Seas, yet wee enioy not so large and distant dominions as they helde, it is not our partes to dispute, but their office to determine, whoe for

their great wisedome and good zeale, bothe can and will prouide things conuenient, as well for the safetie of the Nauie, as for the seruice of the Realme. And therefore leauing al this matter to the consideration of them that are well occupied at the helme, let vs apply our oares, that we maye nowe leaue the water, and come to the lande at Gillingham.

1042. After the soudaine departure of king Hardicanutus the Dane, (whiche died of a surfeit of drinke, taken at a noble mans marriage at Lambhith) the English Nobilitie thought good to take hold of the opportunitie then offred, to restore to the royall dignitie, the issue of king Ethelred, which he in his life had for feare of ỹ Danes, conueyed into Normandie. For which purpose, they addressed messengers to Richard the Duke of Normandie, requiring him to sende ouer Edward the onely sonne (then left) of king Ethelred, and promising to do their indeuour to set him in his fathers seate, So that he woulde agree to come accompanied with a smal number of strangers: The which condition was deuised, bothe for their owne
1036. excuse and for the yong Princes safetie: For before this time, & after the deth of king Canutus, they had likewise sent for the same Edwarde, & Alfred (his elder brother ỹ then was on liue) putting them in like hope of restitution, to which request, the duke their grandfather assented, and for the more honourable furniture of their iourney, gaue them to company, diuers yong Gentlemen, of his owne Country, whom he ment to make from thencefoorth parteners of theyr prosperitye, as they had before tyme been companions of their misfortune: But when they were come into the realme, the Earle Godwine (who sought more the aduauncement of his own house to honour, then the restitution of the Englishe bloude to the crowne,) perceiuing that by no meanes he could make a

A barbarous cruelties executed vpon straungers.

marriage

marriage betwéene Alfrede (the elder of the two) and Edgith his daughter, and yet, hauing hope, that Edward the younger woulde accept the offer, if he might bring to paſſe to ſet the garlande vpon his heade, he quarelled at the company which came ouer with them, inſinuating to the péeres of the Realme, that Alfrede ment (ſo ſoone as he ſhould obtaine the crowne) to place in all roomes of honour, his Normane Nobilitie, and to diſplace the Engliſhe, his owne countrey men. Whiche ſuſpicion, he bet ſo déepely into the heades of many of the Noble men, and eſpecially of his neareſt friends and allies, that forthwith (vpon his perſuaſion) they fell vpon the ſtraungers at Gillingham, and firſte killed nyne throughout the whole number of the company, reſerving on liue eche tenth mã only: And afterward, (thinking the remainer to great) tythed the number alſo, ſleaing in the whole, about fiue hundred perſons: As for Alfred (the elder of the yong Princes) they apprehended, and conueyed him to the Ile of Ely, where firſt they put out his eyes, and afterwarde, moſte cruelly did him to death. But this Edwarde, fearing their furie, eſcaped their handes, and fled into Normandie: Howbeit, being nowe eftſoones (as I ſayde) earneſtly ſollicited by Godwine, and more faythfully aſſured by the Noble men, he once againe aduentured to enter the Realme, and taking Godwines daughter to wife, obtained the Crowne, and enioyed it all his life long.

I am not ignorant, that Simeon of Durham, and diuers other good writers, affirme this ſlaughter to haue béene committed at Guylford in Surrey, and ſome other (of late tyme, and of leſſe note) at Guild downe, a place neare Lamberhirſt in the edge of this Shyre: but bycauſe I finde it expreſſely reported by Thomas Rudborne, and alſo the authour of the Chronicle of Couen-

Couentrie, to haue bẽ done at Gillingham, *Iuxta Thamesim*, I sticke not (being nowe come to that place) to exemplifie it, giuing neuertheleſſe frẽ libertie to euery man, to lay it, at the one, or the other, at his owne frẽ will and pleaſure: Onely my deſire is to haue obſerued, that in this one Storie, there doe lye folded vp, bothe the meanes of the deliuerie of this realme of England from the thraldome of the Danes, and the cauſes alſo of the oppreſſion and conqueſt of the ſame by the Normanes: For, as touching the firſt, it pleaſed the Almightie (nowe at length) by this manner of King Hardicanutus death, (whiche I haue ſhewed) to breake in ſunder the Daniſh whip, wherwith he had many yeares together ſcourged the Engliſh nation, and by the meane of drinke (the Daniſhe delight) to worke the deliuery of the one people, and the extermination of the other, euen in the midſt of all their ſecuritie, and pleaſaunce: In which behalfe, I can not but note the iuſt iudgemẽt of God, extended againſt thoſe deepe drinkers, and in their example to admoniſhe all ſuch, as doe in like ſort moſt beaſtly abuſe Gods good creatures, to his great offence, the hurte of their owne ſoules and bodies, and to the euill example of other men: For, whereas before the arriuall of theſe Danes, the Engliſhe men, or Saxons, vſed ſome temperaunce in drinking, not taking thereof largely, but only at certain great feaſts and chearings, and that in one only waſſailing cup, or boule, which walked round about the borde at the midſt of the meale, much after that manner of intertainment, whiche Dido ſometime gaue to Aeneas, and is expreſſed by Virgil in theſe verſes.

Exceſsiue drinking, and how it came into England.

Hic Regina gravem, auro gemmiſq́, poposcit
Impleuitq́, mero pateram, quam Belus, & omnes
A Belo soliti: Tum facta silentia tectis,
Iupiter (hospitibus nam te dare iura loquuntur)

Et

Et vos O catum Tirij celebrate fauentes,
Dixit: Et in mensam laticum libauit honorem,
Primaq́, libato summo tenus attigit ore. &c.
The Queene commaunds a mightie Bolle,
Of golde and precious stone
To fill with wine: whom Belus King
And all King Belus line
Was wont to holde: than through them all
Was silence made by signe,
O Ioue (quoth she) for thou of hostes
And gestes both great and small
(Men say) the lawes haste put: giue grace
I pray, and let vs all
O you my Moores nowe do our best,
These Troians for to chere,
Thus sayd she, and when grace was done,
The Bolle in hand she clipt,
And in the liquor sweete of wine
her lips she scantly dipt.

But now after the comming in of the Danes, and after such time as King Edgar, had permitted them to inhabite here, and to haue conuersation with his own people: Quassing and carowsing so increased, that Didoes sipping was cleane forsaken, and Bitias bowsing came in place, of whome the same Poet writeth,

Ille impiger hausit
Spumantem pateram, & pleno se proluit auro.
And he anon,
The fomie bolle of gold vpturnd,
And drewe till all was gon.

So that King Edgar him self, seing (in his own reigne) the great outrage whereunto it was growne, was compelled to make lawe therefore, and to ordaine drinking measures (by publique Proclamation) driuing certaine

nayles into the sides of their cups, as limits and bounds, which no man (vpon great payne) should be so hardie as to transgresse. But this vice in that short time had take such fast rote, as neyther the restraint of law, nor theexpulsiō of the first bringers in therof, could supplant yet.

Great troupes of seruingmen came in with the Normanes.

For William of Malmesburie (comparing the manners of the Englishe men, and Normanes together) complayned, that in his time, the Englishe fashion was, to sit bibbing, hole houres after dinner, as the Normane guise was, to walke and iet vp and downe the streates, with great traines of idle Seruing men folowing them. And I woulde to God, that in our time also we had not iust cause to complaine of this vicious plant of vnmeasurable Woalling: which whether it be sprong vp out of the olde rote, or be newely transported, by some Danish enemie to all godly temperaunce and sobrietie, let them consider, that with pleasure vse it, and learne in time (by the death of Hardicanute, and the expulsiō of his people) to forsake it: which if they will not, God in time either graunt vs the lawe of the Heluetians, whiche prouided that no man shoulde prouoke other in drinking, or else if that may for courtesie be permitted, bycause (as the prouerbe is,) *Sacra hæc non aliter constant*, yet God (I say) styre vp some Edgar, to strike nayles in our cuppes, or else giue vs the Greekishe ὀινοπῶλας *Potandi arbitros*, Cup Censors, as I may call them, that at the leaste we maye be dryuen to drinke in some manner of measure: For it is not sufferable in a Christian Countrie, that men shoulde thus labour with great contention, and striue, for the maistrie (as it were) to offende God, in so wilfull waste of his gratious benefits.

In this Hystorie is couched also (as I haue already tolde you) the firste cause of the displeasure receyued by the Normanes against this Realme, and consequently

ly the cause of their inuasion succeeding the same: For, whereas (after this crueltie, executed by the instigation of Godwine) it happened Harolde (his sonne) to arryue at Pountion, against his will, by occasion of a soudaine perry or contrarie winde, that arose while he was on seabord, whether for his owne disporte onely, as some write: or for the execution of the Kings message, as others say: or of purpose to visite Wilnote and Hacun, his brother and kinseman (as a third sorte affirme,) or for what so euer other cause, I will not dispute: But vpon his arriuall, taken he was, by Guy the Earle of Pountion: and sente to William the Duke of Normandie, where, being charged with his fathers faulte, and fearing that the whole reuenge shoulde haue lighted vpon his owne heade, he was dryuen to deuise a shifte for his deliueraunce: He put the Duke in remembraunce therefore of his neare kinred, with Edwarde the King of Englande, And fed him with greate hope and expectation, that Edwarde shoulde dye without issue of his body, by reason that he had no conuersation with his wife: So that, if the matter were well and in season sæne vnto, there was no doubte (as he persuaded) but that the Duke through his owne power, and the ayde of some of the Englishe Nobilitie, might easily after the Kings deathe, obtaine the Crowne. For the atchieuing wherof, he both vowed the vttermost of his owne help, and vndertoke that his brethren, his friends, and allies also, should do the best of their indeuour: The wise Duke, knowing wel, *Quam malus sit custos diuturnitatis metus*, How euil a keper of cõtinuance feare is. And therfore reposing much more suretie in a frendly knot of alliance, thẽ in a fearful offer, procéeding but onely of a countenaunce, accepted Haroldes othe for some assuraunce of his promise, but yet withall,

The cause of the Conqueste of Englande.

Harold, the King.

for more safetie, affied him to his daughter, to be taken in marriage: And so, after many princely gifts, and much honorable enterteinement bestowed vpon him, he gaue him licence to depart: But Harolde, being nowe returned into England, forgetteth cleane, that euer he was in Normandie, and therefore so sone as King Edward was deade, he (violating both the one promise and the other) reiecteth Duke Williams daughter, and setteth the Crowne vpon his owne heade: Hereof followed the battaile at Battel in Sussex, and consequently, the Conquest of this whole Realme and Countrie. In contemplation whereof, we haue likewise to accuse the olde ἀξενίαν, or rather μισοξενίαν, the inueterate fiercenesse, and cancred crueltie of this our English nation against forreignes and straungers: which ioyning in this butcherly sacrifice with bloudie Busyris, deserued worthely the reuenging club of heauenly Hercules: whiche fearing (without cause) great harme, that these fewe might bring vnto them, did by their barbarous immanitie, giue iust cause to a great armie to ouerrunne them: And whiche dreading that by the arriuall of this small troupe of Norman Nobilitie, some of them might lose their honorable romes and offices, prouoked the wrath of God, to sende in amongst them the whole rable of the Norman slauerie, to possesse their goods & inheritances.

The vncurtesie of the English nation, toward straungers.

Busyris, was a tirant that sacrificed straungers: and was therefore slaine by Hercules.

It were worthy the consideration, to call to memorie, what greate Tragedies haue bene stirred in this Realme, by this our naturall inhospitalitie and disdaine of straungers, both in the time of King Iohn, Henrie his sonne, King Edward the seconde, Henrie the fifte, and in the dayes of later memorie: But, since that matter is parergon, and therefore the discourse woulde prone tedious and wearisome, and I also haue bene too long already at Gillingham: I will rather abruptly end it,

onely

onely wishing, that whatsoeuer note of infamie wee haue heretofore contracted, amongst Forreigne writers, by this our ferocitie against Aliens, that now at the least (hauing the Light of Gods Gospell before our eyes, and the persecuted partes of his afflicted Church, as Guestes and Straungers in our Countrie) wee so behaue our selues towards them, as we may both vtterly rubbe out the olde blemishe, and from henceforth stay the heauie hand of the iuste Iupiter Hospitalis, whiche, otherwise, must needes light vpon suche stubburne and vncharitable churlishnesse.

Our Lady, & the Rode of Chethã & Gillingham.

ALthoughe I haue not hytherto at any time, read any memorable thing recorded in hystorie, touching Chetham it self yet, for so muche as I haue often heard (and that constãtly) reported, a Popish illusion done at the place, & for that also it is as profitable to the keping vnder of fained & superstitious religiõ, to renew to minde, the Priestly practises of olde time (which are declining to obliuiõ) as it is pleasãt to reteine in memorie, the Monuments & antiquities of whatsoeuer other kinde, I thinke it not amisse, to commit faithfully to writing, what I haue receiued credibly by hearing, concerning the Idols, sometime knowen by the names, of our Lady, and the Roode of Chetham, and Gillingham. It happened (say they) that the dead Corps of a man, (lost through shipwracke belike) was cast on land in the Parishe of Chetham, and being there taken vp, was by some charitable persons committed to honest burial within their Churchyard: which thing was no sooner done, but our Lady of Chetham, finding her selfe offended therewith, arose by night, and went in person to the house of the Parishe Clearke, (whiche then was in the Stréte a good distance from the Churche) and making a noyse at his window, awaked him: This man at the first (as commonly it fareth with men disturbed in their rest) demaunded somewhat roughly, who was there: But when he vnderstoode by her owne aunswere, that it was the Lady of Chetham, he chaunged his note, and moste mildely asked ỹ cause of her comming: She tolde him, that there was lately buryed (nére to the place where she was honoured) a sinfull person, whiche so offended her eye with his gastly grinning, that vnles he were remoued, she could not, but

but(to the great griefe of good people) withdrawe her selfe from that place,and ceasse her wonted miraculous working amongst them. And therefore she willed him, to go with her,to the end that(by his helpe) she might take him vp,and cast him againe into the Riuer: The Clerke obeyed, arose, and waited on her toward the Churche:but the good Ladie(not wonted to walk) waxed wearie of the labour,and therfore was inforced for very want of breath to sit downe in a bushe by the way, and there to rest her: And this place(forsoth)as also the whole track of their iourney, (remaining euer after a greene pathe)the Towne dwellers were wont to shew: Now after a while,they go forward againe, and comming to the Churchyard, digged vp the body, and conueyed it to the water side,where it was first found.

This done,our Ladye shranke againe into her shryne, and the Clerke peaked home to patche vp his broken slæpe,,but the corps now eftsones floted vp and downe the Riuer,as it did before. Whiche thing being at length espyed by them of Gillingham,it was once more taken vp and buried in their Churcheyard. But see what followed vpon it,not onely the Roode of Gillingham(say they)that a whyle before was busie in beslowing Myracles,was nowe depriued of all that his former vertue:but also ỳ very earth ỵ place, wher this carckase was laide,did continually,for euer after,settle and sinke downeward.

This tale, receaued by tradition from the Elders, was (long since) both commonly reported & faithfully credited of the vulgar sort:which although happely you shal not at this day learne at euery mans mouth (the Image being now many yeres sithēce defaced) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and in the time of darkenesse, *Hæc erat in toto notissima fabula mundo.*

But

But here (if I might be so bouldo, as to adde to this Fable ἐπιμύθιον, or *Fabula significat*) I would tell you, that (I thought) the Morall and minde of the tale to be none other, but that this Clerkly μυθοπλάσης, this Talewriter, (I say) and Fablesorger, being eyther the Fermer, or Owner, of the offrings giuen to our Lady of Chetham, and enuying the common haunte and Pilgrimage to the Roode of Gillingham, (lately erected *Ad nocumentum* of his gayne) deuised this apparition, for the aduauncement of the one, and the defacing of the other. For no doubte, if that age had ben as prudent in examining spirits, as it was prone to beleue illusions it should haue found, that our Ladies pathe was some such grene trace of grasse, as we daily behold in ẏ fields, procedding in ded of a naturall cause, thoughe by olde wiues, and superstitious people, reckoned to be the dauncing places of night Spirites, whiche they call Fayries:) And that this sinking graue, was nothing els, but a false filled pitte, of Maister Clearks owne digging.

The man was to blame, thus to make debate betweene our Lady and her Sonne, but since the whole Religion of Papistrie it selfe, is Theomachia, and nothing els, let him be forgiuen, and I will go forward.

Alfred of Beuerley, and Richard of Ciceter, haue mention of a place in East Kent, where Horsa (the Brother of Hengist) was buried, and which euen till their dayes did continue the memorie of his name. We haue in this Shyre a Towne called Horsmundene, whiche name resolued into Saxon Orthographie, is Horpzemynδene, and soundeth as muche as, the Valley of the monument (or memoriall) of Horsa.

But for as muche as that lyeth in the Southe part of this Countrie toward Sussex, and for that I read that Horsa was slaine at Ailesford, as you shall

sæ anone) in an encounter wherein he ioyned with his Brother Hengist again the Britons, which at that time inhabited Kent, it is ỹ moste reasonable to affirme, that he was buried at Horsted a place lying in this Parish, toward Ailesford, and nowe yet knowen by the same name, whiche signifieth, the place or stæde of Horse. Horsted borne in Ailesford.

This Horsa, and his Brother Hengist (both whose names be Synonuma, and signifie a Horse) were the Capitaines, and chiefe leaders of the first Saxons that came in aide of King Vortiger, as we haue before shewed: And after the death of Horsa, his Brother Hengist neuer ceassed to warre vppon the Brittons, till he had driuen them out of Kent, and made himselfe King, as hereafter in fitte place we will further declare. Hengist & Horsa two famous Capitaines.

Frendsbury, in some Saxon copies frneondesbyrig, that is, the Friendes Court: in others, frinondesbyrig.

A religious Skirmish betwene the Monkes of Rochester, and the Brethren of Stroude.

It befell in the reigne of King Edward the first, by occasion of a great & long drought of the aire, that the Monkes of Rochester were agréd amongst themselues, to make a solemne procession from their owne house thorowe the citie, and so to Frendsbury on the other side of the water, of a speciall intent and purpose to pray to God for raine. And bycause the day of this their appointed iourney happened to be vehemẽtly boisterous with the winde, the which would not onely haue blowne out their lightes, and tossed their bãners, but also haue stopped the mouthes of their Synging men, and haue toiled themselues in that their heauie and mas king attire, they desired lycence of the Maister of Stroud Hospital, to passe through the Orchyard of his house, whereby they might bothe ease theyr company, and saue the glorie of their shewe, whiche otherwise through the iniurie of the weather must néeds haue bẽne greatly blemished. The Maister assented easily to their desire, and (taking it to be a matter of no great consequence) neuer made his brethrẽ of the house priuie therevnto. But they, so soone as they vnderstoode of this determination, called to minde that their Hospitall was of the foundation of Gilbert Glanuille, (somtime a Bishope of Rochester) betwẽne whom and the predecessours of these Monkes, ther had bẽn great heates for the erection of the same: and therfore fearing that the Monkes (pretending a procession) intended to attempt

attempt somewhat against their priuileges (as in deede all orders in Papistrie, were exceeding ielous of their prerogatiues) they resolued with all their might to resist them. And for that purpose, they bothe furnished themselues, and procured certaine companions also (whom the Hystorie calleth Ribaldes) with clubbes & battes to assist them, and so (making their ambushe in the Orchyard) they awaited the Monkes comming. It was not long, but the Monkes (hauing made all things redy) approched in their battell array, and with banner displayed, and so (minding no harme at al) entred boldely into the house, and through the house passed into the Orchard, merely chaunting their latine Letaine. But when the Brethren and their Ribaldes had espied them within their daunger, they ranne vpon them, and made it raine suche a shoure of clubbes and coulestaues vpon the Monks Copes, cowles, & Crownes, that for a while the miserable men knew not what way to turne them. After a time, the Monkes called their wittes and spirites together, and then (making vertue of the necessitie) they made eache man the best shift for himselfe, that they could: some, trauersing their ground, declined many of the blowes, and yet now & then bare off with head & shoulders: others, vsed the staues of their crosses, behauing themselues like pretie men: others made pykes of their banner poles: And others (flying in to their aduersaries) wrested their weapons out of their hands: amongst the rest, one (sauing his charitie) laide lode vpon a maried Priest, absoluing him (as mine author saith) *A culpa*, but not *A pœna*: Another, draue one of the Brethren into a deepe diche: & a third (as big as any Bul of Basan) espied (at ỹ length) ỹ postern, or back doore of ỹ Orchyard, wherat he ran so vehemently wt his head & shoulders, ỹ he bare it cleane downe before him, and so both escaped

him selfe, and made the way for the rest of his fellowes who also, with all possible haste conueyed them selues out of the iurisdiction of the Hospital, and then (shaking their eares) fel a fresh to their Orgia, I should haue said to their former Orisons. After this storme thus blowen (or rather borne) ouer, I do not meruail if the Mõkes (as ỳ reporter saith) neuer sought to carrie thir procession through Stroud Hospital for auoiding of ỳ winde, for in dédit couldnot lightly blow more boisterously out of ani quarter. And thus out of this tragical hystorie, arose the bywoord of Frendsbury Clubs (a terme not yet forgotten.

Friendsbury clubbes.

Eslingham. The land of Frendsbury, was long since giuen by Offa the King of Midle England, to Eardulph then Bishop of Rochester, vnder the name of Eslingham *cum appendicijs*, although at this day this other beareth countenance, as the more woorthie of the twaine: The benefice of Frendsbury (togeather with that of Dartford) was at the suite of Bishop Laurence, and by graunt of the Pope, conuerted to an appropriation, one (amongst many) of those monstruous byrthes of couetousnes, begotten by the man of Rome, in the dark night of superstition, and yet suffered to liue in this day light of the Gospell, to the great hinderance of learning, the empouerishment of the ministerie, and the infamie of our profession.

Appropriations of benefices.

Ro-

Rochester is called in Latine, *Dorobreuum*, *Durobreuum*, *Dorubernia*, and *Durobrinis*, in Brittishe, *Dourbryf*, that is to say, *a swift streame*: in Saxon, Hpoꝑceraꝑtpe: that is, Rofi ciuitas, *Roſes citie*, in some olde Chartres, *Roſi breui*.

Some men, desirous belike, to aduaunce the estimation of this Citie, haue left vs a farre fetched antiquitie, concerning one peece of the same, affirming that Iulius Cæsar caused ẏ Castle at Rochester (as also that other at Canterbury, and the Towre at London) to be builded of common charge: But I, hauing not hitherto read any such thing, eyther in Cæsars owne Commentaries, or in any other credible Hystorie, dare not avow any other beginning of this citie or castle then that which I find in Beda, least if I should aduenture as they do, I might receiue as they haue, I meane, The iust note of more reading & industrie, thē of reason or iudgement. And although I must, (& will frely) acknowledge, that it was a Citie, before that it had to name Rocester (for so a man maye well gather of Beda his wordes) yet seing that by the iniurie of the ages betwen the monuments of the first beginning of this place, and of innumerable suche other, be not come to our handes, I had rather in suche cases vse honest silence, then rashe speache, and doe preferre plaine vnskill and ignorance, before vaine lying and presumptuous arrogance. For truely, the credite of our Englishe Hystorie, is no one

The Citie.

waye somuche empayred, as by the blinde boldnesse of some, which taking vpon them to commit it to wryting, and wanting (either throughe their owne slothfulnesse, or the iniquitie of the time) true vnderstanding of the originall of many things, haue not sticked (without any modestie or discretion) to obtrude newe fantasies and follies of their owne forgerie, for assured truthes, and vndoubted antiquitie. As for examples of this kinde, although there be at hand, many in number, and the same most fond and ridiculous in matter, yet bicause it should be both odious for the authors, tedious to the readers, and grieuous for my selfe, to enter into them, I will not make enumeration of any: But staying my selfe vpon this general note, I will proceed with the treatise of the place that I haue taken in hand, the which maye aptly (as me thinketh) be broken into foure seuerall portions. The Citie it selfe, The Castle, the Religious buildings, and the Bridge.

The Citie of Rochester, toke ỳ name (as Beda writeth) of one Rof (or rather Hrof, as the Saxon boke hath it) which was sometyme the Lorde and owner of the place.

This name, Leland supposeth, to haue continuaunce in Kent till this our time, meaning (as I suspect) Rolf, a familie well inough knowne. What so euer the estate of this Citie was, before the comming in of the Saxons, it seemeth, that after their arriuall, the maintenaunce thereof, depended chiefly vpon the residence of the Bishop, and the religious persons: And therefore no meruaile is it, if the glory of the place were not at any time very great, Since on the one side the abilitie of the Bishops and the Chanons (inclined to aduaunce it) was but meane, and on the other side, the calamitie of fyre and sworde (bent to destroye it) was in maner con-

tinual

kinuall. For I read, that at ſuche time as the whole Realme was ſundred into particular kingdomes, and eche parte warred for ſuperioritie, and inlarginge of boundes with the other, Eldred (then King of Mercia) inuaded Lothar the king of this Countrie, and findinge him vnable to reſiſte, ſpoyled the whole Shyre, and layd this Citie waſte. 680.

The Danes alſo, whiche in the dayes of king Alfred came out of Fraunce ſailed vp the ryuer of Medwey, to Rocheſter, and (beſeiging the towne) fortified ouer againſt it in ſuche ſorte, that it was greatly diſtreſſed, and like to haue ben yelded, but that the king (*Paonia manu*) came ſpedely to the reſkewe, and not onlye rayſed the ſiege, and deliuered his ſubiectes, but obtayned alſo an honourable bootie of horſes and captiues, that they beſiegers had left behind them. 884.

The ſame people, hauing miſerably vered the whole Realme in the dayes of King Ethelred, came at the laſte to this Citie, where they founde the inhabitaunts ready in armes to reſiſte them, but they aſſayled them with ſuche furie, that they compelled them to ſaue them ſelues by flight, and to leaue the place a pray to their enemies: The whiche was somewhat the leſſe worthy vnto them, becauſe King Ethelred him ſelfe (not long before) vpon a diſpleaſure conceiued againſt the Biſhop, had beſieged the Citie, and woulde by no meanes depart thence, before he had an hundreth pounds in ready money payd him. And theſe harmes, Rocheſter receiued before the time of king William the Conqueror, in whoſe reigne it was valued in ỹ booke of Domeſday at. 100. ſ. by the yere, & after whoſe dayes (beſides ſundry particular damages done to the citie, during ỹ ſieges layd to the caſtle, (as ſhall appeare anon) it was muche defaced by a great fire ỹ hapned in the reigne of King Henrie ỹ firſt, 999. 986.

the

1130. the King him self, and a great many of the Nobilitie, and Bishops being there present, and assembled for the consecration, (as they call it) of the great Churche of Saint Andrewes, the whiche was euen then newly finished: And it was againe in manner wholy consumed with
1177. flame, about the latter ende of the reigne of King Henrie the seconde, at whiche time that newely builded Churche was sore blasted also: But after all these calamities, this Citie was well repaired & ditched about,
The Castle. in the reigne of King Henrie the third. As touchinge the castle at Rochester, although I finde not in wryting any other foundation therof, then that which I alledged before, & recon to be mere fabulous, yet dare I affirme, that ther was an old Castle aboue eight hundreth yeres agoe, in so much as I read, that Ecgbert (a king of Kent) gaue certeine landes within the walles of Rochester ca-
763. stle, to Eardulfe, then Bishop of that See: And I coniecture, that Odo (the bastard brother to king William the Conquerour) whiche was at the first, Bishop of Borieux in Normandie, and then afterwarde, aduaunced to the office of the chiefe Iustice of Englande, and to the honour of the Earledome of Kent, was eyther the first authour, or the best benefactour to that which now standeth in sight: and hereunto I am drawne, somewhat by the consideration of the time it selfe, in whiche many Castles were rayled to keepe the people in awe, and somewhat by the regarde of his authoritie, whiche had the charge of this whole Shyre, but most of all, for that I reade, that about the time of the Conquest, the Bishop of Rochester receiued lande at Ailesford, in exchaunge for grounde to builde a Castle at Rochester vpon. Not long after whiche time, when as William Rufus (our Englishe Pyrrhus, or Readhead) had stepped betweene
1088. his elder brother Robert and the crowne of this realme,

and

and had giuen experiment of a fierce and vnbridled gouernment: the Nobilitie (desirous to make a chaunge) arose in armes against him, and stirred his brother to make inuasion: And to the ende that the King shoulde haue at once many yrons (as the saying is) in the fire to attende vpon, some moued warre in one corner of the Realme, and some in another, But amongst the reste, this Odo betooke him to his castle of Rochester, accompanied with the best, both of the English and ỹ Norman nobilitie: This whē the king vnderstood, he sollicited his subiects, & specially the inhabitants of this country, by al faire meanes and promises to assist him, & so (gathering a great armie) besieged the Castle, and strengthened the Bishop and his complices the defendants in suche wise, that in the ende, he and his company were contented to abiure the Realme, and to leade the rest of their life in Normandie. And thus Odo, that many yeres before had bēne (as it were) a Viceroy, and second person within this realme, was now depriued of al his dignitie, & driuē to kēpe residence vpon his benefice, till suche time as Earle Robert (for whose cause he had incurred this daūger (pitying the cause, appointed him gouernour of Normandie his owne countrie. After this, the Castle was much amended by Gundulphus, the Bishop, who (in consideration of a Manor giuen to his Sée, by King Willia Rufus) bestowed three score poundes in building that great Towre, whiche yet standeth. And from that time, this Castle continued (as I iudge) in the possession of the Prince, vntill King Henrie the first, by the aduice of his Barons, graunted to William the Archebishop of Canterburie and his successours, the custodie, and office of 1126.
Constable ouer the same, with frée libertie to builde a Towre for him selfe, in any part therof at his pleasure. By meanes of which cost done vpon it at that time, the

Caſtle at Rocheſter was muche in the eye of ſuche as were ỹ authors of troubles folowing within the realme ſo that from time to time it had a parte, almoſt in euery Tragedie.

For, what time King Iohn had warre, with his Barons, they gotte the poſſeſſion of this Caſtle, and cõmitted the defence therof to a noble man, called Wil-
1215. liam Dalbinet, whome the king immediatly beſieged, & (through the cowardiſe of Robert Fitz Walter, that was ſent to reſcue it) after three monethes labour, compelled him to render the pece: The nert yere after, Lewes (the Frenche Dolphine) by the ayde of the Engliſhe Nobilitie, entered the ſame Caſtle, and toke it by force:

And laſtly, in the reigne of King Henrie the thirde, Simon Mountford, (not long before the battaile at Lewes in Suſſex) girded the citie of Rocheſter about with a mightie ſiege, and ſetting on fire the wooden bridge, & a Towre of timber that ſtode thereon, wanne the firſte gate (or warde) of the Caſtle by aſſaulte, and ſpoyled the Churche and Abbay: But, being manfully reſiſted ſeuen dayes together, by the Earle Warren that was within, and hearing ſoudainly of the kings comming thitherwarde, he prepared to mete him in perſon, and lefte others to continue the ſiege, all whiche were ſone after put to flight by the kings armie. This warre (as I haue partly ſhewed before) was ſpecially moued againſt ſtrangers, whiche during that kings reigne, bare ſuche a ſway (as ſome write) that they not onely diſdayned the naturall borne Nobilitie of the Realme, But did alſo (what in them lay) to aboliſhe the auncient lawes and cuſtomes of ỹ ſame. In deede, the fire of that diſpleaſure was long in kindeling, & therfore ſo much the more furi-
1251. ous, when it braſt forth into flame: But amongſt other things, that miniſtred nouriſhment therto, this was not

the

the leaſt, that vpon a time it chaunced a Tourneament to be at Rocheſter, in which the Engliſh men, of a ſet purpoſe (as it ſhould ſeeme) ſorted them ſelues againſt the ſtrangers, and ſo ouermatched them, that following the victory, they made them with great ſhame, to fly into the Towne for couert: But I dwel to long (I feare) in theſe two parts: I will therefore nowe viſite the Religious building, and ſo paſſe ouer the bridge to ſome other place.

The foundation of the Churche of S. Andrewes in Rocheſter, was firſt layd by king Ethelbert (as we haue touched before) at ſuche time as he planted the Biſhops chaire in the Citie, and it was occupyed by Chanons, till the dayes of Gundulphus, the Biſhop, who bycauſe he was a Monke, and had hearde that it was ſometimes ſtored with Monkes, made meanes to Lanfranc the Archebiſhop, and by his ayde and authoritie, both builded the Churche and Priorie of newe, threwe out the Chanons, and once more brought Monkes into their place, following therein the example, that many other Cathedrall Churches of that time had ſhewed before. And this is the very cauſe, that William of Malmeſburie aſcribeth to Lanfranc, the whole thanke of all that matter, for in déede bothe he and Anſelme his ſucceſſour, were wonderfully buſied in placing Monks, and in diuorcing Chanons, and Secular Prieſts from their wiues, the whiche (in contempte) they called, Focalia, no bettter then White kerchiefes, or kitchenſtuffe: although bothe the law of God maketh the accõplement honorable amongſt al mẽ, & the law of this countrie had (without any checke) allowed it in prieſts, til their own time: For Henrie of Huntingdon writeth plainely, that Anſelme in a Synode, at London, *Prohibuit ſacerdotibus vxores, ante non prohibitas* Forbad Prieſtes

S. Andrews Church in Rocheſter.

604.

1080.

Prieſts had wiues, in England, of olde time.

1102. their wiues whiche were not forbidden before. And William of Malmesburie affirmeth, that he there decréed, *Ne imposterum filij presbyterorum sint hæredes ecclesiarum patrum suorum*, That from thencefoorth Prieſtes ſonnes ſhoulde not be heires to their fathers benefices. Whiche I note ſhortly, to the end, that men ſhould not thinke it ſo ſtraunge a matter (in this Realme) for Prieſtes to haue wiues, as ſome peeuiſhe Papiſtes goe about to perſuade. But to return to Gundulphus, from whom I am by occaſion digreſſed: he (as I ſaid) rædified the great Church at Rocheſter, erected the Priorie, and where as he found but halfe a dozein ſecular Prieſtes in the Churche at his comming, he neuer ceaſed, till he had brought together at the leaſte three ſcore Monkes into the place. Then remoued he the dead bodies of his predeceſſours, and with great ſolemnitie, tranſlated them into this new worke: and there alſo Lanfranc was preſent with his purſe, and of his owne charge incoffened the body of Paulinus (the thirde Biſhop of Rocheſter, who had left there the Palle of the Archebiſhoprick of
1087. Yorke, that was not recouered long after) in curious worke of cleane ſiluer, to the whiche ſhryne there was afterwarde (according to the ſuperſtitious manner of thoſe times) muche concourſe of people, and many oblations. Beſides this, they bothe ioyned in ſuite to the King, and not onely obtained reſtitution of ſundry the poſſeſſions withholden from the Churche, but alſo procured by his liberalitie and example, newe donations of many other landes & priuileges beſides. To be ſhort, Gundulphus (ouerliuing Lanfranc) neuer reſted building & beging, tricking & garniſhing, till he had aduaũced this his creature, to the iuſt wealth, beautie, and eſtimation, of a right Popiſh Priorie. But God (who moderating all things by his diuine prouidence) ſhewed him

ſelfe

ſelfe alwayes a ſeuere viſitour of theſe irreligious Synagogues) God (I ſay) ſet fire on this building twiſe with in the compaſſe of one hundreth yeares after the erection of the ſame: and furthermore ſuffered ſuche diſcorde to ariſe betweene Gilbert Glanuille, the Biſhop of Rocheſter, and the Monks of this houſe, that he for diſpleaſure bereaued them, not onely of all their goods, ornaments, and writings, but alſo of a great part of their landes, poſſeſſions and priuileges: and they bothe turmoyled themſelues in ſuite to Rome for remedie, and were driuen (for maintenance of their expences, to coine the ſiluer of Paulinus his Shryne into ready money which thing tourned bothe to the great empouerifhing of their houſe, and to the vtter abaſing of the eſtimation and reuerence of their Churche: for that (as in déde it commonly falleth out amongſt the ſimple people, that are muche led by the ſenſe) the honour and offring to this their Saint, ended and dyed together, with the gay Glorie and ſtate of his Tumbe. 1138. 1177. 1212.

By this meanes therefore, Gilbert became ſo hated of the Monkes, that when he died, they committed him obſcurely to the ground without ringing of Bell, Celebration of ſeruice, or dooing of any other funerall Obſequies. But to theſe their calamities, was alſo added one other great loſſe, ſuſteined by the warres of King Iohn, who in his ſiege againſt the Caſtle of Rocheſter, ſo, ſpoiled this Church and Priorie, that (as their owne Chronicles reporte) he left them not ſo muche as one poore Pire to ſtand on their Altar. 1214. 1215.

It was nowe highe time therefore, to deuiſe ſome way, whereby the Priorie and Churche of Rocheſter, might be, if not altogether reſtored to the auncient wealth and eſtimation, yet at the leaſt ſomewhat relieued from this penurie, nakednes, and abiection. And

therefore, Laurence of Saint Martines, the Bishop of Rochester, perceauing the common people to be somewhat drawne (by the fraude of the Monks) to thinke reuerētly of one William, that lay buried in the Church, and knowing well that there was no one way so compēdious to gain, as the aduauncement of a Pilgrimage procured at the Popes Court, the canonization of that man, with indulgence to all suche as would offer at his Tumbe, vnderpropping by meane of this newe Saint, some manner of reuerent opinion of the Church, which before, through defacing the olde Bishops shryne, was declined to naught. But to the ende that it may appeare, to what hard shift of Saints these good Fathers were then driuen, and how easily the people were then deluded, you shal heare out of *Noua Legenda* it self, what great man this Saint William of Rochester was. He was by birth, a Scot, of Perthe (nowe commonly called Saint Iohns Towne) by trade of life a Baker of bread, and therby got his liuing, in charitie so aboundant, that he gaue to the poore the tenthe loafe of his workemanship, in zeale so feruent, that in vowe he promised, & in deede attempted, to visite the holy land (as they called it) & the places where Christ was conuersant on earth: in whiche iourney, as he passed through Kent, he made Rochester his way, where, after that he had rested two or three dayes, he departed toward Canterbury: But ere he had gone farre from the Citie, his seruant that waited on him, led him (of purpose) out of the high way, and spoiled him both of his money and life. This done, the seruaunt escaped, and the Maister (bicause he died in so holy a purpose of minde) was by the Monkes conueyed to Saint Andrewes, laid in the quyre, and promoted by the Pope, as you heard from a poore Baker, to a blessed Martyr. Here (as they say) shewed he miracles plentifully, but certein it is, that madde folkes offe-

1256. Saint William of Rochester.

red

red vnto him liberally, euen vntill these latter tymes, in whiche, the beames of Gods trueth, shining in the heartes of men, did quite chase away, and put to flight, this and suche other grosse cloudes, of will worship, superstition, & idolatrie. Besides this Priorie (which was valued by the Commissioners of the late suppression, at. 486. pounds by yeare) there was none other religious building in Rochester) onely I read, that Gundulphus (the Bishop before remembred) builded there an Hospitall without the East gate, whiche he called Saint Bartilmewes. Now therfore am I come to the Bridge ouer Medway, not that alone which we presently beholde, but an other also, muche more auncient in time, though lesse beautifull in worke, whiche neither stode in the selfe place where this is, neither yet verie farre off, for that crossed the water ouer against Stroud Hospitall: and this latter is pitched some distance from thence toward the South, and somewhat nearer to the Citie walle, as to a place more fitte, bothe for the fastnes of the soile, and for the breaking of the swiftnes of the streame, to builde a Bridge vpon. That olde worke, (being of timber Building) was fyered by Simon the Earle of Leycester, in the time of King Henrie ỹ third, as hath already appeared: and not fully twentie yeares after, it was borne away with the Isle, in the reigne of King Edward his Sonne. Wherefore, least that as the Frost and flame, hath alredy consumed the thing it selfe: So the canker of time should also deuoure all memorie thereof, I haue thought meete to impart such antiquities, as I haue found concerning that bridge, wherof the one was taken out of a booke (somtime) belonging to the late worthie and wise Counselour, Doctor Nicholas Wotton, and whiche he had exemplified out of an auncient monument of Christes Church in Canterbury, bearing this Title, Me-

Saint Bartholmewes Hospitall

Rochester Bridge both the olde, & the newe.

Memorandum de Ponte Roffensi, &c.

1 *Episcopus Roffensis debet facere primam peram de ponte Roffensi, & debet inuenire tres sulliues, & debet plantare tres virgatas super pontem. Et hoc debent facere Borstal, Cukelstan, Frendsburie, & Stoke.*

2 *Secunda pera debet habere tres sull. & debet plantare vnam virgatam: Et hoc debent homines de Gillingham & de Chetham.*

3 *Episcopus Roffensis debet facere tertiam peram, & debet sull. & plantare duas virgatas & dimid. Et hoc debetur de Halling, Trockescliue, Malling, Southflete, Stane, Pinendene & Falcham.*

4 *Quarta pera debet tres sull. & plantare tres virgatas. Et hoc debent homines de Borgham de sex sull. & de Woldham cum Roberto Bisset & socijs suis, & cum Roberto Neue de trib. sull. de Althe vna sull. de Henherst dimid. sull. de Honden quartam partem vnius sull. de Cusington dimid. sull. de Boneheld dimid sull: De Farleg vnam sull. De Ethles viginti quinq; acres: de Theiston vnam sull. De Lose vnam sull. De Lillinton, duas sull: De Stokebury, duas sul: De Gliselardland, de Sinelond, de Dalelond: De Lechebundlond, De Horsted. De Chelk.*

5 *Quinta pera pertinet ad Archiepiscopum. Et debet tres sull: & plantare quatuor virgat. Et hoc debetur de Wroteham, Nedestane, Woteringbery, Netherlestede, Pecham, & altera Pecham, Heselholt, Mereworth, Leyborne, Swaneton, Offehā, Dictone, Westerham.*

6 *Sexta pera pertinet ad Hundredum de Heyburne. & debet sull: & plantare. 4. virgatas: & hoc debent homines de Boxele, scilicet de. 7. sull. & dimid. sed contradicunt. Dimid. sull. de Dethling: vnam sull. & Dimid. & quartam partem vnius Thornham. 2. sull. & tertiam, quam contradicunt: De Aldington vnam sull: & aliam, quam contradicunt: De*

Stokebery

Stokebery. 2. ſull. de Eilnothington. 2, ſull. de Bicknore. 1 ſull. de Widneſelle. 1. ſull, de Holingeburne 6. ſull, de quibus Godinton debet 2 ſull, & Boctón Archiepiſcopi dimid ſull: de Heberton cum Frenſted. 1. ſull: de Lhedes 3. ſull, de Herieteſham cum Litlewrothā 2 ſull: de Wrenſtede dimid ſull, de Wytheling cū Eaſtelne. 1. ſull, de Lenham 4. ſull. & dimid. de Longele cum Otringdene 2. ſull & dimid. de Eaſtlenham 2. ſull, de Boctone Bauelingham. 1. ſull, de Hulecumb 2. ſull, & dimid. quam contradicunt. de Farburn dimid. ſull, & dimid. quam contradicunt. de Suthone 7 ſull, & dimid. de Otteham 1. ſull, de Withermton dimid. ſull. Notandum, quod ad 6. ſull, de Holingehorne debet Boctone dimid. ſull, Godinton 2. ſull, Buccherſt dimid. Iug. Wibendene & Hokebery dimid. Iug. Wythyherſt 1. Iuger, Herindene dimid. Iuger. Hallebroc & Hereberteſt dimid. Iuger. Breſing 3. Iug. Beauerepair dimid. Iuger, Stanburne & Thrumſted dimid. Iug. Riple dimid. Iuger. Bradeſtrete dimid. Iuger. Brechedene quartam partem vnius Iuger. Simon de porta 5. acras, Gilebertus de Thrumſtede 15. acras. Terra Oſpeck 5. acras. Thomas ſupra montem 10. acras. Sara de Dene, Robertus de Swandene cum ſocijs 45. acras. Bradherſt 4. Iuger. Huking dimid. Iug. Wodæton. 1. Iug. Herſt. 1. Iuger. Heyhorne dimid. Iug. Lareye dimid. Iug. Grenewey. 1. Iug. Southgrenewey. 1. Iug. Gerin cum ſocijs dimid. Iug. Terra Iacobi de Hannye dimid. Iuger. Cotenetun dimid. Iug. Nutemannestowe, & terra Bellardi, dimid. Iug. Sheldeſbourn dimid. Iug. Snade quartam partem. Worham 3. acras. Bode 5. acras. Simon Cockel 25. acras. Hæredes Thomæ de la Dane. 5. acras. Walterus Larſone 5. acras. Wilhelmus Cliue 10. acras.

Septima, & octaua pera, pertinent ad homines de Hoo. Et debent ſex ſull: & plantare 4. virgat, & dimid.

Nona pera pertinet ad Archiepiſcopum, & debet 3. ſull & plantare 4. virgat, Et hoc debetur de & Cliue, Heigham, Deninton, Melton, Hlideſdon, Mepeham,

Snodeſlond, Bearlinges, Peadeleſworthe, & de omnibus hominibus in eadem valle,

The other antiquitie I founde in an olde volume of Rocheſter Libzarie, collected by Ernulfus the Biſhop, and entituled, *Textus de Eccleſia Roffenſi:* in whiche, that whiche concerneth this purpoſe, is to be read bothe in the Saxon, (or auncient Engliſhe) tong, and in the Latine alſo, as hereafter followeth.

This is the Bridgeworke at Rochester.
Ðiſ iſ þære bricæ ȝeſeonc on hrofecæſtre;

Here be named the landes, for the which men ſhall
Her ſynðon ȝenamoð þa land. þe man hi of ſcæl
beginneth
woorke. Firſt the Biſhop of the Citie taketh on
ȝeorcan; æreſt þære burȝ ȝebiſcop æhð on 1.

that end to woorke the land peere: and three
þone eanm to peorcene þa land peran. ⁊ þreo

yardes to plancke: and 3. plates to laye: that
ȝyrda to þillianne. ⁊ iij. ſylla to lyccanne; þ
of
is from Borſtall, and from Cuckſtane, and from
iſ of boreſtealle. ⁊ of Cuccleſtane. ⁊ of fri-

Frendſbyry, and Stoke,
rondeſbyriȝ. ⁊ of Stoce;

Then the ſecond peere belongeth to Gyllingham,
Ðanne ſeo oþer per ȝebyrað to ȝyllinȝeham. 2

and to Chetham, and one yarde to plancke, and 3.
⁊ to Cæthам. ⁊ an ȝyrde to þillianne. ⁊ iij.

plates to laye.
ſylla to leccanne;

Then the third peere belongeth againe to the ſame Biſhop,
Ðonne ſeo þriðde per ȝebyrað eft þam biſcope. 3.

and three yardes lacking a halfe,
and two yardes and a half, to planke, and 3. plates
ȝ þriddę healf ȝyrd to þillianne. ȝ.iii.ſylla
from
to laye, of halling and of Troſclif:
to leccenne. of healingan. ȝ of tþoteſcliue

and of malling, and of Fleete, and of Stone. and
ȝ of meallingan. ȝ of fliote. ȝ of Stane. ȝ
Fakham
of pyndene, and of falkenham.
of pundene. ȝ of falchenham;

Then is the fourth peere the Kinges and 3.
4. Ðonne iſſeo feorðe pæp þæf cinȝef. ȝ fiorðe

yardes and a halfe to planke, and 3. plates to laye,
half ȝyrd to þillanne. ȝ.iii. ſylla to leccanne.
Hundreth
of Aileſford, and of all that Lathe that thereunto
of æȝleſforda. ȝ of eallan þam læþe þe þeȝto
men upon the hill, Okeley,
lyeth, and of the vphille. and of Acley, and of
lif. ȝ of uranhylle. ȝ of Aclea. ȝ of þam

Smalland, and of Coſyngton, and of Dudſlande,
Smalanland. ȝ of Cuſintune. ȝ of ðuðeſlanðe.

and of Giſleardſland, and of Woldham, and of
ȝ of Gyrleanðerlanðe. ȝ of puldeham. ȝ of

Burham, and of Accleſſe.
burhham. ȝ of Accleſſe.

and

and of Horſtede, and of Farley, and of Teſ-
ȝ of hopſtede. ȝ of feapnleȝe. ȝ of tep-

ton, and of Chalke, and of Henhyrſt, and of
ſtane. ȝ of Cealce. ȝ of hennhyrſte. ȝ of

Edon.
Ædune;

Then is the fifte peere the Archebiſhops,
Donne iſ ſeo fiftе pep þæp Aꝛcebiſcopeſ. 5.

to Wrotham, and to Maydſtone, and to
to ꝓꝓotеham, ȝ to Mæȝhanſtane. ȝ to

Wateringbyrie, and to Nettleſted, and to the
poþþinȝebyꝛi. ȝ to Netleſtede. ȝ to þam

two Peckams, and to Haſelholte, and to Mere-
tpam Peccham. ȝ to hæſelholte. ȝ to Mæpan-

worth, and to Layborne, and to Swanton,
þyꝛþe. ȝ to Lillanbuꝛnan. ȝ to Spanatune.

and to Oſham, and to Dytton, and to Weſterham,
ȝ to Oꝛꝛaham. ȝ to Dictune. ȝ to peſtep-

and foure yardes to plancke, and 3. plates to
ham. ȝ iiij. ȝyꝛda to þillanne. ȝ ij. Sylle to

leccanne;
laye.

6 *Then is the ſixte peere to Holingborne,*
Ðonne iſ ſyo ſeoxte pep to holingabupnan.

and to all that Lath, And foure yardes to plancke:
⁊ to eallan þam læþe. ⁊ iiij. gyrda to þelliene.

and foure plates to laye.
⁊ iiij. ſylla to leccenne;

7.8. *Then is the ſeuenthe, and the eight peere*
Ðonne iſ ſyo ſyoueþe. ⁊ ſyo eahteþe pep.

to the men of Hoo to woorke: And foure
to hopapan land to pyncenne. ⁊ fyfte

yardes and a halfe to plancke: and ſixe plates to
healf gyrd to þillanne. ⁊ vj. ſylla to
laye.
lyccanne.

9. *Then is the nynthe peere the Archebiſhops,*
Ðonne iſ ſyo nigoþa pep þæſ ærcebiſcop eſ.

that is the land peere at the Weſt ende: to
þ iſ ſyo land pep æt þam peſt ænde; to
Biſhops cliffe
Fleete: and to his cliffe: and to Higham: and to
fliote. ⁊ to hiſ clyfe. ⁊ to heȝham. ⁊ to

Denton: and to Mylton: and to Ludſdowne:
ðenetune. and to Melantune. and to hludeſdune.

and

and to Mepham: and to Snodland:
and to Meapeham. and to Snodilande.

and to Berling, and to Paddelſworthe: and
and to berlingan. and to peadleſpyrde. and

to all that valley men: and foure yardes to plancke: and
ealla da dænepapu; and iiij. gyrda to dillianne. and

three plates to laye;
dryo ſylle to leccanne;

Hæc deſcriptio demonſtrat aperte, vnde debeat pons de Rouecestra reſtaurari, quotiens fuerit fractus.

Primum, eiuſdem Ciuitatis Epiſcopus incipit operari in orientali brachio primam peram de terra: deinde tres virgatas plancas ponere, & tres ſuliuas. i. tres magnas trabes ſupponere: Et hoc faciet de Borchaſtalle, & de Cucleſtana & de Freondeſbiria, & de Stoche. 1

Secunda pera pertinet ad Gillingeham, & ad Catham: & vnam virgatam plancas ponere, & 3. ſuliuas ſupponere. 2

Tertia pera pertinet iterum ad Epiſcopum eiuſdem ciuitatis, qui debet 2. virgatas & dimid. plancas ponere: & 3. ſuliuas ſupponere: & hoc fiet de Heallinges, Trotteſcliue, Meallinges, Suthfleotes, Stanes, Pinnendene, & Falceham.

Quarta pera pertinet ad Regem, & debet 3. virgat. & dimid. plancas ponere: & 3. ſuliuas ſupponere: Et hoc fiet de Exleſforda, & de toto illo laſto quod ad illud manerium pertinet: & de ſupermontaneis, & de Aclea, & de Smalaland, & de Cuſintune, & de Dudeſland, & de Giſleardes land, & de Wuldeham, & de Burham, & de Acleſſe,

Horſteda,

Horsteda, Fearnlega, Terstane, Cealca, Henhersta, & de Hathdune.

5 *Quinta pera est Archiepiscopi, & debet 4. virgat. plancas ponere, & 3. sulinas summittere: & hoc debet fieri de Wrotham, Mædestana, Oteringaberiga, Netlesteda, duabus Peccham, Hæselholt, Mærewurtha, Lilleburna, Swanatuna, Offeham, Dictuna, & Westerham.*

6 *Sexta pera debet fieri de Holingburna, & de toto illo læsto quod ad hoc pertinet: 4. virgat. plancas ponere, & 3. sulinas supponere.*

7.8. *Septimam & octauam peram, debent facere homines de Hou, & 4. & dimid. virgat. plancas ponere, & sex sulinas supponere.*

9. *Nona pera, quæ vltima est, in occidentali brachio, est iterum Archiepiscopi: 4. virgat. plancas ponere: & tres sulinas summittere: Et hoc debet fieri de Northfleta, Cliua, Heabham, Denituna, Meletuna, Hludesduna, Meapeham, Snodilanda, Berlinges, Peadleswrthe, & de omnibus illis hominibus, qui manent in illa valle.*

Et sciendum est, quod omnes illæ sulinæ quæ in ponte illo ponentur, tantæ grossitudinis debent esse, vt bene possint sustinere, omnia grauia pondera superiacentium plancarum, & omnium desuper transeuntium rerum.

By these it may appeare, that this auncient bridge consisted of nyne Arches, or peres, & conteined in length, about twentie and fire roddes, or yardes, as they be here termed, Toward the reparation and maintenance wherof, diuers persons, parcels of lands, and townships, (as you see) were of dutie bounde to bring stuffe, & to bestow both cost & labor in laying it: This dutie grew, eyther by tenure, or custome, or both: & it seemeth, that according

ding to the quantitie and proportion of the Land to bee charged, the carriage also was either more or lesse.

For here is expresse mention, not of Townes and Manors only, but of Yokes and Acres also, whiche were contributorie to the aide of carrying, pitching, and laying of piles, plankes, and other great timber. And here (by the way) it is to be obserued, that so muche of the worke as ariseth of stone and earth, is called, Pera, of the Latine word, *Petra*: that the great ground posts, plates, or beames, be termed (*Sullinæ*) of the olde Saxon word (Sylle) whiche we yet euery where knowe by the name of a Ground Sille: And that the Tables, or Boordes, whiche are laide ouer them, are named (*Planchæ*) or Plankes, as we yet also in our vulgar language doe sound it. But nowe in our time, by reason that diuers Landes are purposely giuen to mainteine the newe Bridge, all this auncient duetie of reparation is quite and cleane forgotten, although by the statute 21. and 2. the forenamed landes remaine liable, as before, yea and the newe Bridge it selfe also (for want of the execution of that, or some other suche politique way of maintenance) bothe presently lacketh helpe, and is like hereafter (if remedie in time be not applied) to decline to great ruine and decay: Whiche thing is so muche the more to be foresene, and pitied, as that the worke is to the founder a Noble monument, to this Citie a beautifull ornament, and to the whole Countrie a great benefite, commoditie, and easement.

Of this latter worke (being not muche aboue eight score yeres of age) Syr Robert Knolles (a man aduaunced by valiant behauiour, and good seruice vnder King Edward the third, from a common Souldiour, to a most commendable Capitaine) was the first Authour: who after that he had béene sent Generall of an armie into

Syr Robert Knolles a valiant Capitaine.

Kr. Fraunce,

Fraunce, and there (in despite of all their power) had driuen the people like sheepe before him, walking, burning and destroying, Townes, Castles, Churches, Monasteries, and Cities, in suche wise and number, that long after in memorie of his acte, the sharpe points and Gable endes of ouerthrowne Houses and Mynsters, were called Knolles Miters: he returned into England, and meaning some way to make himselfe as well beloued of his Countrie men at home, as he had been euery way dread and feared of Straungers abroade, by great policie maistred the Riuer of Medwey, and of his owne charge made ouer it the goodly worke that now stãdeth, with a chappel & Chauntrie at the end, & died ful of yeares in ỹ midst of ỹ Reigne of King Henrie the fourth.

Stroude

Stroude, aunciently called Strodes,

of the Saxon worde (Strogo) which signifieth Scattered, bicause it was a Hamlet of a few houses, that lay scattered from the Citie.

ABout the beginning of the Reigne of King Henrie the third, Gilbert Glãuille, the Bishop of Rochester, (of whom you haue already heard) foũded an Hospitall at Stroude, whiche he dedicated to the name of the blessed Virgin, and endowed with liuelyhode to the value of fiftie and two pounds by yeare. The Hospitall.

A name, or familie of men, sometime inhabiting Stroude (saith Polydore) had tailes clapped to their breeches by Thomas Becket, for reuenge and punishment of a dispite done to him, in cutting of the taile of his horse: The Author of the new Legend saith, that after Saint Thomas had excomunicated two Brothers, (called Brockes) for the same cause, that the Dogges vnder the table would not once take Bread at their handes. Suche (belike) was the vertue of his curse, that it gaue to brute beastes, a discretion and knowledge of the persons, that were in daunger of it. Boetius (the Scotishe Chronicler) writeth, that the lyke plague lighted vpon the men of Midleton in Dorsetshyre: Who, bicause they threwe Fishe tailes in great contempt at Saint Augustine, were bothe themselues and their posteritie, stricken with tailes, to their perpetuall infamie and punishment. All whiche their Reportes (no doubt) be as true, as Ouides Hystorie of Diana, that in great angre bestowed on Acteon a Deares head, with mightie browe anthlers. The beginning of this scoffing by word, Kentishe tailes.

Suche

Such are the Westerne men bound (as you sée) to Polydore, who taking the miracle from Augustine, applieth it to S. Thomas, and removing the infamous reuenge frō Dorsetshyre, laieth it vpō our men of Kent. But litle is Kent, or the whole English Nation beholding, either to him, or his fellowes, who (amongst them) haue brought vpon vs this ignominie & note with other Nations abrode, that many of them beleue as verely, ỳ we haue long tailes, & be monsters by nature, as other men haue their due partes and mēbers in vsual nūber.

Angle Queene.

Polydore (the wisest of the company) fearing that issue might be taken vpon the matter, ascribeth it to one speciall stocke and familie, whiche he nameth not, and yet (to leaue it the more vncertain) he saith, that, that family also is worne out long since, and sheweth not when. And thus affirming, he cannot tel of whome, nor when, he goeth about in great earnest (as in sundrie other things) to make the world beléeue he cannot tell what, he had forgotten the Lawe whereunto an Hystorian is bound, *Ne quid falsi audeat, ne quid veri non audeat*. That he should be bolde to tell the trueth, and yet not so bolde as to tell a lye. Howbeit his Hystorie (without all doubte) in places not blemished with suche folies, is a worthie worke, but since he inserteth them many times without all discretion, hee must of the wiser sorte be read ouer with great suspicion, & wearines: For, as he was by office Collector of the Peter pence to the Popes gaine and lucre, so sheweth he himselfe throughout by profession, a couetous gatherer of lying Fables, fained to aduaunce the Popish Religion, Kingdome, and Myter.

Hal-

¶ Halling, in *Saxon* haling, that is to say, the *holsome lowe place*, or Meadowe.

Haue seene in an auncient booke conteining the donations to the See of Rochester, collected by Ernulphus the Bishop there, & intituled *Textus de Ecclesia Rofensi*) a Chartre of Ecgbert (the fourthe christened King of Kent) by the which he gaue to Dioram, the Bishop of Rochester, ten ploughlandes in Halling, together with certeine Denes in the Weald, or common wood. To the which Chartre, ther is (amongst others) the subscription of Ieanbert the Archbishop, and of one Heahbert, a King of Kent also, as is in that booke tearmed. Which thing I note for two speciall causes, the one to shewe, that aboute that age there were at one time in Kent, moe Kinges then one: The other, to manifest and set fourth the manner of that time in signing & subscribing of Dœdes and Charters, a fashion much differēt from the insealing that is vsed in these our dayes: and as touching the firste, I my selfe woulde haue thought, that ȳ name King, had in that place bēn but onely the title of a second Magistrate (as Prorex, or viceroy) substituted vnder ȳ very King of the countrie for administratiō of iustice in his aide or absence: sauing that I read plainly in an other Chartre, of another donation of Eslingham (made by Offa the king of Mercia, to Eardulfe, the Bishop of the same See) that he proceeded in that his gift, by the consent of the same Heahbert, the king of Kent, and that on Sigaered also (by the name of *Rex dimidiæ partis prouinciæ Cantuariorum*) both confirmed it by writing, and gaue possession by the deliuery of a clod of earth, after the maner of seison that we yet vse.

Many kinges at once, in Kent.

778.

764

762

Neither was this true in Heahbert onely, for it is euident by sundrie Chartres, extant in the same Booke, that Ealbert the King of Kent, had Ethelbert, (another Kinge) his fellowe, and partener: who also in his time was ioyned in reigne with one Eardulfe, that is called, *Rex Cantuariorum*, as well as hée. So that, for this season, it should séeme, that eyther the kingdome was diuided by discent, or els, that the title was litigious, and in controuersie, though our hystories (so farre as I haue séene) haue mencion of neyther.

The olde manner of Signing, & Sealing, of deedes.

This old manner of signing and subscribing, is (in my fantasie) also not vnworthy the obseruation: wherein we differ from our auncestors, the Saxons, in this, that they subscribed their names (commonly adding the signe of the crosse) togeather with a great number of witnesses: And we, for more suertie, both subscribe our names, put our seales, and vse ỹ help of testimonie besides. That former fashion continued throughout, vntill the time of the conquest by the Normans, whose manner by litle and litle at the length preuailed amongst vs. For the first sealed Chartre in England, that euer I read of, is that of King Edward the confessours to the Abbey of Westminster: who (being brought vp in Normandie) brought into this Realme, that, and some other of their guises with him: And after ỹ comming of William the Conquerour, the Normans, liking their owne countrie custome (as naturally all nations doe) reiected the maner that they found héere, and reteyned their owne, as Ingulphus, the Abbat of Croyland, which came in with the conquest, witnesseth, saying: *Normanni, chirographorũ confectionẽ, cum crucib. aureis, & alijs signaculis sacris, in Anglia firmari soliti am, in ceræ impressionem mutant, modumq; scribendi anglicum reijciunt.* The Normans, doe chaunge the making of writinges, which were wont to be firmed in Englande with Crosses of golde, and other holie signes into the prin-

printing with wax: and they reiect also the manner of the English writing. Howbeit, this was not done all at once, but it increased & came forward by certen steps & degrees, so ỳ first and for a season, the King onely, or a few other of ỳ Nobilitie besides him, vsed to seale: Then the Noblemen (for the most parte) and none other, whiche thinge a man may see in the Hystorie of Battell Abbie, where Richard Lucy chiefe Iustice of Englande, in the time of King Henrie the second, is reported to haue blamed a meane subiect, for ỳ he vsed a priuate seale, when as that pertained (as he saide) to the King, and Nobilitie onely. At which time also (as Iohn Rosse noteth it) they vsed to ingraue in their seales, their owne pictures, and counterfeits, couered with a longe coate ouer their armours. But after this, the Gentlemen of the better sort toke vp the fashion, and because they were not all warriours, they made seales of their seueral cotes, or sheelds of armes, for difference sake, as the same author reporteth. At the length, about the time of King Edwarde the third, Seales became very common, so that not onely suche as bare armes, vsed to seale, but other men also fashioned to them selues, signetes of their owne deuise, some taking the letres of their owne names, some flowers, some knots, & flowrishes, some birds, or beastes, and some other things, as we now yet dailye beholde in vse. 1280.

I am not ignorant, that some other manner of sealings besides these, hath bene hearde of amongst vs, as namely that of King Edward ỳ third, by which he gaue,

To Norman the Hunter, the hop and the hop towne,
withe all the boundes vp side downe:
And in wittnes, that yt was soothe,
He bitt the wax withe his fong toothe.

And ỳ of Alberic de veer also, conteining the donation of Hatfield, to ỳ which he affixed a short black hafted knife,

like

like vnto an olde halpeny whitle, in stead of a seale: and such others, of which happely I haue seene some, & heard of moe. But all that notwithstanding, if any man shall thinke, that these were receiued in common vse and custome, and that they were not rather the deuises and pleasures of a few singular persons, he is no lesse deceaued, then such as deeme euery Chartre and writing, that hath no seale annexed, to be as ancient as the Conquest: whereas (indeede) sealing was not commonly vsed tyl the time of King Edward the third, as I haue alreadie tolde you.

1184. Thus farre, by occasion of this olde Chartre, I am straied from the hystorie of Halling, of which I fynde none other report in wryting, saue that in the reigne of king Henrie the second, Richard ỹ Archbishop of Canterburie, and imediat successour to Thomas the Archtraytour of this Realme, ended his lyfe, in the mansion house there, which then was, and yet continueth, parcell of the possessions of the See of Rochester: The circumstaunces and cause, of which his death and departure, I wyll reserue tyll I come to Wrotham, where I shall haue iust occasion to discouer it.

Aylesford

¶ Ailesforde, or Eilesforde, called in some Saxon copies, Ezelerford, that is the Foorde, or passage ouer the Riuer Egle, or Eyle: In others Angelerfords, *which is, the passage of the Angles*, or Englishe men. It is falsly tearmed of some, Alenceſter, Allepord, Aelstrea, by deprauation of the writers of the sundrie copies (as I suspect) and not otherwise.

WIthin a fewe yeares after the arriuall of the Saxons, the Britons (perceiuing that Vortiger their Kinge was withdrawne by his wyfe from them, and drawne to the parte of their enemies) made election of Vortimer his sonne, for their Lorde and leader: by whose manhood and prowesse, they in short time so preuailed against the Saxons, that (sleying Horsa, one of the Chieftaines, in an encounter geuen at this place, & discomfiting the residue) they firste chased them from hence, as farre as Tanet, (in memorie of whiche flight, happely this place, was called Anglesford, that is the passage of the Angles or Saxons) and after that compelled them to forsake the land, to take shipping toward their countrie, and to seeke a new supplie: And truly, had not the vntimely death of Kinge Vortimer immediately succeded, it was to be hoped, that they should neuer haue returned.

But the want of that one man, both quayled the courage of the Britons, gaue new matter of stomack to the Saxons to repaire their forces, and brought vpon this Realme an alteration of the whole Estate and Gouernment.

There landed within the Realme in the time of Alfred, two great swarmes of Danish Pyrates, whereof the one arriued neare Winchelsey, with two hundreth and fiftie sayle of Shippes, and passing along that 893. Riuer fortified at Apledore, as we haue shewed before: The other entred the Thamise, in a fleete of eighty saile, whereof parte encamped themselues at Midleton on the other syde of Kent, and part in Essex ouer against them.

These latter, King Alfred pursued, and pressed them so hardly, ℘ they gaue him, both othes & hostages to depart the Realme, and neuer after to vnquiet it. That done, he marched with his army against those other also.

And because hee vnderstode, that they had diuided themselues, and spoyled the Countrie in sundrie partes at once, he lykewise diuided his army, intending (the rather by that meane) to meete with them in some one place or other, which when they harde of, and perceiued that they were vnmeete, to incounter him in the face, they determined to passe ouer the Thamise, and to ioyne with their countremen in Essex, of whose discomfiture they had as yet receiued no tideings. But when they came at a place in this parish, called both now and aunciently Fernham, that is the ferny Towne or dwelling, one part of the Kings power couragiously charged them and finding them geuen to flight, folowed the chase vpon them so fercely, that they were compelled to take the Thamise without Boat or Bridge, in which passage there were a great number of the drowned, the residue hauing inough to doe to saue their owne liues, and to

Fernham.

The Danes compelled to take the Thamise.

con

conuey ouer their Capitaine, that had receiued a deadlye wounde.

No lesse notable was that other chase, wherein (many yeares after) Edmond Ironside, most fiercely pursued the Danes from Otforde to this towne: in whiche also (as some write) he had geuen them an irreparable ouerthrow, had he not (by frauduient, and trayterous persuasion of one Edric, then Duke of Mercia, or midle England, and in the Saxon speach surnamed, for his couetousnesse Streona, that is to say, the Getter, or gatherer) withdrawne his foote, & spared to follow them. 1016.

The Danes, are chased from Otforde.

Earle Edric an infamus traytour.

No doubte, but that it is many times a part of good wisdome, and warlyke policie, not to pursue ouer fiercely thine enemie that hath already tourned his back towardes thee, least thou compell him, to make vertue of that necessitie, and he (turning his face againe) put thee in danger to be ouercome thy selfe, which before haddest in thine owne hande assuraunce to ouerthrowe him: In which behalfe, it was well sayde of one, *Hosti fugienti pons aureus faciendus*, If thine enemie will flye, make him a bridge of Golde. Neuertheless, for as much as this aduice, procéded not from Eadric, of any care that he had to preserue King Edmonds power out of peril, but rather of feare, least the whole army of Canutus should be ouerrunne and destroyed: he is iustly taxed for this, and other his treasons by our auncient historians, who also make report of the worthy reward, that in the ende he receiued, for all his trecherie. For, this was hee (as William Malmsb. writeth, though some others ascribe it to his sonne) that afterwardes (when these two Kings had by composition diuided the Realme betwene them) most villanously murthered King Edmonde at Oxford, and was therfore done to death by King Canutus: who, in that one act shewed singular argumēts, both of rare iustice, and of a right noble harte: Of iustice, for

A noble example of Kinge Edmunde Ironside

that he would not winke at the faulte of him, by whose meanes, hee obteyned the Monarchie of the whole Realme, & of great Nobilitie of minde, in that he plainly declared himselfe, to estéeme moze of his owne honour, then of another mans Crowne and Scepter, & to haue digested quietly, that impatiencie of a partener in kingdome, which great Alexander thought as intollerable as two sunnes in the wozld at once: and which Romulus could in no wise bzooke, since he woulde not suffer one kingdome to content him and Remus, whom one belly had conteyned befoze.

There was sometime at Eilesford, a house of Carmelite Friers: of the time of the foundation, oz name of the founder whereof, I haue not yet learned any thing.

Malling

Mallinge, in Saxon, Mealing of Mealuing, that is, the Lowe place flouriſhing with meale, or Corne, for ſo it is euery where accõpted.

THis Towne, (the name whereof hauing his termination in, ing, betoketh plainely, that it is ſituate along the water, euen as Yalding, Berming Halling, and others thereby) was firſt giuen to Burhricus, the Biſhop of Rocheſter by King Edmund the Brother of Athelſtane, vnder the name of three Plough landes in Mealinges. The names of Townes, ending in ing.

About one hundreth and fiftie yeares after whiche time, Gundulphus (a ſucceſſour in that See, as you haue read before) hauing amplified the buildings, and multiplied that number of the Monkes in his owne Citie, raiſed an Abbay of women here alſo, which (being dedi- 945. The Abbay
cate to the name of the Bleſſed Virgin) during all his life he gouerned himſelf, and lying at the point of death, he commended to the charge of one Auice, (a choſen wo man) to whome notwithſtanding he would not deliuer the Paſſorall ſtaffe, before ſhe had promiſed Canonicall Obedience, fidelitie, and ſubiection, to the See of Rocheſter, and proteſted by othe, that there ſhould neither Abbaſſe nor Nonne, be from thencefoorth receaued into the houſe, without the conſent and priuitie of him, and his ſucceſſours. Now, whether this Rus propin- 1106.
quum, and politique prouiſion, were made of a blinde The Solaces, of Sole life.
zeale that the man had to aduaunce ſuperſtition, or of a vain glorie to increaſe authoritie in his ſucceſſion, or els

of a foresight that the Monkes, (whiche were for the moste part called Monachi, of Sole liuing, by the same rule, that Montes haue their name of remouing) might haue a conuenient place to resort vnto, and where they might (*Caute*, at the least) quenche the heates, kindled of their good cheare and idleneſſe, God knoweth, and I wil not iudge. But well I wote, that this was a very common practiſe in Papiſtrie: for as Saint Auguſtines had Sepulchres, Saint Albans Sopewell, Shene Sion, the Knightes of the Rodes, the Nonnes of Clerkenwel, all adioyning, or ſubiect to ſuche obedience: ſo *Sempringham*, and ſome other of that ſort, had both Male and Female within one houſe, and wall togeather, the worlde being (in the meane while) borne in hand, that they were no men, but Images, as Phryne ſaid ſometime of Xenocrates. This houſe was valued in the Recordes, at two hundreth and eightéene pounds of yerely reuenewe.

Tun-

Tunbridge, called of Mat. Par.

Thunebrugge, corruptly for Tonebryge, that is, the Bridge ouer Tone: but if it be truly written Tunbryge, thē it signifieth, the towne of Bridges, as in deed it hath many.

Although I find no mention of Tunbridge in that copie of Domesdaye booke, whiche I haue sene, concerning the description of this Shyre: yet read I in history, that there was a castle at Tunbridge sone after the conquest, if not euen at the same time when that booke was compiled: For omitting that which Hector Boetius writeth, concerning a battell at Tunbridge, wherin the Conquerour (as he saith) should preuaile against Harold, bicause it is euidently false and vntrue, vnlesse he mean it of the continuance of the chase after the fight euen to Tunbridge, I haue read, that at suche time, as Odo (ioyning with others of the Nobilitie) made defection from William Rufus, to Robert his elder brother, the King besieged at Tunbridge, one Gilbert, then keper of the Castle, and compelled him to yelde it. Happely this Odo (being the Kings Uncle, and of great authoritie within the Shyre, as we haue before shewed) had erected this Castle, & giuen the charge to Gilbert, but howsoeuer that were, certaine it is, that the Castle was long time holdē of the Archbishops of Canterbury, and continued many yeares togeather in the possession of the Earles of Clare, afterwards called of Glouceſter. The Castle. 1088.

1163. For, in the dayes of King Henrie the second, Thomas the Archbishop, required homage of Roger, then Earle of Glouceſter, for his Caſtle of Tunbridge, who knowing the King to be halfe angrie with the Archebishop, and wholly on his owne ſide, ſhaped him a ſhort anſwere, affirming ſtoutly that it was none of his, but the Kings owne, as a Lay Fée. Falcaſius, (a hyred Souldiour, that was enterteined by King Iohn, during
1215. the warres with his Nobilitie) toke by force this Caſtle from the Earle of Glouceſter, and kept it for a ſeaſon to the Kings behoofe:

King Henrie the third alſo, after the death of Gilbert the Earle of Glouceſter, ſeiſed the Wardſhip of his
1231. Heire, and committed the cuſtody of this Caſtle to Hubert of Burghe: But Richard the Archebiſhop, (ſurnamed the great) being offended therat, came to the King in great haſte, and made his claime, by reaſon, that the Earle Gilbert died in his homage: the King gaue anſwer, that the whole Earledome was holden of him, & that hee might lawfully committe the cuſtodie of the Landes to whome ſoeuer it liked himſelfe. Hereat the Biſhop waxed warme, and tolde the King plainly, that ſince he could not haue right within the Realme, he would not ſpare to ſéeke it abrode: & forthwith hasted him to ỹ holy Father at Rome, where he ſo pled ỹ matter, that he obteined iudgemẽt for his part, but he for all that neuer had execution, by reaſõ that he died in his returne toward home: yet you may here ſée, by the way, that in thoſe dayes, there was no Lawe in England to rule the proude Prelacie withall, no not ſo muche, as in things mére Lay and temporall: To be ſhort, the ſame
1263. King Hẽrie, not long before ỹ battel at Lewes in Suſſex, burned the Citie of Rocheſter, and tooke this Caſtle by

The Clergie was lawleſſe.

a soudaine surprise, wherein he found (amongst other) the Countesse of Glouceſter: But it was not long before he stored the Castle with men of warre, and restored the Ladie to her former libertie.

There was sometime neare to this Castle, a Priorie, whereof the Earles of Glouceſter, and their Heires, were reputed the first Authors, and Patrones: And in our memorie, there was erected a faire Free Schole, by the honest liberalitie of Syr Andrew Iudde, a Citizen, and Maior of London, whiche submitted ẏ same to the order and ouersight of the company of Skinners there, whereof himselfe had beene a member. 1558.

The Priorie at Tunbridge.

Round about the Towne of Tunbridge, lyeth a territorie, or compasse of ground, commonly called, the Lowy, but written in the auncient Recordes and Hystories peucata, or Leuga, and being (in deede) a French League of ground, whiche (as I finde in the Chronicles of Normandie) was allotted at the first vpon this occasion following. There was in Normandie, a Towne (and land thereunto adioyning) called Bryonnie, whiche was of the auncient possession of the Dukedome, and had continually remained in the handes of the Dukes there, till suche time as Richard (the second Duke of that name) gaue it amongst other Landes to Godfrey, his naturall brother, for his aduauncement in liuing. This Godfrey enioyed it all his lyfe, and left it to one Gislebert his Sonne (whiche happely was Gilbert, the Capitain of Tunbridge Castle, of whom we had mention before) who also held it so long as he liued. But after the death of Gislebert, Robert (the Duke of Normandie, and Eldest Sonne to King William the Conquerour) beeing earnestly laboured to bestowe it vpon one Robert, Earle Mellent, (whose offspring were sometimes Earles of Leycester within

The Lowy of Tunbridge.

this Realme) seazed it into his owne hands, pretending to vnite it to the Dukedome againe. But when Richard (the Sonne of Gislebert) vnderstoode of this, he put to his claime, and making his title by a long continued possession, (euen from Godfrey his graund-father) so encountred the suite of Earle Mellent, that to stoppe Richards mouthe withall, it was by the deuice of the Earle, and by the mediation of Duke Robert, which he made to his Brother William Rufus, brought to passe, that Richard should receaue in recompence, the Town of Tunbridge in England, and so much land about it, as Bryonnie it selfe conteined in circuit: And to the end that the indifferencie of the dealing might appeare, and his full satisfaction be wrought, they caused Bryonnie, and the land about it, to be measured with a line, whiche they afterward brought ouer with them into England, and applying the same to Tunbridge and the land adioyning, laide him out the very like in quantities: in so much that long time after, it was a common and receaued opinion in Normandie, that the Leagues of Bryonnie and Tunbridge, were all one in measure and compasse. This, together with the Towne and Castle, came at the length (as you haue seene) to the
1264. handes of the Earles of Glouceſter, betweene whome,
42.H.3. and the Archebishops of Canterbury, there arose oftentimes contention, bothe for the limits of this league, and for the preeminence of their priuileges. At the last, Boniface the Archebishop (next but one in succession after Richard, of whome we spake before) and Richard the Earle (and Heire to Gilbert) agreed in the reigne of King Henrie the third, vpon a perambulatiõ to be made betweene them, and so the strife for their boundes was brought to an end. But as touching their priuileges, and iurisdiction in the place, it fell out by inquisition in

the

the time of king Edward following, that the Archebishop had nothing to do within the league, that the Earls had returne of writtes, creation of certain Officers, an especiall sessions in Eire. &c. most of whiche things the Towne hath not these many yeares enioyed: But yet it was agreed, after the perambulation so made betweene Boniface and the Earle Richard, that the Earle and his heires should holde the Manors of Tunbridge, Vielston, Horsmund, Melyton, and Pettys, of ỹ Archebishop and his successours, by the service of 4. knightes fees, and to be highe Stewardes, and highe Butlers, to the Archebishops, at the great feast of their inthronizations, taking for their service in the Stewardship, seuẽ competent Robes of Scarlet, thirtie gallons of wyne, thirtie pound of ware for his light, liuery of Hay and Oates for foure score Horse by two nights, the dishes and salt which should stand before the Archebishops in that Feast, and at their departure the dyet of three dayes at ỹ costes of the Archbishops at foure of their next Manors, by the foure quarters of Kent, whersoeuer they would, *Ad minuendum sanguinem*, So that they repaired thither, but with fiftie Horses only: And taking also for the Office of Butlership, other seuen like Robes. 20 Gallons of wyne, fiftie pound of ware, like liuery for three score Horses by two nights, the cuppe wherewith the Archebishops should be serued, all the emptie hogsheads of drinke, and for fire tunne of wyne, so many as should be dronke vnder the barre also.

The Archebishop hath an Earle to his Butler.

The Articles of whiche their composition, were afterward accordingly performed, firste betweene Gilbert Earle of Glouceſter, and Robert Winchelsey the Archebishop, next betweene the same Earle, and

1295.

the Archebishop Reignoldes: Then betwéene Hughe Audley the Earle of Glouceſter, and the Archebishop Iohn Stratford: After that betwéene the Earle of Stafford, (to whome the Lordship of Tunbridge at the length came) and Simon Sudbury Archebishop, in that Sée: and lastly betwéene William Warham the Archebishop, and Edward the late Duke of Bucking ham, who also executed the Stewardship in his owne person, and the Butlership by his deputie Sr. Thomas Burgher Knight: ỳ whole pompe, and Ceremonie whereof, I haue ſæn at greater length ſet forth, and deſcribed, then is méete for this time a place to be re-counted.

1504.

Af-

Asherst, in Saxon, Aesehyrst, that is, the Wood of Ashes.

IN the Southwest corner of this Shyre, towarde the confines of Sussex and Surrey, lyeth Asherst, a place now a daies so obscure (for it is but a Towne of two houses) that it is not worthy the visiting: but yet in olde time so glorious for a Roode which it had of rare propertie, that many vouchsafed to bestowe bothe their labour and money vpon it. It was beaten (forsoth) into the heades of the common people (as what thing was so absurde, which the Clergie coulde not then make the world to beleeue?) that the Roode (or Crucifix) of this church, did by certaine incrementes continually ware & grow, as well in the bush of haire, ỹ it had on the head, as also in the length and stature of the members, and bodie it selfe. By meanes whereof it came to passe, that whereas the fruites of the Benefice weare hardly able to sustaine the Incumbent, nowe by the benefite of this invention (which was in papistrie, *Nouum genus aucupij*) the Parson there was not onely furnished by the offering to liue plentifully, but also well ayded towarde the makinge of a Horde, wealthie and riche.

The Roode of Asherst was a growing Idole

But as Ephialtes, and Oetus, the Sonnes of Neptune who (as the Poets feigne, wared nine inches euerie moneth) being heaued vp with theopinion, & conceit

teipt of their owne length and hautines, assaulted heauen, intending to haue pulled the Gods out of their places, and were therefore shot through, & slayne with the arrowes of the Gods: Euen so, when Popish Idolatrie was growne to the full height and measure, so that it spared not to rob God of his due honour, and most violently to pull him (as it were) out of his seate, then this growing Idole and all his fellowes, were so deadly wounded, with the heauenly arrowes of the woorde of God (*Qui non dabit gloriam suam sculptilibus*) that sone after they gaue vp the ghost, and left vs.

Betweene this Towne and Depeforde (which is the whole breadthe of the Shyre, on the west ende) I finde nothing committed to hystorie: and therefore let vs hast, and take our next way thither.

Depeforde

¶ Depeforde, in Latine *Vadum profundum*, and in auncient Euidences West Greenewiche.

THis towne, being a frontier betweene Kent and Surrey, was of none estimation at all, vntil that King Henrie the eight, aduised (for the better preseruation of the Royall Fléete) to erect a Storehouse, and to create certaine officers there: these he incorporated by the name of the Maister and Wardeines of the Holie Trinitie: for the building, keeping, and conducting of the Nauie Royall. The maker of the nauie Royal.

There was lately reedefied a fayre Bridge also, ouer the Brooke, called Rauensbourne, whiche ryseth not farre of in the Heath aboue Bromley.

Greenwiche

¶ Greenewiche, in Latine, Viridis sinus: in Saxon, Grenapic, that is to say, the *Greene Towne. In auncient euidences*, Eastgreenewiche, for difference sake from Depforde, which in olde Instruments is called westgreenewiche.

IN the time of the turmoyled Kinge Ethelred, the whole fleete of the Danish army, lay at roade, two or three yeares together before Greenewich: And the Souldiours, for the moste parte, were incamped vpon the hill aboue the towne, now called Blackheath: Duringe this time, they pearced this whole

1011. Countrie, sacked and spoyled the Citie of Canterburie, and brought frō thence to their ships, Ælphey, ỹ Archbishop. And here, a Dane (called Thrum) whom the Archebishop had confirmed in Christianitie the daie before, strake him on the head behinde, and slewe him, because he woulde not condescend to redéeme his lyfe with three thousand poundes, which the people of the Citie & Dioceese were contented to haue geuen for his raunsome: Neither would the rest of the Souldiours suffer his bodie to be committed to the earth, after the maner of Christian decencie, till such time (saieth William of Malmsb.) as they perceiued that a dead stick, being annointed with his bloud, waxed grēne againe, and began the next day to blossom.

Alphey the Archbishop was cruelly slaine.

A popish miracle.

But referring the credite of that, and suche other vnfruitful

vnfruitfull miracles (wherwith our auncient monkish stoaries doe swarme) to the iudgement of the godly and discrete Readers, most assured it is, that aboute the same time, such was the storme and furie of the Danish insatiable rauine, waste, spoyle, and oppression, with in this Realme besides, that of two and thirtie Shyres (into which number the whole was then diuided) they herried and ransacked sixteene, so that the people being miserably vexed, the Kinge himselfe (to auoyde the rage) first sent ouer the Seas his wyfe and children: afterward compounded, and gaue them a yerely tribute: and lastly for verie feare forsoke the Realme, and fled into Normandie himselfe also.

32. Shyres in England.

1013.

They receiued (besides daylie victuall) fourtie eight thousande poundes in ready coyne, of the subiectes of this Realme, whilest their King Swein lyued: & twentie one thousand after his death vnder his sonne Canutus: vpon the payment whereof, they made a corporall oth, to serue the King (as his feodaries) against al strangers, and to liue as frendes and allies without endamaging his subiectes. But how litle they performed promise, the harms that daily followed in sundry parts, and the exalting of Canutus their owne countrieman to the honour of the Crowne, were sufficient witnesses.

Great sums of money paied to the Danes.

1015.

In memorie of this Campe, certeine places within this parishe, are at this day called Combes, namely Estcombe, Westcombe, and Midlecombe almoste forgotten: For Comb and Compe in Saxon (being somewhat declined from *Campus* in Latine) signifieth a field or Campe, for an Armie to soiourne in.

And in memorie of this Archebishop Aelpheg, the parish Church at Greenewiche (being at the first, dedi-

cated to his honour) remaineth knowne by his name euen till this present day. Thus much of the antiquitie of the place: concerning the latter hystorie, I reade, that it was sone after the conquest, parcel of the possessions of the Bishop of Lysieux in Fraunce, and that it bare seruice to Odo, then Bishop of Baieux, and Earle of Kent: After that, the Manor belonged to the Abbat of Gaunt in Flaunders, till such time as Kinge Henrie the fift, seising into his handes (by occasion of warre) the landes of the Priors Aliens, bestowed
1416. it, togeather with the manor of Lewsham, and many
The Priorie of Shene. other lands also, vpon the Priorie of the Chartrehouse Monks of Shene, whiche he had then newly erected: to this it remayned, vntill the time of the reigne of Kinge Henrie the eight, who annexed it to the Crowne, wherevnto it now presently belongeth.

The Obseruant Friers, ỹ sometime lyued at Greene-
The frierie. wiche (as Iohn Rosse writeth) came thither about the
1480 latter end of ỹ reign of king Edward ỹ fourth, at whose
1509 handes they obteined a Chauntrie with a litle Chapel of the holy crosse, a place, yet extant in the towne: And (as Lilley saith) Kinge Henrie the seuenth buylded for them that house adioyning to ỹ Palaice, which is there yet to be sene. But now least I may seme to haue saide much, of small matters: and to haue forgotten the principall ornament of the towne: I must (before I end with Greenewiche) say somewhat of the Princes Palaice there.

The Palaice Humfrey therefore (the Duke of Glouceſter, & pro-
tectour of the Realme, a man no lesse renowmed for approued vertue, and wisdome: then honoured for his high estate and parentage) was the first that layde the foundations of the faire building in the towne, and towre in the Parke, and called it, his Manor of plea-

sance

sance: After him King Edward the fourthe bestowed some cost to enlarge the worke: Henrie the seuenthe folowed, and beautified the house with the addition of the brick front, toward the water side: but King Henrie the eight, as he exceeded all his progenitours in setting vp of sumptuous housinge, so he spared no coste in garnishing Greenewiche, til he had made it a pleasant, perfect, and Princely Palaice. Marie his eldest daughter (and after Quæne of the realme) was borne in this house: Queene Elizabeth his other daughter, our most gratious & gladsom Gouernour, was likewise borne in this house: And his deare sonne King Edward (a myracle of Princely towardnesse) ended his lyfe in the same house. 1516.

One accident more touching this house, and then an ende: It hapened in the reigne of Queene Marie, that the Master of a Ship passing by, whilest the court lay there, and meaning (as the manner and dutie is) with saile and shot to honour the Princes presence, vnaduisedly gaue fyre to a peice, charged with a pellet in stead of a tampion, the which lighting on the Palaice wall ranne through one of the priuie lodginges, and did no further harme.

¶ Blackheathe.

Dioyninge to Greenewiche, lyethe the plaine, called (of the colour of the soyle) Blackheathe, the which, besides the burthen of the Danishe Campe (whereof we spake euen now) hath borne three seueral rebellious assemblies: One in the time of Kinge Richard the second, moued (as it shal appeare anon in Dartford) by Iack Straw, whom William Walworth, then Mayor of London, slewe with his Dagger, in Smithfielde: in memorie whereof, the Citie had geuen them (for increase of honour) a Dagger, to be borne in their shield of armes.

The rebellion of Iack Straw.

1380

The rebellion of Iack Cade.

Iack Cade (that counterfeit Mortimer) and his fellowes, were leaders of the second: who passing from hence to London, did to death the Lord Say, and others in the time of King Henrie the Sixt.

These two (besides other harmes, that vsually accompanie the mutinie and vprore, of the common and rascal sort) defaced foully the Records and monuments both of the law, and Armourie: The parts of Rolles remayning yet halfe brent, do witnesse the one: And the Heraldes vnskill, (comming through the want of their olde Bookes) is sufficient testimonie of the other.

The rebellion of the black smith

The third insurrection was assembled by Michael Ioseph (the blacke Smith) and the Lorde Audley, vnder the reigne of Kinge Henrie the Seuenth: at whiche time they and their complices, receaued their iust deserte, the common number of them being slaine and discomfited, and the leaders themselues taken, drawne and hanged.

Of this last, there remaineth yet to be séene vpon the Heathe, the places of the Smithes Tente, called commonly his forge: And of all thée, the graue hilles of suche as were buried after the ouerthrowe: These hillockes in the West Countrie (where is no smal store of the like) are called Barowes, of the olde Englishe word Burghen, whiche signifieth Sepulchres, or places of burying, which word, (being a spring of that olde stocke) we doe yet reteine aliue.

The first and last of these commotions, were stirred of a griefe that the common people conceaued, for the demaund of two subsidies, of whiche the one was vnreasonable, bycause it was tared vpon the Polls, and exempted none, were he neuer so pore: The other was vnseasonable, for that it was exacted, when the heades of the common people were full of Parkin Warber.

The third and midlemoste, grewe vpon a grudge, that the people tooke, for yeelding vp the Duchie of Angeow, and Maynie, to the king of Sicil: The comming in of whose daughter (after that the king would néedes haue her to wife, notwithstanding his precontract made with the Earle of Armenac) was not so ioyfully embraced by the Citizens of London vpon Blackheathe, wearing their red Hoodes, Badges, and blewe gownes: as in sequele, the Marriage, and whole gouernment it self, was knowne to be detested of the countrie Commons, by bearing in the same place, Harneste, Bowes, Billes, and other Weapon: But bicause I cannot (without paine and pitie) enter into the consideration of these times, and matters, I will discourse no farther thereof, but crosse ouer the next way to Lesnes, and prosequte the rest of the boundes of this Bishoprieke.

Lesnes, mistaken, as I thinke for Lespes (Leswes) whiche signifiethe, Pastures.

I Could easily haue beléeued, that the name Lesnes, had béen deriued out of the Frenche, and that it had béen first imposed at the foundation of the Abbay, saiuing that I finde the place registred in the Booke of Domesday, by the very same, and none other calling. And therfore I am the rather led to thinke that the name is Saxon, and there miswritten, (as many other be, by reason that the Normans were the penners of that booke) Lesnes, for Leswes, the word whiche (in the Saxon tongue) signifieth Pastures, and is not as yet vtterly forgotten, forasmuche as till this day Pastures be called Lesewes in many places: This is my fantasie touching the name, wherein if I fayle, it forceth not greatly, since the matter is no more weightie: Concerning the Hystorie of the place, only I finde, that Richard Lucy a priuie Counselour of the State, and chiefe Iustice of the Realme, in the time of king Henrie the second, founded an Abbay there: the temporalties wherof amounted (as I finde) to seuen poundes fiue Shillings and eight pence: But as for the extent of the whole yearely value, I haue not learned it.

1179. Lord Richard Lucy.

Earethe

Eard, deriued (as I gesse) of Eppe hyðe, that is the olde Hauen.

FOr plaine example, that oure Elders before the conquest, had their trialles for title of land, and other controuersies, in each shire, before a Iudge, then called Alderman, or Shyreman, of whom there is very frequent mention in the Lawes of our auncestours the Saxons, the whiche some yeares since were collected and published in one volume: and for assured proofe also, that in those dayes they vsed to proceede in suche causes, by the oathes of many persons (testifying their opinion of his credit, that was the first swearer, or partie) after the manner of our daily experience, as in the oath yet in vse, and called commonly Wager of Lawe, is to be seene: I haue made choice of one Hystorie, conteining briefly the narration of a thing done at this place, by Dunstane, the Archbishop of Canterbury, almest a hundreth yeares before the comming of King William the Conquerour.

The ancient manner, of the triall of right to Landes.

A rich man (saith the text of Rochester) being owner of Cray, Earithe, Ainesford, and Woldham, and hauing none issue of his body, deuised the same lands (by his last wil, made in the presence of Dunstane, and others) to a kinswoman of his owne, for life, the Remainder of the one halfe thereof, after her death, to Christes Church at Canterbury, and of the other halfe to Saint Androwes of Rochester, for euer: he died, and his wife toke one Leofsun to husband, (who ouerliuing her) reteined the Land, as his owne, notwithstanding that by the fourme of the deuise, his interest was determined, by the deathe of his wife: Herevpon complaint came to one Wulsie, for that time the Scyreman (or Iudge 970.

of

of the Countie, (as the same booke interpreteth it) before whome, bothe Dunstane the Archebishop, the parties themselues, sundrie other Bishops, and a great multitude of the Lay people, appeared, all by appointment at Eareth: and there in the presence of their whole assembly, Dunstane (taking a crosse in his hand) made a corporal oath vpon the booke of the Ecclesiastical lawes, vnto the Shyreman, (whiche then toke it to the Kings vse, bicause Leofsun himselfe refused to receaue it) and affirmed that the right of these landes, was to Christes Churche, and to Saint Androwes.

Wager of Lawe.

For ratification and credit of which his othe, a thousand other persons (chosen out of East, and West Kent, Eastsex, Midlesex, and Sussex) toke their othes also, vpon the Crosse, after him. And thus, by this manner of iudgement, Christes Churche, and Saint Androwes were brought into possession, & Leofsun vtterly reiected for euer. The towne of Eareth, is an auncient corporatiō but whether it hath bēn at any time, of greater accōpt, I finde not: & therfore, hauing alreadie declared in maner, whatsoeuer it hathe note worthie, I will set down this one thing, and leaue it. Toward the latter end of the reigne of King Henrie the first, there were taken at this Towne, foure very great and rare fishes, of whiche one was then named to be Mors Marina, another a sword fishe, and the rest were supposed to be Whales.

1457.

Cray-

Crayforde, in Saxon Creccanford, that is, the Ford, or passage ouer the water Crecca, now called Cray.

After the death of Horsa, (of whome we haue spoken in Ailesford before) The Saxons made his brother Hengist their only King and leader. And he, minding forthwith to shewe himselfe worthie of his newely attayned Honour, and willing to supplie in himselfe the defect of his deceased Brother, pursued the Britons fiercely, and gaue them sundrie great encounters: in diuers of whiche, although he sped doubtfully, yet at the last meeting with them at Crayford, he slewe foure of their chief capitaines, and so discomfited the whole number, that the Britons quite abandoned this Countrie, and with great feare fled to London before him. After this fight, the Britons not only neuer inuaded Hengist (as Ralfe Higden writeth) but fled him like fire, as the Saxon Hystorie reporteth: so that euen then, and not before, it might truely be saide, that he had gained the possession of the Kentish kingdome. The place is named of the water Cray, whiche beginning at Orpington (vntruely so termed for Dorpendun, whiche signifieth the head, or spring of the Hille water) runneth by Saint Marie Cray, Poules Cray, Fotescray, and Crayford (to all whiche it likewise giueth name) and commeth at length to Dartford, where it mingleth with the Riuer Darent, and so openeth into the Thamise.

Hengist, & Horsa.

457.

The beginning of the Kentishe Kingdome.

Orpenton, & the course of Cray water.

Dartforde, in Saxon, Depentforð; in latine, Derenti vadū: it signifieth, the ford, or passage ouer the Riuer Derent.

Mesopotamia signifieth a coūtry encompassed with riuers

NOw be we returned into Mesopotamia, for so me thinketh that this countrie, lying betwene the Riuers of Darent and Medwey may wel be termed. And here you must call to minde that, whiche you heard in Rochester before: namely, that King Iohn wan the Castle of Rochester from William Dalbyney, through the faint heart and cowardize of Robert Fitzwalter, whom the Nobilitie had sent of purpose, to rescue it: now (the place so requiring) you shal vnderstand the whole maner of the thing, and how it hapned.

Rochester cistle besieged

The Noble men, that mainteined the warre against King Iohn, vnderstanding that he laide siege to the Castle at Rochester, and fearing that William Dalbiney (or Dalbinet) the Capitaine thereof, could not long defend it without supplie of suche thinges as he wanted, and they could not well minister: determined to giue some aduenture to raise the siege. And for that purpose, made Robert Fitzwalter generall of a greate armie: This man, when he came to Dartford, mette with a Gentleman of the order of the Temple, of whō he demaunded sundrie questions, for intelligence of the numbre of the Kings campe: Who (finding him to be afraide) tolde him (of set purpose) that the Kings armie was muche greater then his, whereas in dede his power was thrise so bigge as the Kings: Herevpon Robert, (being with this false terrour stricken into an exceeding great feare, whose companion is flight, as Homer well saithe,) without further inquisition, sought to saue him selfe by the swiftnes of his feete, and so through fainte heart left Rochester to the vttermost aduenture.

1215

If

If King Iohn had followed, I thinke it would haue become of him, as it sometime chaunced of a certaine white liuered man: who, hearing great praise of Hercules strengthe, forthwith conueyed himself into a caue, and when he had spied him (by chaunce) passing that way, he died out of hand for extreame feare. I read, that in the time of King Henrie the third, Frederic the Emperour, sent hither the Archebishop of Colein, accompanied with sundrie Noble personages, to demaunde Isabell the Kings sister to be giuen him in marriage: the whiche (for asmuche as the Embassadours liked the young Ladie well) was (after suche a solemnization, as in absence may be performed) married vnto him at this Towne, and then deliuered to the Orators to be caried ouer. Whereby I make coniecture, that although there be not in storie, mention of any great building at Dartford, before the time of the Abbay, whiche was raised long after this marriage, yet there was some faire house of the Kings, or of some others, euen at this time there: For otherwise I knowe not howe to make it a meete place, for so honourable an appointment. But leauing all coniecture, certaine it is, that afterward King Edward the third, founded there a faire Monasterie for women, which at the general dissolution, was founde to be worth three hundreth: and eightie pounds by yeare, and of whiche King Henrie the eight (not without great cost) made a fit house for himselfe and his successours.

1235

Princes, may woe by picture and marye by proctor.

The Abbay

The same King Edward the third, at one time in his returne from Fraunce, proclaimed a generall Torneament, or Iustes, to be holden at Dartford, whiche he and his Nobles performed moste honourablie.

The old maner of Tourneament.

This manner of exercise, beeing then vsed, not at the Tilte (as I thinke) but at Randon, and in

the open field, was accompted so daungerous to the persons hauing to do therein, that sundrie Popes had forbidden it by decrée, and the Kings of this Realme (before King Stephan) would not suffer it, to be frequẽted within their land: so that, suche as for exercise of that feate in armes, were desirous to proue themselues, were driuen to passe ouer the Seas, and to performe it in some indifferent place in a forreigne Countrie: But afterward, King Stephan in his time permitted it: and then after him King Richard the first, not only allowed it, but also encouraged his Nobilitie to vse it: And so by litle and litle, the danger being sufficiently prouided for, and the men waring expert, it grewe in the time of the Kings that followed (especially in the reigne af this Edward the third) to a moste pleasaunt, vsuall, and familiar pastime.

But, to returne to Dartford againe: The first motiue of the rebellious assembly of the Common people of this Shyre, that chaunced in the time of King Richard the second (whereof you heard somewhat in Blackheath before) was giuen at this Towne, by occasion that a naughtie fellowe (being appointed to leuye the groates, that were by Parleament taxed vpon euery Polle) dishonestly intreated a young Damosel (Daughter to one Iohn Tyler) that dwelt in Dartford, which thing when the Father heard of, he fell at wordes with the Officer, and from wordes to worse, so that in the end he slewe him: This done, the Cõmon people of the Towne, partly for grudge at the imposition, partly for maintenance of the thing, whiche they thought well done: and partly to eschewe the punishment that by execution of Justice might fall vpon them, assembled their neighbours, and growing to some number, made this Tyler their Capitaine, named him Iacke Strawe: and did further, as you

The occasion, of Iacke Strawes his rebellion.

in

in part heard before, and may at more large read almost in euerie English Chronicle.

This Towne (as Crayford before) hath the name of the water running by, cõmonly called Derent, but corruptly, after the opinion of Lelande, who thinketh the true name to be Dorquent, which in Brittish soundeth the Cleere water: It springeth at Titsey in the edge of Surrey, and taketh in the way Westram, where Iohn Frith was borne, Otford, Ainsford, and Darent (wherto it leaueth the name) and comming to this Towne, carrieth Craye with it into the Thamise. The course of the riuer of Derent.

¶ Grauesende, in Saxon, Gepefesenð: in Latine, *Limes Prætorius*.

THe originall cause of the name of this place, lyeth hidde in the vsuall name of the officer, lately created in the Towne: He is commonly called Portreue, but the worde (auncientlie and truely sounded) is Portgereue, that is to say, the Ruler of ỳ Towne. The name of Portreue whereof it commeth.

For Porte (descending of the Latine worde *Portus*) signifieth a Porte Towne, and Gereue (being deriued of the Saxon verbe zepeccan to rule) was first called zepecta, and then zepefa, and betokeneth a Ruler: So that, Portreue, is the Ruler of the Towne, and Greuesend, is as much to saye, as the Limit, Bounde, or Precinct of such a Rule or Office.

Of the very same reason, they of the lowe and high Germanie (whence our language first discended) call

one ruler, Burgreue, another Margreue, and the thirde Landſgreue: And of the ſame cauſe alſo, our Magiſtrat nowe called a Sherif, or (to ſpeake more truely, Shyre-reue) was at the firſt called (Shyre gereue) that is to ſay, *Cuſtos Comitatus*, the Reue, or Ruler of the Shyre. The head officer of Maydſton, long ſince had this name: yea the chiefe gouernour of the citie of London likewiſe, before the time, eyther of Maior, or Baylife there, was knowne by the name of Portreue, as in the Saxon Chartre of King William the Conqueroure (ſundry examples whereof be yet extant) may appeare. It began thus, pilliam cyng greit pilliam biſceop. 7 godfrez portgerefan. 7 ealle þa burhþæenen þe on lunden beonz. William the King, greeteth William the Biſhop, and Godfrey the Portreue, and all the Citizens that in London be. &c.

The name of Sherife.

London had a Portreue.

To make ſhort, in auncient time, almoſt euery Manor had his Reue, whoſe authoritie was, not onely to leuie the Lords rents, to ſet to worke his ſeruaunts, and to husbande his Demeaſnes to his beſt profit and commoditie: but alſo to gouerne his tenants in peace, and to leade them forth to warre, when neceſſitie ſo required. And although this name, and ſo muche of the authoritie as remained, was (after the comming in of the Normanes) tranſferred to another, whiche they called Baylife: yet in ſundry places of the Realme (eſpecially in Copiholde Manors, where old cuſtome preuaileth) the worde, Reue, is yet well inoughe knowne and vnderſtanded: Neyther ought it to ſeeme any what the more ſtraunge, bycauſe I call nowe Reue, that whiche in olde time was Gereue, for as muche as this particle (Ge) was in proceſſe of time, in ſome places chaunged in ſounde to (y) and in ſome other partes cleane loſt and forgotten: As for example, whereas the Saxons vſed to ſay,

The office of a Reue.

say, he was Geboren, they of the West countrie pronounce it, he was yborne, and we of the countries nearer London, he was borne.

Thus farre the Etymon of the name (Greues end) hath carried me out of the Hystorie, whereto I did the rather yealde, bycause I had not muche to write concerning the place it selfe. Howbeit I reade, that in the beginning of the reigne of King Richarde the seconde, whilst the Lorde Neuel was by the Kings appointmēt, entred into Fraunce, with a great company of English souldiours, the Frenchmen entred the Thamise with their Gallies, and brent diuers townes, and at the last, (comming to Grauesend) spoyled and set it on fire also: The feare of the like harme to followe, caused the noble King Henrie the eight, to builde a platforme at the same towne, and three or foure others, in places adioyning, euen at suche time as he fortified along al the coastes of the Realme, vpon suche cause as we haue already opened. 1379.

Cliffe

¶Cliffe at Hoo, written commonly in auncient Bookes, Clouesho, for Clofesho, which is as much to say, as Clifs hoo, or Cliffe at Hoo.

THeodore the seuenth Archebishop of Canterburie, and the first (in the opinion of William Malmsb) that exercised the autozitie of an Archbishop, which appeared (as others say) in that he toke vpō him to depose Wilfrid of Yorke, called together a Synode of bishops at Hereford: in which it was agreed amongst them, that foz the moze spedie reformation of abuses that might crepe into the Churche, they should all assemble once euery yeare at Clouesho vpon the Kalends (oz first day) of August: By vertue of which decre, Cuthbert, ỹ eleuenth Archbishop, somoned the bishops of his Prouince to ỹ same place, and there (amongst other things wozthy note) it was enacted, that pziests themselues should first lerne, and then teach their parishoners, the Lozds pzayer, and the Artitles of their beleefe in the English tongue: To which decre, if you list to adde ỹ testimonie of King Alfred, who in his pzeface vpon the Pastoral of Gregorie, that he translated, saith, ỹ whē he came first to his kingdome, he knew not one pziest on the South side of the riuer of Humber, that vnderstode his seruice in Latine oz could translate an Epistle into English. And if you wil adioyne ỹ also, which Alfric writeth in his Proeme to the Grammar, that is to say, that a litle befoze ỹ time of Dunstane ỹ Archebishop, there was neuer an english pziest ỹ could ether endite, oz vndersta a latine epistle,

A learned age in which priestes had more latine thē english, and yet almost no latine at all.

870

Then

Then I doubt not but you shall euidently see, howe easie it was for the Diuell and the Pope to crepe into the Churche of Englande, when (whole ages together) the Clergie was so well fed, and so euill taught. But to our matter againe. By vertue of the same decrée and ordinance also, two other Councelles were holden at Cliffe at Hoo: one vnder Kenulph, the King of Mercia, or midle England; and the other in the reigne of Beornwulfe his successour. This place would I haue coniectured to haue lien in the hart of England, both bycause it séemeth likely that the common place of meeting should be most fitly appointed in the midst of the Realme, and for that it is manifest by the hystorie, that it was in the dominiō of the King of Mercia, whiche I feare not to call midle England. But, for as much as I once read a note, made by one Talbot (a Prebendarie of Norwiche, and a diligent trauayler in the Englishe hystorie) vpon the margine of an auncient written copie of William Malmsburies booke *De Pontificibus*, in whiche he expounded Clouesho, to be Cliffe at Hoo neare Rochester: and for that I doe not finde the expresse name (Clouesho) in all the catalogue of that precinct whiche was sometime the kingdome of Mercia (although there be diuers places therin that beare the name of Cliffe, as wel as this) I am contented to subscribe to Talbots opiniō: but with this protestation, that if at any time hereafter I finde a better, I will be no longer bounde to followe him. 803. 824.

And thus haue I now visited the places of chief note that lye in the skirtes of the Diocese, whervnto if I had added a fewe other that be within the body of the same, I would no lesse gladly, then I must necessarily, finishe and close vp this winters trauayle. The order of this description.

Swanscombe, called in Saxon, Spezenscomb, that is, the camp of Sweyn, the Dane, that encamped at Grenehithe hard by.

AS the whole Shyre of Kent oweth to Swanscomb euerlasting name, for the fruition of her auncient franchises obtained there: So I for the more honourable memorie of the place, can gladly afford it rome, both at the beginning, and towarde the ende of my labour.

The matter for the whiche it is especially renowmed, is already bewrayed in the discourse of the auncient estate of this Shyre, whereunto I will referre you: And at this time, make note of a thing, or twaine besides, and so passe ouer to the residue.

The Manour. The Manor of Swanscombe, is holden of Rochester Castle, and oweth seruice towarde the defence of the same, being (as it were) one of the principall Captaines to whome that charge was of auncient time committed, and hauing subiect vnto it, sundry Knightes fees, as petie Captaines, or inferiour souldiours, bound to serue vnder her banner there.

The church of S. Hildeberthe. The Churche at Swanscombe, was muche haunted in times past, for Saint Hildeferthes helpe (a Bishop, by coniecture of his picture yet standing in the vpper windowe of the Southe Ile, although his name is not read in all the Catalogue of the Sarons) to whom surhe as were distracted, ranne for restitution of their wits, as thicke as men were wont to sayle to Anticyra, for Helleborus.

This

Swanſcombe.

This cure was perfourmed, by warmth, cloſe képing, and good diet: meanes not onely not ſtraunge, or miraculous, but méere naturall, ordinarie, and reſonable. And therefore, as one the one ſide, they might truely be thought mad men, and altered in their wits, that frequented this pylgrymage, for any opinion of extraordinarie woorking: So on the other ſide, S. Hildeferth (of all the Saintes that I knowe) might beſt be ſpared, ſéeing we haue ỹ keper of Bethleem, who ceaſeth not (euen tyll this day) to woorke mightely in the ſame kinde of Myracle.

¶Mepham, aunciently written Meapaham.

SImon Mepham (the Archebiſhop that perfourmed the ſolemnities at the inauguration of king Edward the third) had both his name & natiuity of this towne, although Polydore Virgil, hath no mencion of the man at all, in his hyſtorie, or catalogue of Archebiſhops, either not finding, or forgetting, that euer there was any ſuche. It is probable alſo, that the ſame Biſhop built the church at Mepham, for the vſe of the poore, which William Courtney (one of his Succeſſours) repaired fowre ſcore yeares after, and annered therunto fowre new houſes for the ſame ende and purpoſe.

The auncient forme of a Testament.

Besides these notes, it hath chaunced mée to sée an antiquitie of Mepham, whiche both for the profite and pleasure that I conceiued therof, I think méete to insert, thoughe happely some other man may say, that I doe therein, and in many others also, nothinge els but *Antiquiora Diphtera loqui*: Neuertheless, to the ende that it may appeare, what the auncient forme and phrase of a Testament was, how the Husbande and the wife ioyned in making their Testamentes, how landes were deuisable by testament in olde time, by what wordes estates of inheritaunce were wont to be created, how the Lordes consent was thought requisite to the testament of the tenaunt, and how it was procured by a guift of Heriot (which as Bracton sayeth, was done at the first, *Magis de gratia, quam de iure*) Furthermore, that you may sée how this Towne of Mepham, and sundry others came at the first to Christes church, Saint Augustines, and Rochester: and finally, that you may know, as well what aduauncement to Gentrie was then in vse, as also what weapons, iewels, and ornaments were at that time worne and occupied, I wyll set before your eye, the last will and testament of one Byrhtric and his wife, which was a man of great wealth and possessions within this Shire, and had his abideing at Mepham more then sixe hundreth yeares agoe.

This

This is Birtricks and Elffwithes his wyues last
Ðiſ iſ Byꝛhtꝛiceſ and Ælfſþyðe hiſ piꝛeſ nihſta
declaration,
teſtament, whiche they declared at Mepham, in their kinſfolks
cpiðe. þe hi cpæðon on Meapaham. on heopa maga
witneſſe:
hearing: that was, Wulſtan Vcca, and Wulffie his bro-
ȝepitneſſe; þ pæſ pulfſtan Ucca. and pulfꝛie hiſ bꝛo-
ther, and Syred Elfrides ſonne, and Wulffie the blacke,
ðoꝛ. and ſiꝛeð Ælfꝛiðeſ ſuna. and pulfꝛie ſe blaca.
and wyne the prieſt, and Elfgar of Mepham, and
and pine pꝛeoſt. and Ælfȝaꝛ on Meapaham. and
Wulfey Ordeys ſonne, and Elfey his brother, and
pulfeh oꝛðeȝeſ ſuna. and Ælfeh hiſ bꝛoðoꝛ. and
Birtwar Elfrices widowe, and Britric her couſine, and
byꝛhtpaꝛa Ælfꝛiceſ laf. and bꝛyhtꝛic hiſe mæȝ. ⁊
Elfſtane the Biſhop.
Ælfſtan biſceop.

Firſt to his naturall Lord, one bracelet of foure ſcore
Æꝛeſt hiſ cyne hlafoꝛð ænne beah on hundeahtꝛo-
handknife
dagger
Markes of golde, and one hatchet of a
tiȝan mancyſen ȝoldeſ. and ane handſecſ on eal ſpa
muche: and foure horſes, two of them trapped: and two
miclan. and feoꝛeꝛ hoꝛſe. tpa ȝeꝛæðede. and tpa
Yy iij. ſwordes,

ſwordes trimmed, and two hawkes, and all his
ſpeno zepetelſode. and tpezen hapocaſ. and ealle hiſ
hedgehoundes Lords wife
houndes. And to the Ladie one bracelet of
headop hundaſ; And þæne hlæfdian ænne beah on
palfrey
ſtede
thirtie markes of golde: and one horſe to
þritticigan mancuſan zoldeſ. and ænne ſtedan. to
intreate that this teſtament ſtande maye. And for his
þoneſpræce þ ſe cyðe ſtandan moſte. And þop hiſ
auncestors Rochester
ſoule, and his elders to Saint Androes two plowland
ſaple. and hiſ yldrena. into Scr. Andree. tpa ſulunz
at Dentun. And they bothe for their ſoules and their el-
æt denetune; And hio þop hipe ſaple. and hyre yl-
plough lande thither
ders, two at Longfield. And to the ſame place for them thir-
ðrena. tpa æt langafelda; And þiðep in þop hy ðritt-
neckbracelet
tie markes of golde, and one collar of fourtie
tig mancyſ zoldeſ. and ænne ſpeop beah on þeopep-
markes, and a Cuppe of ſyluer, and
tig mancyſan. and ane cuppan ſeolfrene. and
head band couered with golde
a halfe bend gilden. And euerie yeare at their
healfne bænd zyldenne; And cælce zeare to heopa
rent corne and victuall
yeares mynde from
mynde two dayes ferme of Haſelholte: and
zemynde. tpezra daza feopme of hærlholte. and
two

from
two dayes of Watringbery: and two dayes out of Berling,
ᵹpeᵹna oᶠ þoðþinᵹabeþan.and ij. oᶠ bæþlinᵹan,

and two dayes out of Herteſham. And to Chriſtes church
and ij. oᶠ hæþinᵹeaneſham; And to cþiſtes cyn-
Archebiſhop
60. markes of golde, thirtie to the Biſhop and
can lx. mancyſ ᵹolðeᶠ. xxx. þambiſcope. and
collar
thirtie to the Couent: And a necke bracelet
xxx. þam hiþoðe; And ænneſþeoſ beah
of 80. markes: and two cuppes of ſyluer,
on lxxx.mancyſ. and ᵹpa cuppan ſeolfþene.
and the land at Mepham, And to Sainct
and þæt land æᵹ Meapaham.And to Sct.
Auguſtine 30. markes of golde, and two cuppes
Auguſtine.xxx.mancyſ ᵹolðeᶠ. and ij. cuppan
of ſyluer, and halfe a bend gilt, And
ſeolfþene.and healfne bænd ᵹyldene; And
life
the land at Darnt to Byrware for his dayes:
þæt land æᵹ ðeþentan byſhþapa hiſ ðæᵹ;
And after his dayes to Sainct Androes, for
And æfteᵹ hiſe ðæᵹe into Sct. Andþee. foþ
auncetors
vs, and our elders And Berling to Wulfee,
uncandunc̄e yldþan; And baþlingaſ fulfehe

and

and he ſhall giue a thouſand pence to Sainct Androes for
and he ſelle. x. hund peninga into Scᵗ. Andreæ for

vs, and our elders. And to Wulffie Wateringbyrye,
unc. and uncre yldran; And pulfrie podpinzabiriar.

within that kinred. And to Syred Haſelholt, within that
innon þ zecynde; And ſyrede heſelholt innon þ ze-

kinred. And to Wulfei, and Elfey his brother Harte-
cende; And pulfeze. and ælfeze hir bpeðep hepize-
demeanes
ſham, within that kinred, to Wulfee the inland, and
apdeſham innon þ zecynde. to pulfeze þ inland. and
tenancie
to Elfey the outland. And to Wulfſtane Vcca Walkenſtede,
ælfeze þ ûtland; And pulfſtane uccan. polcneſtede
dagger
within that kinred: And a hatchet of three pounds.
innon þ zecynd; And an handſecr on ðrym punðan;

And thoſe ten plowlands at Streiton to the myn-
And þa tyn hyda on Stpætetune into þæm myn-
church
ſter at Walkenſtede. And the land at Falcham, af-
ſtre to polcneſtede. And þ land æt fealcanham af-

ter Byrwares dayes, to Sainct Androes, for Elfrices
tre byrhpapa dæze, into Scᵗ. Andreæ. for ælfric

ſoule their Lord, and his auncetors, euen as their will was.
hire hlafords. and hir yldran.. ſpa heora cpiðe pær ⁊

And

life
And Brumley after Britwares dayes to Sainct
And bromleah æfter bryhtpara dæge into Scy.

Androes, as Elfric their Lorde it bequeathed, for
Andreee. ſpa ælfric hyre hlaforde hit becwæð. for
auncetors
him and his elders. And Snodland alſo to
hine and hiſ yldran; And Snodingelande eac into

Sainct Androes, after their dayes, euen as Elfere it bequethed,
S. Andreee æfter hine dæge. ſpa ælfere hit becwæð
preſence
hearing
being Elfrices father, and he afterward in the witneſſe of Ed-
Ælfricer fæder. and he ſeoddan on gewitneſſe Ead-
gine the Ladie, and of Odo the Archebiſhop, and
gife dære hlæfdian. and Odan ærcebiſceoper. and

of Elfey Elfſtanes ſonne, and of Elfric his brother,
ælfeger ælfſtanes ſunu. and ælfricer hiſ brodor

and of Elfnothe pilia, and of Godwine of Facham, and of
and ælfnoþer pilian. and godwineſ æt fæcham. and

Eadric of Hoo, and of Elffie the prieſt of Croy-
Eadriceſ æt ho. and ælfrier preoſter on croy-

den. And to Wulfſtane 60. markes of gold to deale
dæne; And pulfſtane lx. mancaſ golder to dælanne
60. markes
for vs and our elders: and other uche, to Wulffie to
for unc and uncre yldran. and oðer ſpilc pulfrige to

betweene God and them be it
dealle, and haue they with God together, if they
dælanne, and hæbban heom wið god gemæne. gif hy

it do not. And to Wulffie, Titæsey, and the writing
hit ne don; And to wulfsige tydices eg. and dam boc.

within that kinred: and two spurres of three pound. And I pray
innon þ gecynde. ⁊ ij. spunan on iij pundā; And ic bid-

deere
for Gods loue, my leefe Lorde, that he doe not
de for godes lufan minne leofan hlafond. þ he ne

turne aside
suffer that any man our testament doe breake, And I
þafige þ æniz man uncepne cpide apende; And ic

praye all Gods friendes that they thereto helpe
bidde ealle godes freond. þ hi þhto filstan;
Betweene them and God be it
Haue they it with God together, that it do breake, and God
hæbbe wið god zæmæne pe hit bnece. ⁊ god

mercifull keepe
be to them alwayes mylde, that it holde will.
sy him symle milde þe hit healdan pille;

It shall

It shall suffice, for the moste parte of the matters (worthy obseruation) in this Testament, that I haue already poynted at them with the finger (as it were) for that they appeare, and shew themselues manifestly at the firste sight: Onely therefore, touching the estate and degree of this Testator, I wyll (for the more light, and discouery thereof) borrow a few wordes of you. He himself here calleth Aelfric, his Lord, & natural Lord, & saieth further, that Aelfere was Father to this Aelfric: Now, what Aelfere & Aelfric were, it is not hard to finde: for all our auncient Hystorians tell vs, that in the dayes of King Edgar, of King Edward the Martyr, & of King Ethelred, these men were by birth, cousines of the blood royall: by state (Eorler) which word we yet reteine in English, and which we commonly cal (*Comites*) in Latine, for that at the first they were parteners and companions (as I may say) with the King, in taking the profits of the Shyre, or Countie: that they were also by dignitie (Ealdormen) that is, Senators, and Gouernours of all Mercia, or midle England: And finally that they were of such great power and credit, that Alfer the Father, immediatly after the death of King Edgar, restored al such priests thorowout midle England, to their houses, as the King (by aduice of Dunstane the Monke) had in his lyfe erpulsed, for the placeing of his Monks: And that Aelfric the sonne, resisted king Ethelred in that siege of Rochester, whereof you heard when we were there, For as much therefore, as Aelfric was hlaford, or Lorde, to our Testator, and that hlaford and Degn, that is to say, Lorde and Seruiteur, be wordes of relation, I gather that he was Degn, which signifieth properly a Minister, or free Seruiteur, to the Kinge, or some great personage: but vsually at those times taken for the verie same, that we call now of the Latine word (Gentilis) a Gentleman, that is (Eugenius) a man wel borne, or of a good stock and familie.

The auncient estate of a Gentleman, and by what meanes gentrie was obteyned in the olde time.

Neither doth it detract any thing from his Gentrie at al, that I said he was a Minister, or Seruiteur: For I meane not thereby, that he was (*Seruus*) whiche woord (straightly construed) doth signifie a seruaunt, or slaue, whome they in those daies called Seope: but my minde is, that hee was a seruitour of free condition, either aduaunced by his owne vertue and merite, or els descended of suche Auncestours, as were neuer degraded: And that name, the Prince of Wales, or eldest Sonne of our King of this Realme, doth not, in the life of his Father, disdaine to beare: For, out of the very same olde woord (Denian) to serue, is framed his Poesie, or word vpō his armes (ic Dien) I serue. And thus I suppose that it is manifest, that Byrthryc our Testator was by condition a Noble man, or (whiche in common acceptance abroade is all one with it) a Gentleman. Howbeit, to the ende, that bothe this thing may haue the more authoritie and credit, and that it may withall appeare, what degrees of Nobilitie and Gentrie there were in this Realme before the comming in of the Normanes, and by what merites men might ascend, and be promoted to the same, I will reache a litle higher, and shewe you another Englishe (or Saxon) antiquitie, whiche I haue séene placed, in diuers olde copies of the Saxon lawes, after the end of all, as a note or aduertisement.

It was sometime in the Englishe lawes, that the people and
hit þeſ hpilum on Englalazum þ leoð anð lazum

the lawes were in reputation: And then were the wisest of the
þon bezeþincðum; Anð þa pæron leoð þtan peorðſci-
woorshipfull
people woorshipped woorthie, euery one after his degree: Earle, and
peſ þýnða. ælc be hiſ mæðe. Eorl anð ceorl

Churle

churle, Thein, and vnder Thein. and if a churle thriued so, that
Ceorl. Ðegn ⁊ Ðeoden; *And* gif Ceorl geþeah. þ

he had fully fiue hides of his owne land, a Churche,
he hæfde fullice fif hida agenes lande. Cirican.

vse seruice
& a kitchin, a belhouse, and a gate, a seate, & a seueral office
⁊ cycenan. belhus. and buphgeat. setl. ⁊ sundernote
in the kings halle, then was he thencefoorth the Theins
on Cyninges healle. ponne wæs he panon forð Ðegen-
woorthie
right worthe. And if a Thein did so thriue, that he serued the
rihtes weorðe; And gif Ðegn geþeah. þ he þenode
progresse iourney
king, and on his message ryd in his houshold, If he
Cyninge. and his hadstepne rad on his hinede. gif se
serued him, toward
then had a Thein that folowed him, the which to the kings
þonne hæfde Ðegn ðe him filigde. ðe to Cyninges
expedition plowlandes palaice
iourney fiue hydes had, and in the kings seate his
utfare fif hida hæfde. and on Cyninges setl his hla-
message
Lorde serued, and thrice with his errand had gone to
forðenode. and ðriwa mid his ærende gefora to
Suche an one
the king, He might afterwarde with his foreothe his Lordes
Cyninge. Se mot siðdan mid his foðade his hlaforð
part playe at any great neede. And if a Thein did thriue so,
aspelian. æt mislican neoðan; And gif Ðegn geðeah.

worthy
that he became an Earle, then was he afterward an Earles
þ he peanðe to Eorle. þonne pæs he riðð an Eorlriht-
the rightes of an Earle.
right woorthy. And if a Merchant so thriued that he passed
ter peorðe; And gif Massene zeheah. þ he renðe

cunning
broad *science*
thrice ouer the wide Seas, of his owne craste, he was
þrize orep wið Sæ. be hir agenum cræfte. se pæs

thencefoorth a Theins right woorthy. And if
þonne syððan Ðegn rihtes peorðe; And gif
thriued
a Scholer so prospered thorowe learning, that he degree had, &
leornenes zeheah. þurh lare. þ he had hæfde. and

priuilege
serued Christ, he was then afterward of dignitie and peace
henoðe xpe. se pæs þonne riððan mæðe and munðe
so muche woorthy, as therevnto belonged: vnlesse he
spa micelre ðyrðe. spa þærto zebyrede. buton he
tresspassed *might not vse*
forfaited so, that he the vse of his degree vse ne might
forfoncte. þ he þæs had note notian ne moste;

The degres of Freemen Earl, Thein and Churle

By this you see, first, that in those dayes there were but three estates of free men (for bondseruants, whiche we now sence call by a strained worde (Villaines) ar not here talked of, that is to say, an Earle, or Noble man, the higheſt: a Theyn, or Gentleman, the midlemoſt: And a Churle, or Yeoman, the loweſt: for as touchinge that which is here spoken of the seruant of the Theyn, or Gentleman, I deeme it rather ment for a prerogatiue belonging

belonging to the maister, then mencioned as a seuerall degrée in the man. Neither doth it make against me in this diuision, that you shall many times reade, of Ealdorman, Scyrmã, Heretoga, Sedcunemã, Twelfhynd man, Twyhindeman: for these be not names of difference in degrées, but do either denote the offices and dignities, or els the estimation and values of those to whom they be attributed: as Alderman and Shyreman, do signifie that Earle or Noble man, to whom the gouernment and charge of a Shyre, or other Precinct, was committed: Heretoga, that Earle or great man, that was (*Imperator Belli*) the Lieutenant of the field: Sydcunderman, that Gentleman, that had the manred (as some yet call it) or the office to leade the men of a Towne, or Parish: And as for Twelfhindman, it was geuen to the Theyn, or Gentleman, because his lyfe was valued at Twelue hundreth shillinges (as in those dayes the liues of all sortes of men were rated at certen summes of mony) And Twyhindman, to the Churle or Yeoman, because the price of his head was taxed at two hundreth shillings: whiche thinge (if it were not expressly set forth in sundrie old lawes yet extant) might well inough be found in the Etymologie of the wordes themselues, the one called a Twelfhynd, as it were, a Twelfe hundred man, and the other a Twyhind, for a man of Two hundreth.

Alderman, Shiremã &c were names of offices.

Furthermore, you may héere behold, with what discretion and equitie, our elders proceéded in bestowing these promotions: for where as all Nobilitie and Gentrie, commeth either by Discent, or by Purchase, whereof the first, if it be not accompanied with vertue, is but an emptie signe, and none other thing, then (as one well sayed) *Nobilitatem in Astragulis gestare*.

But

But the latter (being both the maker and maintener of the first) as it ought by all reason to be rewarded with due enseignes of honour, to the ende that vertue may be the more desirously embraced: So haue they heere appointed three seuerall pathe waies to leade men streight vnto it, that is to say, Seruice, Riches, & Learning, or (to speake more shortly) Vertue and Riches: in which two (as Aristotle confesseth) al the olde Nobilitie consisted, & which two (as ỳ Ecclesiast. or Preacher teacheth) make a good accouplement: for (saith he) *Vtilior est sapientia, cum diuitijs coniuncta.* And in this parte, you may lastly perceiue also, that out of all those trades of life, which be (χρηματιστικά) that is to say, conuersant in gaine, they admitted to the estate of Gentrie such only, as increased by honest Husbandrie, and plentiful Merchandize: Of the first of which Cicero affirmeth, that there is nothing meeter for a Freeborne man: And of the other, that it is praise worthy also, if at the lengthe being satisfied with gaine, as it hath often come from the Sea to the Hauen, So it chaunge from the Hauen into landes and possessions. And therefore (in my fantasie) where as Geruas. Tilber. (in his obseruations of the Eschequer) accompteth it an abasing for a Gentleman to occupie *Publicum mercimonium*, common buying and selling, it ought to be referred to the other two parts of Merchandize, that is, to Negotiatiō, which is retayling, or keping of a standing shop: and to Inuection (which is to exercise Mercerye, or (as some cal it) to play ỳ Chapman: and not to Nauigation, which (as you see) is the only laudable part of all buying and sellinge. And againe, whereas in our law it is reputed a Disparagement for a warde in Chiualrie (which in old time was as much to say as a Gentleman) to be maried to the daughter of

Wisdom is more profitable, when it is ioyned with riches.

Merchandize, and Husbandrie

ons

one that dwelt in a Borowe, I thinke that it also ought to be restrained to suche onely as professed handicrafts, or those baser Artes of buying and selling, to get their liuing by. But of all this matter, my Maisters the Heraldes can better informe you, to whome (least I be blamed for thrusting my Sicle into an other mans Haruest) I wil without any more, referre you. Tunbridge, Wrotham, this towne, and Northfleete, doe lye Northe and Southe one from another: and it is a commune and receaued opinion amongst the Countrie people, that you may be conueyed from the Thamise side, to the edge of Sussex in these foure Parishes: So that the whole Shyre by that reckoning, should be but foure Parishes broade, and yet. 19. or 20. myles ouer, on this part. If any man doubt of the trueth, let himselfe make the triall, for I dare not warrant it.

Wrotham, in Latine *Vaginacæ*:

It is in the Domesday booke corruptly written (Brotcham) for I suppose, that pynham, is the very right name, giuen for the great plentie of woorts or good hearbs that growe there.

THere was in Wrotham, of auncient time, a Manor house, perteining to the See of the Archebishops. For Geruasius witnesseth, that one Richard (the Archebishop that succeeded Thomas Becket) lay there: And that after suche time as he had, by great largition and bribery, preuailed at Rome bothe against King Henrie (the Sonne of the second of that name) in his owne consecration: against Roger the Bishop of Yorke in the quarel of preeminencie, and against other in other vain suits, (so that it might neuer be more truly said of that Citie in Paganisme it self *Romæ omnia ire venum*, then in that time of Papistrie) he had a moste terrible dreame or vision in in his sleep at Wrotham, the manner wherof, (as he reporteth) was this. It seemed to him, that a verie graue and reuerend personage, came to his bed side by night, and demaunded of him in a loude voyce, who art thou? with whiche noyse, when the Archebishop awaked, and for feare answered nothing, it added moreouer, Thou art he that hast scattered the goods of the Churche committed to thy charge, and therefore I will scatter thee: and so with the woord vanished out of sight. The Archebishop arose in the morning, and hauing intended a iourney to Rochester, addressed him selfe

selfe thitherward: but this vision continually presented it selfe before the eye of his minde, and so troubled him, that for ease of his inward griefe, he began to disclose the whole order of it to suche as were in his companie: wherof he had no soner made an end, but he was forthwith stricken with such a horrour, and chille colde, that he was driuen of necessitie to alight at Halling in his way, where in great torment he ended his lyfe, the nexte daye following. This house continued here vntill the time of Simon Islip, the Archebishop: who hauing a desire to finishe the Palaice at Maidston, whiche Iohn Vfford his predecessour had begon, and wanting wherwith to accomplishe it, not onely pulled downe the building at Wrotham, and conueied the stuffe thither, but also obteined of the Pope, licence to leuie a Tenthe throughout his whole Prouince, to performe his worke withall.

Kemsing.

1. The worship of many Gods.

Saint Edith, and her offering.

IN the late time of the Popish πολυθεοτ., the Image of Edithe (the Daughter of king Egdar, and sometime Priorese of Wylton in the West Countrie) was religiously frequented in the Churcheyarde at Kemsing, for the preseruation of Corne and Graine, from Blasting, Myldewe, Brandeare, and suche other harmes as commonly annoy it: The manner of the whiche sacrifice was this: Some sely bodie broughte a pecke, or two, or a Bushel of Corne, to the Churche: and (after prayers made) offered it to the Image of the Saint: Of this offering, the Priest vsed to reteine the greatest portion, and then to take one handfull, or litle more of the residue (for you must consider he would be sure to gaine by the bargaine) the whiche after aspersion of holy water, and mumbling of a few wordes of coniuration, he first dedicated to the Image of Saint Edithe, and then deliuered it backe, to the partie that brought it, who then departed with full persuasion, that if he mingled that hallowed handefull with his sede Corne, it would preserue from harme, and prosper in growthe, the whole heape that he should sowe, were it neuer so great a masse.

I remember, that I haue read in *Terentius Varro*, that the olde Romans (amongst innumerable others) had in great veneration, one God, which (of Robigo, a ranker in Corne) they called Robigus, and to whom they made deuoute intercession and solemne sacrifice, for the preseruation and deliuerie of their graine, from the selfe same annoyances, that ours is subiect vnto. Howe muche that God of the Romanes, and our Godesse of Kemsing, differed in profession, let some Popish gadder after

after straunge Gods make the accompt, for I my selfe can finde no oddes at all. And truely, were it not that I am lothe to anticipate nowe before time, that which I shall (God graunting) haue bothe fit place, and mete time to vtter hereafter, I could easily shew, that the olde Romans, and our newe Romanistes, agreed in manner throughout, bothe in the propertie and number of their Gods (if at the least they be numerable) in the manner and multitude of their sacrifices, in the times and formes of their solemnities, in the reporte of their false and fayned myracles: and finally, almost in ỹ whole heape and dunghill of theire filthie and superstitious Idolatries. But I will awayt conuenient seasons, and at this tyme giue to euerie man the same, and none other counsell, then Plautus, (a heathen Poet in deede, and yet in this behalfe more heauenly then any Papiste) sometime gaue in the like case, saying: *Vnus dum tibi propitius est Iupiter, tu hosce minutos Deos flocci feceris.* While Iupiter is thy friend, set not thou a straw by these petie Gods.

The olde & newe Romanes, agree in many points of religion.

Otforde, in Saxon, Oxnaforo.

WE haue mentiõ in ancient hystories of two famous battels foughten at Otford, whereof the one happened amongst the Saxons them selues, contending for glory and supreame souereigntie. The other, betweene the Danes & Saxons, striuing for lands liues, and libertie. In the first, Offa the king of Mercia (hauing already ioyned to his dominion, the moste
773. part of Westsex, and Northumberland, and seeking to haue added Kent also) preuailed againste the inhabitants of this countrey, not without great slaughter of his owne subiects, and after the victorie, he transferred (as it were in triumphe) the Archebishops Chaire into his owne kingdome, as you heard in the beginning.
In the other fight, king Edmund (surnamed for his
1016. great strength, Ironside) obtained against king Canutus the Dane, a most honourable victorie, and pursued him (flying toward Shepey) vntil he came to Ailesford committing vpon the Danes suche slaughter, and bloudie hauocke, that if Edric the traytour, had not by fraudulent counsel withholden him, (as we haue before declared) he had that day made an ende of their whole armie.

These be the written antiquities that I finde of Otford, whiche happely some men will esteeme lesse, then the vnwritten vanities of Thomas Becket, some-
S. Thomas Beckets spiteful miracles. time owner of the place: And therfore, least any should complaine of wrong, you shall heare what they be also. It was long since fancied, and is yet of two many beleeued, that while Thomas Becket lay at the olde house

at

at Otford, (whiche of long time belonged to the Archebishops, and whereof the hall and chapell onely do now remaine) and sawe that it wanted a fit spring to water it: that he strake his staffe into the drye grounde, (in a place thereof nowe called Saint Thomas Well) and that immediately water appeared, the whiche running plentifully, serueth the offices of the newe house till this present day: They say also, that as he walked on a time in the olde Parke (busie at his prayers) That he was muche hindered in deuotion, by the sweete note and melodie of a Nightingale that sang in a bushe besides him, and that therefore (in the might of his holynesse) he inioyned, that from thencefoorth no byrde of that kynde shoulde be so bolde as to sing there aboutes: Some men report likewise, that for as muche as a Smithe (then dwelling in the towne) had cloyed his horse, He enacted by like authoritie, that after that time no Smithe shoulde thriue within the Parishe. Innumerable suche toyes, false Priestes haue deuised, and fonde people (alas) haue beleeued, of this iolly Martyr, and Pope holy man: which for the vnworthynesse of the things them selues, and for want of time (wherewith I am streightned) I neyther will, nor can, nowe presently recount, but muste pursue the residue, that pertayneth to this place.

S. Bartilmew of Otford, and his offering.

For besides this Thomas, there was holden in great veneration at Otford another Saint, called Bartilmew the Apostle (as I trowe) for his feast daye was kept solemne, bothe with a fayre, & good fare there. This man serued the person as Purueyour of his poultrie, & was frequented (by ỳ parishioners, & neighbors about) for a most rare & singular propertie ỳ he professed. For ỳ maner was, ỳ if any woman (conceiued with child) desired to

bring

foorthe a male, she should offer to Saint Bartholmewe a Cocke chicken, and if her wishe were to be deliuered of a female, she should then presente him with a Hen.

This Saint, was as good as Manci pera, whereof the common Adage grewe: and he differed not muche from the Prieſtes of olde Rome, called Luperci: For a litle of the water of the one, and the dooing of a certaine Ceremonie by the other, was (at pleasure) as able as Saint Bartholmew, to make barreine women become fruitefull.

Assuredly, through the fraude of this fore, the Countrie people (as wise as capons) were many yeares together robbed of their Hennes and Cockes: til at the length it chaunced King Hēnie the eight (after exchange made with the Archebishop for this Manor of Otford) to haue conferrence with some of the Towne, about the enlarging of his Parke there: Amongst the whiche, one called Maister Robert Multon (a man, whome for the honest memorie of his godly zeale and vertuous life, I sticke not to name) detesting the abuse; and espying the Prince inclined to heare: vnfolded vnto him the whole packe of the idolatrie, and preuailed so farre in fauour, that shortly after, the King commaunded Saint Bartholmewe to be taken downe and deliuered him.

Thus haue you heard, the contention of the Saxons, the ouerthrowe of the Danes, the fraude of Popishe Prieſtes, the follie of simple folkes, and the fal of deceitfull idolatrie. Now a fewe woordes for example of the prodigalitie of a proud Prelate, and then to the residue.

The Palaice at Otford.

William Warham the Archebishop, minding to leaue to posteritie, som glorious monumēt of his woorldely wealthe, and mis begotten treasure, determined to haue raised a gorgious Palaice for himselfe and his successours in the Citie of Canterbury, but (vpon occasion

of

of a difference that arose betwene him and the citizens for the limits of his soyle there) he chaunged his former purpose, and in displeasure towards them, bestowed at Otford, thirtie & three thousand pounds, vpon the house that is now to be seene, notwithstanding that him self, and Cardinall Morton his immediate predecessour, had not long before liberally builded at Knolle, a house litle more than two myles from it. For, that house also (so called of the situation, whiche is vpon the knap or Knoll of a hill,) had Cardinall Morton in his time purchased of the Lorde Saye, and appropriated to the See of the Archebishopricke. But nowe before I can depart from Otford, I am to begge licence, for a word or two more, as well for the satisfaction of myne owne promise heretofore made, as also for the direction of my Reader, which otherwise by the countenaunce of a certeine famous and learned writer, might be quight and cleane carried from me. *Def. Erasmus* taking occasion, in the Preface to Frauncis the Frenche King (prefixed before his Paraphrase vpon S. Markes Gospell) to discourse vpō ẏ great troubles & warres that were in his time betwene the Princes of Christendome, declareth, that it were a laudable labour for some mā of the Clergie (euē with the hazard of his life) to become the instrument of their reconciliation: And amongst other examples of times passed, he bringeth in Thomas Becket, who (as he speaketh) spared not to exercise the Euangelicall libertie (meaning excommunication, belike) vpon the King him selfe, and that for a very small matter: wherein, although he profited litle in his life (saith he) yet by his death he purchased both gaine and glorie, to him self, and the whole Clergie. Which sayd, he addeth in effect as followeth: They contended (saith he) not for reconciling Princes one to another, but the controuer-

Cardinall Morton.

Erasmus doth misreporte the cause of the contention, betweene the King, and Thomas Becket.

ſie was only for a certaine withdrawing houſe, called Otforde, a place more méete for a religious mans meditation, then for a Princes pleaſure, with the whiche (ſayth Eraſmus) I my ſelfe coulde not haue bene greatly in loue, till ſuch time as Willam Warham the Archbiſhop, beſtowed ſo great coſt vpon it, that he might be thought rather to haue raiſed a new houſe in the place, then to haue repayred the olde: for he left nothing of the firſte worke, but onely the walles of a hall, and a chapell: Thus farre out of Eraſmus. Wherein firſt (by the waye) you may eſpie the reaſon that moued King Henrie the eight, to take that houſe by exchaunge from the Archebiſhop, namely, bicauſe Warham (not contented to continue it a plaine houſe, fit to withdrawe him ſelfe vnto for contemplation and prayer) had ſo magnificently enlarged the ſame, that it was nowe become méete, to make a Palaice for a Kings habitation and pleaſure. But let vs come to our matter. You ſée here that Eraſmus maketh this houſe, the matter, and motiue of all the contention, that was betwéene the King and the Archebiſhop: whiche if it be ſo, then haue not I faythfully dealt, in laying the cauſe thereof to be ſuche, as appeareth in Canterbury before, and conſequently, I haue to to much abuſed the Reader. But for a ſhort aunſwere hereto, I do eftſoones auowe, that not onely William of Newburgh, Roger Houeden, and Mat. Pariſe, (whome chiefly I haue followed in this ſtorie, and which al, were, eyther mē liuing when the matter was in hande, or borne immediatly after) do plainely teſtifie with me, that the ordinaunces made at Clarendune, were the very ſubiect and motiue of all that ſtrife: but alſo the whole number of our hyſtoriens following, yea and the very authours of the Quadriloge it ſelfe (or ſong of foure parts, for they vealde a concent, though it

be

be without Harmonie) do all, with one pen and mouth, acknowledge the same. Amongst the reste, Polydore sheweth him selfe exceeding angry, with some that had blowne abroad some such like sound of the cause of this great hurley burley: for he sayth plainely, that they were *Amentiæ pleni, qui deblaterabant, Thomam conseruandarum possessionum causâ, tantum iniuriarum accepisse.* starke madde, which babbled that Thomas did receiue so many iniuries, for sauing of his possessions. But for all this, to the ende that it may fully appeare, bothe that Erasmus hath said somwhat, and also from whence (as I suppose) this thing was mistaken, I praye you heare the Quadriloge or storie of his life it selfe: for that onely shall suffice to close vp the matter. It appeareth by the authors of that worke, that after suche time as the King and the Bishop had long contended (and that with great heate) about the Statutes of Clarendune, & that the Bishop, vpon great offence taken, had made three seuerall attempts to crosse the Seas towarde the Pope, and was alwayes by contrarie winde repulsed, and driuen to the lande againe: The King in his iust indignation, sought by all possible meanes to bridle his immoderate peuishnesse: & therefore, first resumed into his owne handes, al such honors and castles of his own as he had committed to ỹ Bishops custodie: Thẽ called he an assembly of al his Nobilitie & bishops to Northãpton castle, where before them all, he first charged Thomas with .500. l. that he had long before lent him: for the repayment wherof, he ther cõpelled him to giue fiue seueral sureties: This done, he called him to an account for .30000. Markes, receiued of the reuenues of the crown, during the time that he was Chancelour. Now, whiles the Archbishop was much troubled wᵭ this matter (sometime denying to yeald any account at al, some-

time craving respite to make a resolute aunswere, but alwayes delaying the time, and meditating howe to shifte the place) there commeth (on a time) into his lodging, the Bishops of London and Chichester: who, finding him at supper, sayde vnto him (woorde for woorde of the Quadriloge) as followeth, that is, That they had founde out a way for peace: and when the Archebishop had required, vnder what forme, they answered:

The Manor of Winghã. There is a question for money betweene you, and the King: If therefore you will assigne vnto the King, your two Manors, Otford and Wingham in the name of a pledge, we beleue that he being therwith pacified, will not only resigne you the Manors againe, and forgiue you the money, but also a great deale the sooner receiue you to his fauour. To this, the Archebishop replied, The manor of Heche was somtime belonging to the Church of Canterburie (as I haue hard) which the King now hath in demeane: And albeit that the only challenge of the thing is sufficient cause to haue it restored to the Church of Canterbury, yet I do not loke that it will be doone in these times: Neuertheless, rather then I wil renounce the right, which the church of Cantetbury is sayd to haue in that Manor, either for the appeasing of any trouble whatsoeuer, or for recouerie of the Kings fauour, I will offer this head of mine (and touched it) to any hazarde or daunger, what soeuer it be: The Bishops being angrie with this, wēt out from him, and tolde the King of all, and his indignation was sore kindled with it. Thus muche out of the Quadriloge faithfully translated. Nowe, vpon the whole matter it appeareth: first, that the quarell was for the lawes of Clarendune (whiche yet depended) and then, that, euen as a fire, being once kindled, the flame seeketh all about, and imbraceth whatsoeuer it findeth

in

in the way: So the King being offended with the rebellion of this Bishop, left no stone vntaken vp, that might be hurled at him, & therefore brought in against him, bothe debts, accompts, and whatsoeuer other meanes of annoyaunce. Moreouer, that this matter of Otford and Wingham (for as you nowe see it was not Otford alone) was not at all tossed betweene the King and the Archebishop, but only moued by the pacifiers (these two Bishops) as a meete meane of reconciliation, in their owne opinion and iudgement: or, if it may be thought, that they were sent and suborned by the King himselfe with that deuise: yet is it manifest, that the right of the houses themselues were not desired, but onely that they might remaine as a paune till the account were audited: Neither if the gifte of this house would haue made an end of the strife, doth it by and by followe, that the contention was moued at the first about it. And therfore as on the one side you may see, that Erasmus his report is but matter of Preface and no Gospell: So yet on the other side it is euident, that of such and so lustie a stomacke was this Archebishop, that if former cause had not beene, yet he could haue found in his hart to fall out with his Prince for this, or a smaller matter. For, what would he not aduenture for a Manor or twaine in lawfull possession, that would not sticke to hazard his head before he would release that right, whiche he thought he had to a piece of land, and that but only by heare say, or suppolition? But it is more the time to make an end, and therefore leauing Thomas, and his house in the bottome, let vs climbe the Hill toward Sennocke.

Holmes Dale, that is to say, the Dale betweene the wooddie hilles.

Reigate Castle in Surrey.

THere are as yet to be sæne, at Reigate in Surrey, the ruines of an auncient Castle somtime belonging to ỳ Earles of Surrey, whiche Alfrede of Beuerley calleth Holme, and whiche the Countrie people do yet terme, the Castle of Holmesdale. This toke the name, of the Dale wherin it standeth, whiche is large in quantitie, extending it selfe a great length into Surrey, and Kent also, and was (as I coniecture) at the first called Holmesdale, by reason that it is (for the moste part) Conuallis, a plaine valley, running betwæne two hilles, that be replenished with stoare of wode: for, so muche the very woord (Holmesdale) it selfe importeth. In this Dale (a part of whiche we nowe crosse, in our way, to Sennocke) the people of Kent (being encouraged by the prosperous successe of Edward their King (the Sonne of Alfrede, and commonly surnamed Edward the Elder) assembled theselues, and gaue to the Danes, that had many yeares before afflicted them, a moste sharpe and fierce encountre,
904. in the which, after long fight, they preuailed, and the Danes were ouerthrowne and vanquished.
This victorie, & the like euent in an other battaile (giuen to the Danes at Otford, which stãdeth in this same valley also) begate, as I gesse, the cõmon by word, vsed amongst the inhabitants of this vale, euen till this present day, in whiche they vaunt after this manner.

The vale of Holmesdale,
Neuer wonne nor neuer shal.

Sen-

Sennocke, or (as some call it) Seauen oke, of a number of trees, as it is coniectured.

About the latter end of the reigne of King Edward the third, there was found (lying in the stretes at Sennocke) a poore childe, whose Parents were vnknowne, and he (for the same cause) named after the place where he was taken vp, William Sennocke. This Orphan, was by the helpe of some charitable persons, brought vp and nourtured, in such wise, that being made an Apprentice to a Grocer in London, he arose by degrees (in course of time) to be Maior, and chiefe Magistrate of that Citie. The Schole and Almes house.

At whiche time, calling to his minde, the goodnes of Almightie God, and the fauour of the Townesmen, extended towardes him, he determined to make an euerlasting monument of his thankfull minde for the same: And therefore, of his owne charge, builded bothe an Hospitall for relefe of the poore, and a Free Schole for the education of youthe, within this Towne: endowing the one and the other, with competent yearely liuing (as the dayes then suffered) towards their sustentation, & maintenance: But since his time, the Schole was much amended by the liberalitie of one Iohn Potkyn, whiche liued vnder the reigne of King Henrie the eight: & now lately also, in the reigne of our soueraigne Ladie, through the honest trauaile of diuers the inhabitants there, not only the yearely stipend is much increased, and the former litigious possessions quietly established: but the corporation also chaunged into the name of two Wardeins, and foure assistants, of the free Schole of Quéne Elizabeth in Sennocke.

1418.

1418.

1542.

The

The Town. The present estate of the Towne it selfe is good, and it seemeth to haue beene (for these many yeares together) in no worse plight: And yet finde I not in all hystorie, any memorable thing concerning it, saue onely, that in the time of King Henrie the sixt, Iack Cade, and
1449. his mischeuous meiny, discomfited there Syr Humfrey Stafford, and his Brother, two Noble Gentlemen, whome the King had sent to encounter them.

Eltham.

ANthonie Becke, that Bishop of Durham, whiche in the reignes of King Henrie the third, & of King Edward his Sonne, builded Aucland Castle in the Bishopricke of Durham, Somerton Castle in Lincolneshyre, and Durham place at London, was (by the report of Iohn Leland) either the very Author, or the first beautifier, of this the Princes house here at Eltham also.

It is noted of that man, that he was in all his life and Port, so gay & glorious, that the Nobility of the Realme disdained him greatly therefore. But they did not consider (belike) that he was in possession Bishop of Durham, which had *Iura Regalia*, the Prerogatiues of a petie Kingdome, and that he was by election, Patriarche of Ierusalem, whiche is nere Cousin to a Popedome, in whiche respectes he might well inoughe be allowed to haue *Domus splendidas luxu Regali*, his houses not only as gay as the Noble mens, but also as gorgeous as the Kings:

kinges. To say the trueth, this was not to builde vp the spirituall house with liuely stones, resting on the chiefe corner to Heauen, and to Godward, but with Mammon and Material stuffe to erect warrelyke Castles for the nourishment of contention: and stately Palaces, for the maintenaunce of worldly pride and pleasure, towardes Hell and the Deuill. Howbeit, this was the whole studie of Bishops in the Popishe Kingdome, and therefore letting that passe, let vs see what became of this piece of his building.

King Henrie the third (saith Mat. Parise) toward the latter end of his reigne, kept a Royall Christmas (as the manner then was) at Eltham, being accompanied with his Quéene and Nobilitie: and this (belike) was the first warming of the house (as I may call it) after that the Bishop had finished his worke. For I doe not hereby gather, that hitherto the King had any property in it, for asmuch as the Princes in those days, vsed commonly both to soiourne for their pleasures, and to passe their set solemnities also in Abbaies and Bishops houses. 1270.

But yet I beléeue verely, that some after the deathe of that Bishop, the house came to the possession of the Crowne: for proofe wherof, I pray you heare and marke what followeth.

The wyfe of King Edward the second, bare vnto him a Sonne at this house, who was therof surnamed Iohn of Eltham. 1315.

What time King Iohn of Fraunce (whiche had béen prisoner in England, came ouer to visite King Edward the third (who had moste honourably intreated him) the King and his Quéene lay at Eltham to entertaine him. 1363.

King Henrie the fourth also, kept his last Christmas at Eltham. And King Henrie his Sonne and successour, lay there at a Christmas likewise, when he was 1414.

faine to depart soudainly, for feare of some that had conspired to murder him.

Furthermore, Iohn Rosse writeth plainely, that
1476. King Edward the fourthe, to his greate cost, repaired his house at Eltham: at whiche time also (as I suppose) he inclosed Horne parke, one of the three, that be here, and enlarged the other twaine. And it is not yet fully out of memorie, that king Henrie the seauenth, set vp the faire front ouer the mote there: since whose reigne, this house, by reason of the nèreneese to Greenewiche (whiche also was muche amended by him, and is through the benefite of the Riuer, a seate of more commoditie) hath not been so greatly estemed: the rather also for that the pleasures of the emparked grounds here, may be in manner as well enioyed, the Courte lying at Greenewiche, as if it were at this house it selfe. These be the thinges that I had to remember in Eltham: And (to make an end of all) these be the places, whereof I ment to make note in this my Xenagogie and perambulation of Kent, the first and only Shyre that I haue described: wherin although I haue not spoken of sundrie Townes, not inferiour, at this present, in estimation to a greate many that I haue handled, and happely equall with them in antiquitie also, yet I think I haue neither pretermitted many ỹ be muth worthie of obseruation, nor scarcely omitted any, that be mentioned in such bookes of Hystorie, as be easily to be had and obteined: but as for the Feodaries and Tenures of land, Genealogies & Armes of men, Ebbes, Floudes, & Tides of the Sea and Riuers, Flattes, Barres, Hauens, & such other things, although somewhat might haue been seuerally said concerning eache of them, yet haue I wittingly, and without touche, lept ouer them all: Partly for the incertentie, partly that I scatter not any seede of dissention and

enuie,

ennie, and partely least whilste by disclosing secretes I labour to serue the curiositie of some fewe, I either offend many of the sadder sort, or deserue euill of the whole estate. Nowe therfore I will deliuer you, and rest me: wishing, that some other man, of greater prosite in reading, deapth in iudgement, and derteritie in penning, would take in hand to amend the description of this, and to adde the residue.

For, as I at ỳ first, assayd it to proue my self, to prouoke some, and to pleasure and profite others: So, hauing nowe atchieued it (according to my slender skill) if any man shall like to take this my base metall (drawne out of a fewe Sowze, into many Sheetes, as you se) & shall hammar it to some further and finer fashion, I wil not only not enuie it, but most hartely thanke him, and gratulate to our Countrie, that so good a tourne & benefite. And, as touching the description of the rest of ỳ Realme, knowing by the dealing in this one, that it wilbe harde for any one man (and muche more for my selfe) to accomplishe all, I can but wishe in like sorte, that some one in eache Shyre, would make the enterprise for his owne Countrie, to the end that by ioyning our pennes and conferring our labours (as it were) *Ex symbolo*, we may at the last by the vnion of many parts and papers, compact a whole and perfect bodie and Booke of our English antiquities.

ALthough good order would haue borne the rehersall of the auncient Customes of this Shyre, in that generall discourse whiche we had in the beginning as touching the estate of this whole Countie, the rather for that it was there shewed by what meanes and policie they were conserued: yet, least the recitall of the same (being of themselues large and manyfolde) might haue beene thought too great a Parenthesis, or rather an interruption of the Hystorie, wherein we were as then but newly entred, I thought it better to reserue them for this place, to the end, that bothe the one and the other, might appeare, without breache, or confusion.

These Customes, therefore, being (for the most part) discrepant from the common lawes of our Realme, and annexed to suche landes within this Shyre, as beare the name of Gauelkinde, are commonly called Gauelkinde Customes, for that they preuaile and haue place, in landes of Gauelkinde nature. In whiche respect, it shall not be amisse to shewe, for what reason those landes were at the first so termed, and why they do yet hitherto continue the name.

Two coniectures I haue of the reason of this name, the one grounded vpon the nature of the discent, and inheritance of these landes themselues: the other founded vpon the manner of the duetie and seruices, that they yeald: bothe whiche I will not sticke to recite, and yet leaue to eache man free choice, to receaue either, or to refuse bothe, as it shall best lyke him.

The name Gauelkind, whereof it arose.

I gather by Cornelius Tacitus, and others, that the auncient Germans, (whose offspring we be) suffred their landes to descend, not to the Eldest Sonne alone, but to the whole number of their male Children: & I finde in ye 75. Chap. of Canutus lawe (a King of this Realme before the

the Conquest) that after the death of the father, his heires shoulde diuide bothe his goods, and his landes amongst them. Nowe, for as muche as all the nerte of the kinred did this inherite together, I coniecture, that therfore the land was called, eyther Gauelkyn, in meaning, Giueall kyn, bycause it was giuen to all the nerte in one line of kinred: or Giue all kynd, that is, to all the male children: for kynd, in Dutche, signifieth yet a male childe: Besides this, the Welshmen also (who but now lately lost this custome) doe in their language call this discent, Gwele, and in their Latine Recordes, *Lectus, progenies, & gauella*, of their owne worde, *Gefeilled*, whiche signifieth Twyns, or suche as be borne together, bicause they doe all inherite together, and make (as it were) but one heire, and not many. And here (by the way) I cannot omit to shew, that they of this our Kentish cuntrey, do yet cal their partition of land (shifting) euen by the very same worde that the lawe of Canutus many yeares since termed it, namely (Scyftan) in Latine, *Herciscere*, that is, to shift, depart, or diuide lande.

To shift lād is an olde terme.

My other coniecture, is raysed vpon the consideration of the rent and seruices going out of these landes: for it is wel knowne, that as Knights seruice lande, required the presence of the tenant, in warfare and battaile abroad: So this lande (being of Socage tenure) cōmaunded his attendance at the ploughe, and other the Lordes affaires of husbandry, at home: the one by manhode defending his Lords life and person, the other by industrie mainteining with rent, corne, and victuall, his estate and familie. This rent, and customarie payment of works, the Saxons called, gafol, and therof (as I think) they named the lande that yealded it, gafolette, or gafolcyn. that is to saye, lande Letten for rent, or of the kinde to yealde rent. In this sense I am sure, that the

rents, customes, and seruices, whiche the tenantes of London pay to their land lords, were wont (and yet are) to be recouered, by a writ, thereof called Gauellet, as by an auncient statute, made in the tenthe yeare of king Edward the second, intituled, *Statutum de Gaueleto*, in London, and by dayly experience there, it may well appeare. Thus much then, as concerning the Etymon of this word Gauelkind, being said, let vs proceed further.

The antiquitie of Gauelkind custome.

It hath already appeared, how the Kentishmen, immediatly after the Conquest, obteined the continuation of their customes: and it is very manyfest by auncient writers, that the same (for the more part) haue bene in vre and exercise euer since. For (omitting that which Thomas Spot hath written concerning the same matter, for as much as it is already recited at large) Glanuile, a learned man, that flourished in the reigne of king Henrie the second, in his seuenth booke, and third chapter: Bracton, that liued in the time of king Henrie the third, in his seconde booke, *De acquirendo rerum domino*: And Bretton, that wrate vnder king Edward the first, and by his commaundement: haue all expresse mention, of landes partible amongst the males by vsage of the place, and some of them recite the very name of Gauelkind it selfe. But most plainely of all, an auncient treatise, receiued by tradition from the hands of our elders (wherof I my self haue one exemplar, written out as I suppose, in the time of king Edwarde the firste) agreeing with the dayly practise of these customes, proueth the continuance of them, to stande with gods lawe and liking. And therefore, forbearing (as needlesse) further testimonie in that behalfe, I will descende to the

The diuision of this discourse.

disclosing of the customes them selues: not numbring them by order as they lye in that treatise, but drawing them forth as they shall concerne, eyther the lande

it

it ſelfe, or the perſons that I will orderly ſpeake of, that is to ſay, particularly the Lorde and the Tenant: The huſband and the wife: The child and the gardien, and ſo after addition of a fewe other things incident to this purpoſe, I will drawe to an end.

As touching the land it ſelf, in which theſe cuſtomes haue place, it is to be vnderſtanded, that all the landes within this Shyre, which be of ancient Socage tenure, be alſo of the nature of Gauelkind. For, as for the lands holden by auncient tenure of Knights ſeruice, they be at the common lawe, & are not departible after the order of this cuſtome, except certeine, which being holden of olde time by Knightes ſeruice of the Archebiſhop of Canterbury, are neuertheleſſe departible, as it may appeare by an opinion of the Iudges in the Kings benche. 26. H. 8. fol. 4. And that grewe by reaſon of a graunt, made by King Iohn, to Hubert the Archebiſhop, the tenor wherof (being exemplified out of an auncient roll, remayning in the handes of the Reuerende father, Mathewe, the Archebiſhop nowe liuing) hereafter followeth.

What lands be of Gauelkind nature

Some Knight fees is Gauelkinde.

Ioannes dei gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Normaniæ, Aquitaniæ, & comes Andegauen. Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Iuſticiarijs, Vicecomitibus, Præpoſitis miniſtris, & omnibus Balliuis, & fidelibus ſuis: Salutem. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe, & præſenti charta noſtra confirmaſſe, venerabili patri noſtro ac Chro. Huberto, Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo, & ſucceſſoribus ſuis in perpetuum, quòd liceat eis terras, quas homines de feodo Eccleſiæ Cantua. tenent in Gauelkind, conuertere in feodo militũ. Et quod idem Epiſcop. & ſucceſſores ſui, eandẽ in õnibus poteſtatẽ, & libertatẽ habeant in perpetuũ, in homines illos qui terras eaſdem ita in feodo militum conuerſas tenebunt, & in hæredes eorum quã ipſe Archiepiſcopus habet, & ſucceſſores ſui poſt eum habebunt, in alios milites de feodo Eccleſiæ [illegible] & in hæredes.

Et

Et homines illi, & hæredes eorum, eandem & omnem libertatem habeant in perpetuum, quam alij milites de feodo Ecclesiæ Cantuar. & hæredes eorum habent. Ita tamen, quod nihilominus consuetus redditus denariorum, reddatur integre de terris suis, sicut prius, xenia, aueragia, & alia opera, quæ fiebãt de terris ijsdem, conuertantur in redditum denariorum æquualentem. Et redditus ille reddatur, sicut alius redditus denariorum. Quare volumus, & firmiter præcipimus, quod quicquid prædictus Archiepiscopus & successores sui post eum, de terris illis in feodo militum secundum præscriptam formam conuertendis fecerint, ratum in perpetuum & stabile permaneat. Et prohibemus ne quis contra factum ipsius Archiepiscopi, vel successorum suorum, in hac parte venire præsumat. Teste E. Elienſe, & S. Bathon, Episcopis. G. filio Petri, comite Essex. Willmo Marescallo, comite de Penbroc. Roberto de Harocort. Garino, filio Geraldi. Petro de Stoke. Ric. de Reuerus. Roberto de Tateshal. Datum per manum S. Archid. Willielmi apud Rupem auriual. 4. die Maij Anno regni nostri tertio. But nowe for as muche as it is disputable, whether this Chartre of the King be of sufficient vertue to chaunge the nature of the Gauelkynd lande or no, and for that the certaintie of the landes so conuerted into Knight fee, dothe not any where (that I haue seene) appeare, (saue onely that in the booke of Aide, leuied in this Shire, Anno. 20. E. 3. it is foure or fiue times noted, that certeine landes there, be holden in Knights seruice, *Per nouam licentiam Archiepiscopi*) I will leaue this, and procede to proue, that all the landes of auncient tenure in Knights seruice, be subiect to the ordinarie course of discent at the common lawe. And that may I (as me thinketh) sufficiently doe, both by the expresse wordes of a note. 9. H. 3. in the title of Præscription. 63. in Fitzherbert: by the resolution of the same Fitzherbert, and Norwiche, Justices, 26. H. 8. 5. And by plaine recitall in

the

the acte of Parleament, made. 31. H. 8. Ca. 3. by whiche statute, the possessions of certeine Gentlemen (there named) were deliuered from this customarie discent, and incorporated to the common lawe. For (amongst other things) in that acte it is sayde, That from thencefoorth, such their lands shal be changed from the said custome, and shall descend as lands at the common lawe, and as other lands being in the said coũtie of Kent, which neuer were holden by seruice of Socage, but always haue bene holden by Knightes seruice, doe descend. By whiche wordes it is very euident, that the makers of that estatute, vnderstode all landes holden by Knightes seruice, to be of their proper nature descendable after the common lawe, and that Socage tenure was the only subiect in whiche this our custome of Gauelkynd discent preuailed, and helde place.

But when I thus speake of Socage, and Knights fee, I must alwayes be vnderstanded to meane of a tenure long since, and of auncient time continued, and not now newly, or lately created: for so it may fall out other wise then is already reported. As for example. If land aunciently holden by Knights seruice, come to the Princes hande, who afterwarde giueth the same out againe to a common person, to be holden of his Manor of Eastgrenewiche in Socage, I suppose that this land (notwithstanding the alteratiõ of the tenure) remaineth descendable to the eldest sonne only, as it was before: As also, in like sorte, if landes of auncient Socage seruice come to the crowne, and be deliuered out againe, to be holden eyther of the Prince in Capite, or by Knightes seruice of any Manor, I thinke it ought to descende according to the custome, notwithstanding that the tenure be altered. And if this be true, in the graunt of the King him selfe, then much lesse (sauing the reuerẽce due to king Iohns

Auncient Knight fee, is not of the nature of Gauelkynd.

The change of Gauelkind tenure is no chãge of the nature of Gaelkind.

Chartre) may the Archebishop by a newe creation of tenure, make to his tenants any alteration, of this olde custome and manner. For, as the pleading is, *Quod terræ prædictæ sunt de tenura & natura de Gauelkind*: euen so the trueth is, that the present tenure onely guideth not the discent, but that the tenure and the nature together, do gouerne it. And therefore, as on the one side, the custome can not attache, or take holde of that which was not before in nature subiect to the custome, that is to say, accustomably departed: So on the other side, the practise of ỹ custome, long time cõtinued, may not be interrupted, by a bare alteration of the tenure. And this is not my fantasie, but the resolution of all the Iustices (as Iudge Dalison him selfe hath left reported) 4. & 5. Philippi & Mariæ: And also of the Court. 26. H. 8. 5. where it was affirmed, that if a man being seised of Gauelkind lande, holden in Socage, make a gift in tayle, & create a tenure in Knights seruice, that yet this land must descend after the custome, as it did before the chaunge of the tenure.

A contrarie vsage, changeth not the nature of Gauelkinde.

Moreouer, as the chaunge of the tenure can not preuaile against this custome: So neither the continuance of a contrary vsage, may alter this prescription. For it is holden. 16. E. 2. Præscription. 52. in Fitzherbert, that albeit the eldest sonne onely hath (and that for manye discentes together) entered into Gauelkynde lande, and occupyed it without any contradiction of the younger brothers, that yet the lande remayneth partible betweene them, when so euer they will put to their claime. Against whiche assertion, that whiche is sayde. 10. H. 3. in the title of Præscription. 64. namely of the issue taken thus, *Si terra illa fuit partita nec ne*, is not greatly forceable. For althoughe it be so, that the lande were neuer departed in deede, yet if it remayne partible in nature, it may be departed when so euer

euer occasion shall be ministred. And therefore, euen in the forme of pleading vsed at this day (*Quod terra illa, a toto tempore &c. partibilis fuit, & partita*) it is plainly taken, that the worde (*partibilis*) onely is of substaunce, and that the worde (*partita*) is but a word of forme, and not materiall, or trauersable at all. Yea, so inseparable is this customefrom the lande in whiche it obteyneth, that a contrarie discent (continued in the case of the Crowne it selfe) can not hinder, but that (after such time as the lande shall resorte agayne to a common person) the former inueterate custome shall gouerne it. As for the purpose. Landes of Gauelkynde nature come to the Quenes handes, by purchase, or by eschete, as holden of her Manor of. A. Nowe after her deathe, all her sonnes shall inherite and diuide them: But if they come to her by forfayture in Treason, or by gifte in Parleament, so that her grace is seised of them in *Iure Coronæ*: then her eldest sonne onely (whiche shall be King after her) shall inioye them. In whiche case, althoughe those landes whiche the eldest sonne (being King) did possesse, doe come to his eldest sonne after him (being King also) and so from one to another, by sundry discents: Yet the opinion of Syr Anthonie Browne was. 7. Elizab. that if at any time after, the same landes be graunted to a common person, they shall reuolte to their former nature of Gauelkynde, and be partible amongst his heyres males, notwithstanding, that they haue runne a contrarie course, in diuers the discentes of the Kings before. But muche lesse maye the vnitie of possession in the Lorde, frustrate the custome of Gauelkynde discent, as it may appeare 14. H. 4. in the long Recordare. Only therefore these two cases I doubt of, concerning this point, and therevpon iudge them meete to be inquired of.

That is to say, first, if a tenancie in Gauelkynd eſchete to the Lord, by reaſon of a Ceaſſer (as hereafter it ſhall appeare that it may) or if it be graunted vnto the Lord by the tenant, without any reſeruation, which Lord holdeth ouer by fée of Haubert, or by Serieancie (both which I take to be Knights ſeruice) whether now this tenancy be partible amongſt the heires males of the Lord, or no. For the auncient treatiſe of the Kentiſhe Cuſtomes ſo determineth, but I wote not whether experience ſo alloweth. The other dout is this, if it be ſo that any whole towne, or village in Kent, hath not at any time (that can be ſhewed) bene acquainted with the exerciſe of Gauelkynde diſcent, whether yet the cuſtome of Gauelkinde ſhal haue place there or no. Towarde the reſolution of which later ambiguitie, it ſhal tende ſomwhat to ſhew, how farre this cuſtome extendeth it ſelf within this our countrey.

heahbeorg, in Saxon, is a high defence: and the cuſtoms of Normādie that cal fiefe or fee, de Haubert whiche oweth to defend the lād by full armes, that is, by horſe, haubert, target, ſword, or helme: and it conſiſteth of 300. acres of land which is the ſame (as I ſuppoſe) that we called a whole Knights fee

* The cuſtome of Gauelkind, is vniuerſall in Kent.

* It is commonly taken therefore, that the cuſtome of Gauelkind is generall, and ſpreadeth it ſelfe throughout the whole Shyre, into all landes ſubiect by auncient tenure vnto the ſame, ſuch places only excepted, where it is altered by acte of Parleament. And therfore. 5. E. 4. 18. and. 14. H. 4. 8. it is ſayd, that the cuſtome of Gauelkind is (as it were) a cōmon law in Kent. And the booke. 22. E. 4. 19. affirmeth, that in demaunding Gauelkind lande, a man ſhall not néede to preſcribe in certeine, and to ſhew, That the Towne, Borowe, or Citie, where the landes be, is an auncient towne, borowe, or citie, and that the cuſtome hath bene there (time out of mynd) that the lands within the ſame towne, borow, or citie, ſhuld deſcend to al the heires males. &c. But that is ſufficiently inoughe, to ſhewe the cuſtome at large, and to ſay, That the land lyeth in Kent, and that all the landes there be of the nature of Gauelkynde. For,

a writte of partition of Landes in Gauelkinde (saithe Maister Litleton) shalbe as generall, as if the landes were at the Common lawe, although the declaration ought specially to conteine mention of the Custome of the Countrie. This vniuersalitie therefore considered, as also the straite bonde (whereby the custome is so inseperably knit to the land, as in manner nothing but an acte of Parleament can clearely disseuer them) I see not, how any Citie, Towne, or Borowe, can be exempted, for the only default of putting the Custome in vre, more then the Eldest Sonne (in the case before) may for the like reason prescribe against his ponger Brethren.

But here, before I conclude this part, I thinke good first to make Maister Litletons aunswere to suche as happely wil demaund, what reason this custome, of Gauelkinde discent hathe, thus to diuide land amongst al ỹ Males, contrarie to the manner of the whole Realme besides. The younger sonnes (saith he) be as good gentlemen, as the Elder, & they (being alike deare to their cõmon auncestor, from whom they claim) haue so much the more nede of their friendes helpe, as (through their minoritie) they be lesse able then the elder Brother to help them selues: secondly to put you in remembrance also of the statute of *Prærogatiua Regis*, Ca. 16. Where it is said, that *Fœminæ non participabunt cum Masculis*, The Females, shall not diuide with the Males: whiche is to be vnderstode, of such as be in equall degrée of kinred, as Brother and Sisters. &c. For, if a man haue issue three Sonnes, & the Eldest haue issue a daughter, & dye in the lyfe of his Father, and the Father dyeth: In this case (it is holden) that the daughter shall ioyne with the two other Brethren her Uncles, for that she is not in equall degrée with them, as her Father was, whole heire she neuertheless must be of necessitie.

The reason of Gauelkinde Custome.

What thinges shal ensue the nature of the land.

And nowe, thus muche being spoken, touching the name, tenure, nature, generalitie, necessitie, reason, and order of Gauelkinde, it is worthie the labour, to shew of what qualitie the Rents, Remainders, Conditions, Vouchers, Actions, and such other things (of the which some be issuing out of these landes, some be annexed vnto them, and some be raised by reason of them) shalbe. In whiche behalfe, it may generally be said, that some of them shal ensue the nature of the Land, and some shal kéepe the same course that common Lawe hathe appointed. But in particular, it is to be vnderstode, that if a Rent be graunted in Fée out of Gauelkinde land, it shal descend to all the Males, as the land it self shall do.

Rent.

And, Ald. and Chart. in 7. E. 3. were of opinion, that albeit a tenancie be of Gauelkinde nature, yet the rent seruice, by whiche that tenancie is holden, might well be descendable at the common Lawe. The like shalbe of a Remainder of Gauelkinde land: for if it be tayled to the Heires Males, they altogether shall inherite it, as Fitzherb. & Norwiche two Justices, thought. 26. H. 8. 8.

Remainder

But that is to be vnderstode of a discent only: for if landes of Gauelkind nature be leassed for life, the Remainder to the right Heires of I. at Stile. Which hath issue foure Sonnes & dieth, & after the Leassée for life dieth nowe the Eldest Sonne onely of. I. at Stile shall haue this land, for he is right Heire, and that is a good name of purchase. 37. H. 8. Done. 42. en Maister Brooke. But if the lands had bén giuen to I. at Stile for life, the remainder to his next Heire Male, this had bén an estate taile in I. S. himselfe, and then the Land (as I take it) should haue discended to all his Sonnes, in so muche as in that case the wordes (nert Heire Male) be not a name of purchase. Howbeit, it was greatly doubted 3. & 4. Phil. & Mariæ (as Justice Dalison reporteth) if a remainder be deuised by Testament (*Proximo hæredi*

haredi masculo) whether in that case the Eldest Brother only shall haue it, in so muche as (in the vnderstanding of the Lawe, whiche is a Judge ouer all Customes) he is the nert Heire Male: and therefore inquire of it.

Voucher. As touching Vouchers, it appeareth. 11. E. 3. that all the Heires in Gauelkind shalbe vouched for the warrantie of their auncestour, and not the eldest only. But the opinion of Maister Litleton, and of the Justices. 22. E. 4. is clearely: that the Eldest Sonne only shalbe rebutted, or barred, by the warrantie of the auncestour. To be short, the Eldest Sonne only shall entre for the breache of a condition: but the rest of the Brethren shalbe ioyned with him in suing a writte of Attaint, to reCondition. Attaint, and Error. fourme a false verdit, or errour to reuerse an erronious iudgement: And they all shalbe charged for the debte of their auncestour, if so be that they all haue Assets in their handes: But if the eldest only haue Assets remaining, and the residue haue alienes their partes, then he only shalbe charged after the minde of the Book. 11. E. 3. Det. 7. And this also for this part, at this time shal suffise. Now a word or twain, touching the trial of right in this Gauelkind land, & then forward to the rest of my purpose. There be at the cõmõ law, two sorts of trial in a writ of Right, by Battaile, and by the Graund Assise: of the which two, this Custome excludeth the one, & alNo battail nor graund Assise in gauelkinde tereth the other. For, Battail it admitteth not at al, & the Graund assise it receaueth, not by the election of 4. knights, but of 4. Tenants in Gauelkind, as it may be read in the auncient treatise of the Customes of this Countrie. But whē I speake of the treatise of the Customes (you must know) I mean not ỹ which was lately imprinted, but an other with much more faith & diligēce long since exemplified: a Copie whereof you shal finde, at the end of this Booke.

For

For, not only in this part, the wordes (*Ne soient prises per battail*) be cleane omitted in the imprinted Booke, but in sundrie other places also the wordes be mangled, the sentences be curtailed, and the meaning is obscured, as by conferrence of the variations, it may to any skilfull reader moste easily appeare. But all that, I will referre to the sight and iudgement of suche, as will searche and examine it, and (returning to my purpose) shewe you, what belongeth to the Lorde of this Gauelkinde land, by reason of this Custome. And, for bicause the Prince is chiefe Lorde of all the Realme, (as of whome all landes within the same be either mediatly or immediatly holden) let vs first see what right (by reason of this custome) belongeth vnto him.

Forfaiture in Felonie.

If Tenant in Fee simple, of Landes in Gauelkinde, commit fellonie, and suffer the iudgement of death therfore, the Prince shall haue all his Chattels for a forfaiture: But as touching the Land, he shall neither haue the Eschete of it, though it be immediatly holden of himself, nor the Day, Yeare, and Wast, if it be holden of any other. For in that case, the Heire, notwithstanding the offence of his auncestour, shall enter immediatly, & enioye the landes, after the same Customes and seruices, by whiche they were before holden: in assurance whereof, it is commonly saide,

The Father to the Boughe,
The Sonne to the Ploughe.

But this rule holdeth in case of Felonie, and of murder only, and in case not of treason at all: And it holdeth also in case where the offendour is iustified by order of Law, and not where he withdraweth himselfe after the faulte committed, and will not abide his lawfull triall.

For

For if suche a one absent himselfe (after proclamation made for him in the Countie) and be outlawed: or otherwise, if he take Sanctuarie, and doe abiure the Realme, then shall his Heire reape no benefite by this Custome, but the Prince or the Lorde, shall take their forfaiture in suche degree, as if the Landes were at the common lawe. Whiche thing is apparant, both by the Booke, 8. E. 2. abridged by Maister Fitzherbert, in his title of prescription. 50. And by 22. E. 3. fol. Where it is saide, that this Custome shall not be construed by equitie: but, by a straight and literal interpretation. And also by the plaine rehersal of the saide treatise of the Customes it selfe. And in this behalfe also, some haue doubted, whether the Brother or Uncle shall haue the aduantage of this Custome, bicause the wordes thereof extend to the Sonne only: but let vs proceede.

There belongeth moreouer, due by the Tenant, to each common person, being his Lord of Land in Gauelkind, Suite to his Court, the oathe of fidelitie, and the true doing and payment, of all accustomed Rents, Dueties, and Seruices. Also if the Tenant dye, leauing his Heire, within the age of fifténe yeares: the Lorde hathe authoritie to committe the nouriture of the body, and the custodie of the goods, and landes of the infant, to the next of the kinred, to whome the inheritance cannot descend. But, as neither the Lorde ought take any thing for the custody, neither to render to the Heire any marriage at all: So must he take good hæde, that he credit not the custodie to any person, that shall not be able to answere therefore. For if the Heire, at his full age of fifténe yeares, shall come to the Lordes Court, and demaunde his inheritance, although the Lord may distreine the Gardien to yeelde his accompt (as it appeareth. 18. E. 2. Auowrie. 220. Yet in de-

faulte of his abilitie, the Lord himselfe, and his Heires, remaine charged to the Heire for the the same.

Furthermore, if the Tenant shall withdrawe from the Lord his due rents, and seruices, the custome of this Countrie giueth to the Lorde, a speciall, and solemne kinde of Cessauit, and that after this manner.

Cessauit, in Gauelkind.

The Lord, after suche a Cessing, ought by award of his three wækes Courte, to sæke (from Courte to Court, vntill the fourth Court) in the presence of good witnesse, whether any distresse may be found vpon the Tenement, or no: And if he can finde none, then at the fourth Courte it shalbe awarded, that he shall take the Tenement into his handes, as a distresse, or pledge, for the Rent and seruices, withdrawne, and that he shall deteine it one yeare and a day, without manuring it: within whiche time, if the tenant come, and make agreement with the Lord for his arrerage, he shall enter into his tenement againe: but if he come not within that space, then at the next Countie Courte the Lord ought openly to declare all that his former proceeding, to the end that it may be notorious: which being done, at his owne Courte, next following the saide Countie, it shalbe finally awarded, that he may enter into that Tenement, and manure it as his proper demeane.

And that ỳ forfaiture, due to the Lord for this reafter of his Tenant, was fiue pounds (at the least) besides the arrerages: it doeth well appeare by the olde Kentishe byword, recited in the often remembred treatise of these Customes.

Neg he syth seald and Neg he syth geld.
And fiue pound for the were, er he become healder

That

That is to say, Hathe he not since any thing giuen? nor hathe he not sence any thing payd? Then let him pay fiue pound for his were, before he become tenant, or holder againe: But some copies haue the first verse thus.

Nigond sithe seld, and nigon sithe gelde: That is, Let him nine times pay, and nine times repay. And here (by the way) it is to be noted, that this word (were) in olde time signified, the value, or price of a mans lyfe, estimation, or countenance: For, before the Conquest, each man in the Realme was valued at a certain summe of money, hauing regarde to his degree, condition, and worthinesse, as is more at large shewed in the Table to the translation of the Saxon lawes, whereunto for this purpose I will send you. This custome of Cessauit, is set forth in the treatise of Customes, and hathe beene allowed of (as Maister Frowike. 21. H. 7. 15. reported) in time passed, but whether it be also at this day put in vre, I cannot certainely affirme.

But nowe, as these aduantages arise to the Lorde from his Tenant: So on the other side, the Lord also ought to suffer his Tenant to enioy the benefite of such customes as make for his auaile. And therefore, first he ought to let him alien his land at his owne pleasure, without suing to him for licence: He ought also to be contented with one suite to his Court for one tenement although the same happen to be diuided amongst many: of verie right also he ought to admit an Essoine, if any be cast for the Tenant, whether it be in a cause of Plainte, or for common suite to his Courte: And lastlie he may not exacte of him any manner of othe, other then that of Fidelitie, whiche groweth due by reason of his Tenure.

Tenant by the Courtesie.

And thus leauing the Lorde and his Tenant, let vs

come to the husband and the wife, and first shew what courtesie the husband shal finde by order of this custome after the death of his wife that was seised of landes of Gauelkind tenure: and then what benefite the wife may haue after the decease of her Husband dying seased of Landes of the same kinde and nature.

The Husband (saith our treatise of Gauelkind Custome) shall haue the one halfe of suche Gauelkind land, wherein his wife had estate of inheritance, whether he had issue by her or no: And shall holde the same during so long time, as he wil keepe him selfe widower, and vnmarried. For if he marrie, he loseth all. Neither may he committe any waste, more then Tenant by the courtesie at the common lawe, may. So that one way (namely, in that he shall haue his wiues land for lyfe thoughe he neuer had issue by her) this our Custome is more courteous then the common lawe: but an other way, (I meane in that he shall haue but the one halfe, and that with a prohibition of second marriage) it is lesse beneficiall. Howsoeuer it be, it holdeth place, and is put in practise at this day.

Tenant in Dower, The difference betweene cõmon Lawe, and Custome therin.

The wyfe likewyse, after the death of her Husband, shall haue for her lyfe, the one moitie of all such landes of Gauelkind tenure, whereof her Husband was seised of any estate of inheritance during the couerture betweene them. Of whiche Custome also, though it exceede common measure, the common lawe of the Realm (bearing allwaies speciall fauour to Dower) hath euermore euen hitherto shewed good allowance: Neuertheles, as tenant by the courtesie after this Custome, had his cõditiõs annexed: so tenant in Dower, by the same Custome, wanteth not some conditions following her estate. One, that she may not marrie at all: an other, that she must take diligent heede, that she be not found with Childe, begottẽ in fornicatiõ. For in either case she must lose

lose her Dower: But yet so, that lawful matrimonie is by a meane (contrarie to the Apostolique permission) vtterly forbidden, And the sinne of secret Lecherie (according to the Popishe Paradoxe, *Si non caste tamen caute*) is in a sorte borne and abidden, Seing that by this custome, she forfeiteth not in this later case, vnlesse the childe be borne, and heard to crye, and that of the countrey people, assembled by hue and crye: For then (sayth the custome) Se that his wende,

Se his lende:

But corruptly, for in true Saxon letters it stãdeth thus

Se þat hine pende.

Se hine lende. That is to say,

He that dothe turne, or wende her:

Let him also giue vnto her, or lende her.

And thus the custome, making like estimation of both the cases, depriueth her of her liuing, as well for honest marriage, as for filthy fornication. In whiche behalfe, as I must nedes confesse, that the later condition hath reason, bycause it tendeth (though not fully) to the correction of sinne and wickednesse: So yet dare I affirme, that the former is not onely not reasonable, but merely leud and irreligious also. For, although the Ethnickes did so much magnifie wydowhod, that (as Valerius reciteth) *Fœminas, quæ vno matrimonio contentæ erant, corona pudicitiæ honorabant*, and although that the common law also (being directed by the Popishe Clergie, whiche therin followed the errour of Ierome) dothe in another case, by the name of Bigamie, dislike of a womans seconde marriage: Yet Saint Paule sayth plainely, *Mulier, si dormierit maritus eius, libera est, vt cui vult nubat, modò in Domino.* But yet for all this, seeing that our treatise of vsages reciteth it, seeing also that common experience of the countrey approueth it, and that the common lawe

of the Realme (as it may be read, *Prærogatiua Regis Cap. 16. & 2. H.3. in Præſcription. 59.*) admitteth it: let vs alſo for this place and purpoſe, be cõtented to number it amongſt our cuſtomes, and ſo proceed with the reſidue. It appeareth, by that whiche is already ſayde, that the common lawe, and this cuſtome, differ in two things concerning Dower: One, in that the common lawe giueth but a thirde parte, whereas the cuſtome vouchſafeth the halfe: Another, in that this cuſtome giueth conditionally, whereas the gifte of the common lawe, is free and abſolute. Nowe therefore, there remaine to be ſhewed, certeine other pointes, wherein they varie alſo. As, if the huſband commit Felonie: at the common law, his wife hath loſt her title of Dower, but by the cuſtome of this countrey, ſhe ſhall not loſe her Dower for the faulte of her huſbande, but only in ſuche caſe, where the heire ſhall loſe his inheritance, for the offence of his father. Which thing is manifeſt, both by the treatiſe of our Kentiſhe cuſtomes, and by the opinion of the Court 8. H.3. Præſcription. 60. At the common lawe alſo, the wife ſhall be endowed of a poſſeſſion in lawe, but (as me thinketh) ſhe ſhall haue no Dower by this cuſtome, but onely of ſuche landes, whereof her huſband was actually and really ſeiſed. For the wordes be (*Des tenements, dount ſon Baron moruſt ſeiſet, et veſtu,*) which word (*veſtu*) being cleane omitted in the imprinted booke, inforceth a poſſeſſion in deede, and not in lawe only. And therefore, if landes in Gauelkinde deſcend to a married man, whiche dyeth before he make his entrie into the ſame, inquire whether it be the manner to endowe his wife therof, or no: for vſe is the only Oracle that in this caſe I can ſende you vnto. Againe, at the common law, a woman ſhal be endowed of a faire, or of any ſuch other profit. But, (for as muche as the wordes of this

cuſto-

customarie Dower, be (*terres & tenements*) and for that all customes shall finde a literall and streight interpretatiō) the opinion of Maister Parkins is, that no Dower lyeth of a faire, by this custome. Furthermore, if the wife recouer her Dower at the common law, she ought of necessitie to be endowed by metes and boundes: But in Dower after this custome (sayth the same authour) she may very well be endowed of a moitie, to be holden in common with the heire, that inioyeth the other half. Lastly, this custome, besides Dower of the one halfe of the husbandes lande, prouideth Dower of the moitie of suche goods also, as he dyed possessed of, if he had no children, and of the thirde part, though he leaue issue: whereas the common lawe (at the least in common practise at this day) hath no consideration of any suche endowmēt. Dower of chattels.

These then be the differences, betweene the common lawe of the Realme, and the particular custome of this countrey concerning Dower: the comparison whereof, and whether sort of Dower is more beneficiall, I will not now attempt, and much lesse take vpō me, to determine, least I my selfe might seeme rashly to preiudicate in another thing, wherin I most gladly desire to be iudged by other men: namely, whether a woman, intituled to Dower in Gauelkind, may waine her Dower of the moitie after this custome, and bring her action to be endowed of the thirde at the common lawe, and so exempt her selfe from all danger of these customarie conditions, or no? The Resolution of whiche doubte, will depend chiefly vpon comparison, whether it be more aduauntage to her, to haue the thirde at the common lawe absolutely, or the moitie by the custome conditionally. For if the Dower at the common law be better for her, then it seemeth reasonable that she should stande to the worse, whiche is the custome: euen as tenant by the curtesie

curtesie, must take the moitie that the custome giueth, and not aske the whole, as Common lawe appointeth. And yet thereto it may be replyed, that the cases be not like: for so muche as that of Dower is much more to be fauoured. I my selfe once heard two reuerend Iudges of opinion, that the woman was at libertie, to aske her Dower of the Thirde, or of the Moitie: But because it was vttered by them in a passage of soudaine speache, and not spoken vpon studied argument, I will not vse the authoritie of their names, to get the matter credite with all, but leaue it at large, to be better inquired of.

Partition of chattels. After the husbande and the wife, there followeth next in order of our diuision, the childe and his Gardein, whom also (since they be Relatiues, as the other be, and that their interests carrie a mutuall, and Reciproque eye, eche hauing respect to other) we will likewise couple together in one treatise. And because the custome was wont to commit the custodie, not of the landes only (as the common lawe doth) but of the goods and chattels also, we will first shewe, what portion of goods did growe to the childe, by the death of his parent.

Partition of chattels. The manner of this countrey somtime was (as it appeareth by our olde treatise) that after the funeralles of the deade man performed, and his debts discharged, the goods should be diuided into three equall portions, if he lefte any lawfull issue behinde him: of whiche three, one parte was alotted to the deade, for performance of his legacies: another to the children, for their education: and the thirde to the wife for her sustentation and maintenance: But if he had no children left on liue, then was the diuision into two partes onely: of whiche, the one belonged to the wife for her endowment, and the other to her departed husbande, to be bestowed by his executors, if he made a testament, or by the discretion of

the

the ordinarie, if he died intestate. The selfe same order is at this day obserued in the Citie of London, and the same in effect, was long since vsed throughout ỹ whole Realme. For it is euident, bothe by the lawe of King Canutus before remembred, by Maister Glanuille in his booke Ca. 18. and by the wordes of Magna Carta, ỹ ỹ wyfe and Children had their reasonable partes of the goods by the common lawe of the Realme, howsoeuer it came to passe at the length, that it was admitted for law but in such Countries only, where it was continued by daily vsage (as it is holden. 17. E. 2. and in many other bookes) & that al the writs in the Register *De rationabili parte bonorum*, haue mention of the speciall Custome of the Shyre, in whiche the part is demaunded. But as in deede at this day, partition of Chattels is not vsed (though in the meane time it hathe not lost the force of common lawe as many thinke) through out the whole Realme: so is it (so far as I can learne) vanished quite out of all vse within this Countrie also. And therfore, seeing the Gardein is deliuered of this charge, we also wil leaue to speake further of the goods, and come to the partition and custodie of the land of this Infant. London.

If a man die seised of landes in Gauelkinde, of any estate of inheritance, al his Sonnes shal haue equal portiõ: & if he haue no Sonnes, then ought it equally to be diuided amongst his daughters: But yet so, that the eldest Sonne or Daughter, hath by the Custome a preeminence of election, and the youngest Sonne or Daughter, a preferment in the partition. For as of auncient time, there ought to be graunted to the eldest, the firste choice after the diuision: so to the parte of the youngest, there ought to be allotted in the diuision, that peice of the Messuage, whiche our treatise calleth Astre. By whiche wordes Partition of Gauelkinde lands (Astre) what it meaneth.

word is ment,(as I coniecture, for otherwise I haue not learned)either the Hall,or chiefe roome of the house, either els the well for water, or the Southe side of the building. For (Astre) being sounded without(l) may come of the Latine woord *Atrium*, whiche signifieth a Hall,or of *Haustrum*, whiche betokeneth the Bucket of a well,or of *Austrum*,the Southe side: euery of whiche haue their particular commodities aboue the rest of the house or tenement. Or otherwyse(if that shal like any man better) being sounded with(l)it may be deduced from the Frenche woord(Aslstre) by contraction(Astre) whiche is as much, as a site, or situation,and with the Article(le)before it(Lestre)a Churcheyard,or Court about a house. But whatsoeuer the woord meane, I will not longer labour in it,seing that at this day there is no suche regarde made in the partition,but only consideration had that the partes them selues be equall and indifferent. Now therfore,if the Childe be vnder the age of 15. yeres,the next Cousin,to whō the inheritance may not descend,shal haue the education,& order of his body, & landes,vntil suche time as he shall attaine to that age, euen as the Gardein in socage at the common law shall kéepe his vntill the warde aspire to fouretéene. And in all other things also, this customarie Gardein is to be charged and to haue allowance,in suche sorte, and none other,then as the Gardein in socage at the common law is: Saue only(as it is partly remembred already) that he is bothe chargeable to ẏ Heire in accompt for his receipt, & subiect also to ẏ distresse of the Lord for ẏ same cause. Yet doe I not heare, that the Lordes take vpon them(at this day) to committe the custodie of these Infants,but that they leaue it altogether to the order of the next of the Kinne,the rather (belike) for that they them-

Gardein,after the customs.

them selues (if they intermedle) stande chargeable, in default of the abilitie of suche as happely they might credit therewithall. So that vpon the whole matter, the odds consisteth only in this, that Gardein in Socage at the common Lawe shall keepe the land till the Infant be fourtéene yeares of age, and Gardein by this custome till he haue attained fully fiftéene: whiche diuersitie, ariseth not without great reason: For whereas the Infant in Socage at the common law, cannot make alie- Sale is at nation of his land vntill he haue reached to the full'age 15. yeares. of 21. yeares (although he be long before that, frée from all wardship) The Infant in Socage by this Custome, may giue and sell his land so sone as he is crept out of this Custodie.

And therefore it was expedient (at the leaste) to adde one yeare to the common Lawe, before he should be of power to depart with his inheritance, whiche otherwise (being vnaduisedly made away) might worke his owne impouerishment and ouerthrowe. And truly it séemeth to me, that the Custome it selfe hath a watchefull eye vpon the same matter, in so much as it licenceth him at fiftéene yeares, Not to giue his Land (for that he might doe for nothing) But to giue and sell his Land, whiche it meaneth he should not doe without sufficient recompence. Suche like interpretation, the common Lawe also séemeth to make of this custome both by the opinion of Vauasor. 5.H.7. who said, ỹ it was adiudged that a releasé made by such an Infant was voide: by the sentence of the Booke. 21. E.4.24. where it was said, that an infant cannot declare his will vpon such a Feoffment: and by the iudgement of Hank. 11.H.4. who also helde, that a warrantie, or graunt of a reuersion made at suche age, was to no pur-

pose at all, although a lease with release might happely be good by the Custome, because that amounteth to a Feoffment. And, in my simple iudgement, it is not fit that this Custome should be construed by equitie, for as muche as it standeth not with any equitie, to enable an infant, of litle discretion, and lesse experience, to sell his land, and not to prouide withal that he should haue, Quid pro quo, and some reasonable recompence for the same: for that were, not to defend the Pupill and Fatherles, but to lay him wyde open to euery slye deceipt, and circumuention. In whiche respect, I cannot but very well like of their opinion, who holde, that if an Infant in Gauelkinde, at this day will sell at xv. yeares of age, these three things ought of necessitie to concurre, if he will haue the sale good and effectuall. The firste, y he be an heire, and not a Purchasour, of the land that he departeth withall: The second, that he haue recompēce for it: and the third, that he do it with linerie of seison by his owne hand, and not by warrant of Attourney, nor by any other manner of assurance. And these men for proofe of the first and second point of their assertion, doe builde vpon the wordes of our written Custome, where it is saide *Del heure que ceux heirs de Gauelkinde, soient, ou ount passe lage de. 15. ans, lyst a eux, lour terres & tenementes, Doner & Vender*) in whiche, the wordes (*Ceux Heires*) doe restraine the Infant that commeth in by Purchase: And (*Doner & Vender*) in the copulatiue, (for so they lye in deede, though the imprinted booke haue thē disiunctiuely) doe of necessitie implye a recompence, for as muche as, *Vendere*, cannot be *Sine precio*. And for maintenance of the third matter, they haue on their part, besides the common vsage of their owne Countrie, the common lawe of the whole Realme also: which expoundeth the word (Doner) to meane a Feoffment (as

Sale good at. 15. yeares

I haue before shewed) and which not onely disalloweth of any gifte made by an infant, but also punisheth the taker in trespas, vnlesse he haue it by liuerie from the infantes owne handes.

Thus haue I runne ouer suche customes, as by meane of this Gauelkinde tenure doe apperteine, eyther to the Lorde or the Tenant, the husbande or the wife, the childe or the Gardein: To these I will adde (as I promised) confusedly, a fewe other things, of the whiche, some belong generally to the Kentishe man throughout the whole Shyre: Some to the inhabitants of some particular quarter of the countrie: and some to the tenants in Gauelkinde onely, and to none other.

No villains in Kent.

It appeareth, by claime made in our auncient treatise, that the bodyes of all Kentishe persons be of free condition, whiche also is confessed to be true. 30. E. 1. in the title of Villenage. 46. in Fitzherbert: Where it is holden sufficient for a man to auoide the obiection of bondage, to say, that his father was borne in the Shyre of Kent: But whether it will serue in that case to saye, that him selfe was borne in Kent, I haue knowne it (for good reason) doubted.

Apparance.

It semeth by the same treatise, that suche persons as helde none other lande then of Gauelkinde nature, be not bounde to appeare (vpon Sommons) before the Justices in Eire, otherwise then by their Borsholder, and foure others of the Borowe, a fewe places only excepted. The like to this Priuiledge is inioyed at this day in the Sheriffes Lathe, where many whole Borowes be excused by the onely apparance of a Borsholder, and two, foure, or fiue other of the inhabitants.

Cōmen.

Furthermore, I haue read in a case of a written report at large of 16. E. 2. which also is partly abridged by Fitzherbert, in his title of Præscription, that it was

tried by verdite, that no man ought to haue commen in landes of Gauelkinde, Howbeit, the contrarie is well knowne at this day, and that in many places.

Chase and driue out. The same booke sayeth, that the vsage in Gauelkind is, that a man maye lawfully inchase, or driue out into the highe way to their aduenture, the beastes of any other person, that he shal finde doing damage in his land, and that he is not compellable to impounde them, which custome semeth to me directly against the rule of the common lawe, But yet it is practised till this present daye.

Attaint. The Parleament 15. H. 6. 3. minding to amplifie the Priuileges of Gauelkinde, graunted to the tenants of that lande, exemption in Attaints, in suche sort as the inhabitants of auncient demeane, and of the Fiue Ports before had: But within three yeares after, vpon the complaint of some of the Gentz of the Countrie (whiche informed the Parleament house that there was not in the whole Shyre aboue the number of 30, or 40. persons, that helde to the value of 20. li. land, out of Gauelkinde, who in default of others, and by reason of that exemption, were continually molested by returnes in Attaintes) that Acte was vtterly repealed.

Chaunging of wayes. The Statute, 14. H. 8. Cap. 6. giueth libertie to euery man, hauing high way (through his Land in the Weald) that is woxne deepe, and incommodious for passage, to lay out an other way, in some suche other place of his land, as shalbe thought meete by the viewe of two Iustices of the Peace, and twelue other men of wisedome and discretion. Finally, the generall Lawe, made 35. H. 8. 17. For the preseruation of Copies woodes, thorough out the Realme, maketh plaine exception of all woodes within this Weald, vnlesse it be of suche as be common.

Coppies.

Thus

Thus muche, concerning the customes of this oure Countrie, I thought good to discourse, not so cunningly (I confesse) as the matter required, nor so amplie as the argument would beare (for so to doe, it asketh more art and iudgement, then I haue attained) But yet sufficiently (I truste) for vnderstanding the olde treatise that handleth them, and summarily inough for comprehending (in manner) whatsoeuer the common, or Statute, lawe of the Realme hath litterally, touching them, whiche is as muche as I desired. Now therefore, to the end that neither any man be further bound to this my discourse vpon these customes, then shalbe warranted by ỹ Customes thẽselues, neither yet ỹ same customes be henceforth so corruptly caried about as hitherto they haue bẽne, but that they may at the length be restored to their auncient light and integritie, I will set downe a true and iust transcript of the very text of them, takẽ out of an auncient and faire written roll, that was giuen to me by Maister George Multon my Father in lawe, and whiche some time belonged to Baron Hales of this Countrie. I wil adioyne also, mine owne interpretation in the English, not of any purpose to binde the learned vnto it, but of a desire to informe the vnlearned by it.

Kent.

These are the vsages, and customes, the which the comunalty
Ces ſount les vſages, & les cuſtumes, les ques le comunauté

of Kent, clameth to haue in the Tenements of Gauelkinde, & in
de Kent clement auer en tenementz de Gauylekende, e en

These wordes betweene the starres were taken out of an other olde copie.

ỹ men of Gauelkind,* allowed in Eire before Iohn of Berwike,
gentz Gauilekendeys, allowes en Eire Iohn de Berewike,*

and his cõpanions, the Iustices in Eire in Kent, the 21. yeare of
e ſes compagnions, Iuſtices en Eire, en Kent, le. 21. an le

King E. the Sonne of King Henrie.* That is to say, that all the
Roy Ed. fitz. le Roy Henrie *Ceſtaſcauoir, que toutes les*

Free men.

bodies of Kentishmen be free, aswell as the other free bodies of
cors de Kenteys ſeyent frãcz, auxi come les autres franz cors

Eſchator.

England. And that they ought not the Eschetor of the King to
Dengleterre. Et que ilz ne duiuent le eſchetour le Roy

chuse, nor euer in any time did they: But the King shall take, or
elire, ne vnkes en nul temps ne feſoint, mes le Roy prengne, ou

cause to be taken, suche an one as it shall please him, to serue him
face prendre, tiel come luy plerra, de ceo qui ſoit

in that which shalbe needefull. And that they may their landes
miſtier a luy ſeruir. Et quilz puſent lour terres

Giue and sell landes without licence.

& their tenements giue and sell, without licence asked of their
& lour tenementz doner & vender, ſauz conge demaũder a

Lords: Sauing vnto the Lordes the rentes and the seruices
lour ſeignerages: ſauues a ſeignorages les rentz e les ſeruices

due

due out of the same tenements. And that al, and euery of them,
dues des meſmes le tenementz. Et que touz, e cheſcun,

may by writ of the kyng, or by plainte, plede for the obteining
puſeit per Brē le roy, ou per pleynt, pleder pur lour

of their right, as well of their Lordes, as of other men.
droit purchaſer, auxibien de lour Seignerages, come des auters

Plede, by writte, or pleinte.

And they clayme also, that the communaltie of Gauelkind=
gentz. Et clament auxi, que la Commune de Gauylekendeys,

mē, which hold none other then tenements of Gauelkind nature,
que ne tenent mes que tenemenz Gauylekendeys,

ought not to come to the common Summonce of the Eire, but
ne deuent venir a la comune Somonſe del Eire, mes

only by the Borſholder, and foure men of the Borowe: except
ke per Borgeſaldre, & iiij. homēs de la Borghe: hors

Appeare by Borſholder.

the townes, which ought to aunſwere by twelue men in the Eire.
pris les villees que deuent reſponder per xy. hōmes en le Eire.

And they clayme also, ꝑ if any tenant in Gauelkinde be attainted
Et clament auxi, que ſil nul tenant en Gauylekend ſeit atteint

of felonie, for the which he ſuffreth iudgement of death, the king
de felonie per que il ſuffre Iuyſe de mort, eit le Roy

shal haue all his goods, & his heire forthwith after his death shal
touz ſes chateux, e ſon eir meintenant apres ſa mort ſeit

No eſchete for felonie, but of goods only.

be inheritable to all his landes & tenements which he held in Ga=
enherite de touz ſes terres & tenemenz que il tient en Ga=

uelkind in fee, & in inheritance: and he shall holde them by the same
uylekende en fee, e en heritage, e les tiendra per meſmes les

seruices & customes, as his auncestors held thē: wherupō it is said
seruices et customes, sicōe ses aūcestres les tyndrōt: dont est dist

in Kentish: the father to the boughe, & the son to ỹ plough. And if
en Kenteis: þe fader to þe boghe, and þe son to þe plogh.

he haue a wife, forthwith be she endowed by ỹ heire (if he be of age)
Et si il eit femme, meintenant seit dowe p̄ le heir, sil seit dage,

Dower, of the one half

of ỹ one half of al the landes & tenements which her husband held
de la meytie de touz les terres e tenemēz que son Baroun tint

of Gauelkind nature in fee: to haue & to hold according to ỹ forme
de Gauylekend en fee, a auer, e a tener solonc la fourme de

hereafter declared. And of such lands ỹ King shal not haue ỹ yere,
suthdyte. *Et de tiels terres le Roy ne auera An*

Flying for felony, causeth forfeiture.

nor waste, but only the goods as is before said. And if any man of
ne waste, mes tant soulmēt les chateux, sicome il est auātdit. Et si

Gauelkind, either for felonie, or for suspitiō of felonie, & draweth him
nul Gauylekendeis pur felonie, ou pur Ret de felonie, se suthtreis

out of the country, & be demaūded in the countie as he ought, & be
de la pees, *e seit en counte demande com il appent, e puis*

afterward vtlawed: or put him self into ỹ holy church, & abiure the
vtlaghe: ou sil se met en seinte egliſe, et foriure la terre oue

land & ỹ realme, ỹ King shal haue ỹ yere & ỹ waste of his lands & of
le Reaume, le Roy auera lan e le waste de ces terres, & de

all his tenements, together with all his goods and chattels:
touz ses tenemenz ensemblement oue touz ces chateus,

So that after the yeare and the day, the next Lord, or Lordes,
issint que apres lan, e le iour, le plus p̄cheyn Seig. ou Seigneurs,

shall

shall haue their Eschetes of those landes and tenementes, euery
eyent leur eschetes de celes terres e tenemenz, cheſcun

Lorde that, whiche is immediatly holden of him. And they claime
Seigneur ceo, que de luy est tenu ſans men. E clament

also, that if any tenant in Gauelkind dye, and be an inheritour
auxi, que ſi aſcun tenant en gauylekende murt, et ſeit enherite

of landes and tenementes in Gauelkinde, that all his sonnes shall
de terres e de tenemenz de Gauylekende, que touz ſes fitz

parte that inheritaunce by equall portions. And if there be no
partent cel heritage per ouele porcioun. Et ſi nul heir

heire male, let the partition be made betweene the females, euen
madle ne ſeit, ſeit la partye feit entre les females ſicome

as betweene brothers. And let the messuage also be departed
entres les freres. Et la meſuage ſeit autrecy entre eux

betweene them: but the Astre shall remaine to the youngest sonne,
departi, mes le aſtre demorra al pune,

or daughter: And be the value therof deliuered to eche of the
ou al punee, e la value ſeit de ceo liure a cheſcun des

parceners of that heritage, from fourtie feete from that Astre, if
parceners de cel heritage a. xl. pes de cel Aſtre, ſi

the tenement will so suffer. And then let the eldest brother haue
le tenement le peut ſuffrir. E donkz le eyne frere eit

the first choyce, & the others afterward, according to their degree.
la primere electioun, e les autres apres per degree.

Likewise of houses whiche shall be founde in suche Messuages,
Enſement de meſons que ſerront trouets en tieus meſuages,

Partition amōgſt the heirs males

The Aſtre.

let them be departed amongst the heires by equal portions, that is
seient departye entre les heirs per ouele porcioun, Ceo est

Curt, in other copies. to weete, by foote if neede be. Sauing the Couert of the Astre,
a sauoir per peies sil est mistier, Saune le couert del Astre,

which shal remain to ỹ yongest son, or daughter, as is before said:
que remeynt al pune, ou al punee sicome il est auandist,

So neuertheless, that ỹ yongest make reasonable amendes to his
issi que nequedont que le pune face renable gre a ces

parceners for the part which to them belongeth, by the award of
parceners de la partye que a eux appent per agard de

One suite, for all the parceners. good mẽ. And of the aforesaid tenements, whereof one only suite
bone gentz. E des auaunditz tenemenz dont vn soule Sute

was wont to be made before time, be there not by reason of ỹ par-
tant soulement soleit estre feit auant, ne seit per la resoun de la

tition but one sole suite made, as it was before accustomed: But
partye fors vn soule sute faite sicome soleit auant, mes

yet let al ỹ parceners make contribution to ỹ parcener which ma-
que tous les parceners facent contributioun a celui que face

Partition of goods. keth ỹ suite for thẽ. In like sort let ỹ goods of Gauelkind persons
la sute pur eux. Ensement seient les chateus de Gaulekendeys

be parted into .3. partes, after ỹ funerals & ỹ debts payed, if ther be
parties en treis apres le exequies e les dettes rendues, si il y eit

lawfull issue on liue: So that ỹ dead haue one parte, & his lawfull
issue mulier en vye, issi que la mort eyt la vne partie, e les fitz

sonnes and daughters an other parte, and ỹ wife ỹ thirde parte.
e les filles muliers lautre partie, et la femme la tierce partie.

And

And if there be no lawfull issue on liue, let ỹ dead haue ỹ one halfe,
Et si nul issue mulier en vye ne seit, eit la mort la meite,

and ỹ wife on liue ỹ other halfe. And if the heire, or heires, shal be
e la femme en vye lautre meytie. Et si le heir, ou lez heirs, seit,

vnder ỹ age of. 15. yeares, let ỹ nourtriture of them be committed
ou seyent de deins le age de xv. ans, seit la nourriture de eux

Custodie of the heire in Gauelkind.

by the Lord, to the next of the bloud to whom the inheritaunce can
bailler p le Seig. al plus procheyn del sank, a qui heritage ne

not descende, So that ỹ Lorde take nothing for the committing
pent descendre, issi que le Seign. pur le bail rein ne prengne.

thereof. And let not ỹ heire be maried by the Lord, but by his own
Et quil ne seit marie per le Seign. mes per sa volunte

will, and by the aduise of his friendes, if he will. And when suche
demeine, & per le conseil de ces amys sil veut. Et quant cel

heire, or heires, shall come to the full age of fifteene yeares, let their
heir, ou ceux heirs sont de plener age de xv. auns, seient a

lands and tenements be deliuered vnto them, together with their
eux lour terres, e lour tenemenz liures, ensemblemẽt oue lour

goods, and with the emprouements of the same lands, remayning
profits
chateaux, et oue les enprowemenz de celes terres outre

aboue their reasonable sustenance: of the which profits and goods,
renable sustinance: de quel enprouement, e chateux,

let him be bounde to make aunswere which had ỹ education of the
seit tenu a respondre celui qui de luy auera la noriture,

heire, or els ỹ Lord, or his heires, which committed ỹ same educa-
ou le Seigneur ou ses heires que cel noriture auera bailie.

cation. And this is to be vnderstoode, that from such time as those

Sale at xv. yeres of age

Et ceo set a sauoir que del houre que ceux

heires in Gauelkind, be of, or haue passed, the age of fiftene yeares,
heirs Gauylekende seient, ou ount passe le age de xv. auns,

it is lawefull for them, their landes or tenementes, to giue and sell
list a eux lour terres ou tenemenz doner e vendre

at their pleasure: Sauing the seruices to the chiefe Lordes, as is
a lour volunte, Sauues les seruices au chefz seignorages com il

Dower, of the one half

before sayde. And if any such tenant in Gauelkind dye, and haue a
est deuant dit. Et si nul tiel tenant en Gauylekend meurt, e eit

wife that ouerliueth him, let that wife by and by be endowed (of
femme que suruiue, seit cele femme meyntenant douwe de

the one halfe of the tenements wherof her husbande dyed vested &
la meite des tenementz dont son baroun morust vestu e

seised) by the heires, if they be of age, or by the Lordes, if
seisi, per les heirs sil seient de age, ou per les Seigneures

one halfe

the heires be not of age: So that she may haue the moietie
si les heirs ne seint pas de age, issi que ele eyt la

of those landes and tenementes, to holde so long as she keepeth
meite de celes terres e tenemenz, a tener tant com ele se

Forfaiture of Dower.

her a widow, or shalbe attainted of childbyrth, after the auncient
tyent veue, ou de enfanter seit atteint per le auncienne

vsage: that is to say, that if when she is deliuered of childe, the
vsage, ceo est asauoir, que quant ele enfaunte, e

infant be heard crye, and that the hue and crye be rayled,
lenfant seit oy crier, & que le hu e le cry seit leue

and

and the countrie be assembled, and haue the viewe of the childe so
e le pais ensemble, e eyent weue de lenfant ensi faunte,

borne, and of the mother, then let her loose her Dowre wholy, and
e de la mere, adonks perde son dowere enterement, e

otherwise not, so long as she holdeth her a widowe: wherof it is
autrement nyent, tant come ele se tient veue, dont il est

sayde in Kentish: he that doth wende her, let him lende her. And
dist en kenteys: se þat hir wende, se hir lende. E

they clayme also, that if a man take a wife whiche hath inheritance
clament auxi, que home que prent femme, que eit heritage

of Gauelkind, and the wife dyeth before him, let the husband haue
de Gauylekend, e la femme murge auant luy, eit le Baroun

the one halfe of those landes and tenements wherof she died seised
le meite de celes terres et tenemenz, tant come

so long as he holdeth him a widower, without doing any strippe,
il se tient veuers (dont il moruſt seuſei) saunz estrepe-

or waste, or banishment, whether there were issue betweene
ment, ou wast, ou exile fere, le quel kil y eit heir entre

them, or no: And if he take another wife, let him loose all. And
eux ou noun. Et sil prent femme, trestout perde. Et

if any tenement of Gauelkinne do escheate (and that escheate be to
si nul tenement de Gauylekend eschete (et ceo eschete seit a

any Lord whiche holdeth by fee of Hawberke, or by Seriеancie)
nul seigneur que tiene per fee de hawberk, ou per seriauncye)

Cessaunt

by death, or by Gauelate as is hereafter sayd, or be to him
per mort, ou per Gauelate sicome il est suthdite, ou li seit

rendred

Tenant by the courtesie, of the one halfe.

The discent of Gauelkind, changed.

giuen vp
rendred by his tenaunt whiche before held it of him by quiteclaime
rendu de son tenant que de li auant le tynt per quiteclamaūce

thereof made, or if his eschete be by Gauelate as is hereafter saied,
de ceo fete, ou seit sa eschete p Gauelate sicome il est de suthdit

let this land remaine to the heires vnpartable: And this is to bee
remeyne cele terre as heirs vnpartable. Et ceo fet a sa-

vnderstood, where the tenant so rendring, doth reteine no seruice
uoir, la ou le tenant ensi rendant, nule seruice retent

to himselfe, but saueth neuerth elesse to the other Lords their fees,
deuers sey, sauuet nequedent as autres Seigneurages fees fer-

fermes, and the rentes wherewith the aforesaide tenementes of
mes e les rentes dont les auant diz tenemenz de Gauyle-

Gauelkind (so rendred) were before charged, by him, or theim,
kende ensi rendus auaunt furent charges per ceux, ou

which might charge them. And they claime also, that if any
Forfaiture by Cessauit or Gauelate *per celuy, que le charger poent, ou poeyt. Eclament auxi, que si*

withholde
tenant in Gauelkind reteine his rent, and his seruices of the tene-
nul tenant en Gauylekende reteine sa rent, e son seruice del

ment whiche he holdeth of his Lorde, let the Lorde seeke by the
tenement quil tient de son Seign. querge le Seign. per

award of his courte from .3. weekes to .3. weekes, to find some di-
agard de sa court de treys semeynes en treys semeynes truue

stresse vpon that tenement, vntill the fourth court, alwayes with
destresse sur cel tenement tant que a la quart court, a tot ese

witnesses: And if within that time he can find no distresse in that
per tesmoynage, Et si dedens cel temps ne trusse destresse en cel

tenement,

tenement, whereby he may haue iustice of his tenant, Then at the
tenement per queux il puisse son tenant iustiser, Donc a la

fourth court let it be awarded, that he shall take that tenement in-
quart court seit agard, quil pregne cel tenement en

to his hand, in the name of a distresse, as if it were an oxe, or a cow,
sa mein en noum de destresse, ausi come boef ou vache,

and let him keepe it a yeare, and a daye, in his hande without ma-
e le tiene vn an, e vn iour en sa mein sance meyn

nuring it: within which terme, if the tenaunt come, and paye his
ouerir: dens quel terme, si le tenant vent, e rend ses

arrerages, and make reasonable amendes for the withholding,
arrerages, e feit renables amendes de la detenue,

Then let him haue and enioye his tenement as his auncetors and
a donc eit, e ioise son tenement sicom ses aunceſtors e

he before held it. And if he do not come before the yeare, and ỹ day
ly auant le tyndront. Et sil ne vent deuant lan, e le iour

paste, then let the Lord goe to the next countie court with the wit-
passe, donc auge le Seign. al prochein Counte suiant oue tes-

nesses of his owne courte, & pronounce there this processe to haue
moynage de sa court, e face la pronuncier cel proces pur

further witnesse. And by the award of his court (after that countie
tesmoynage auer: Et per agard de sa court, apres ceo Counte

courte holden) he shal enter, & manure in those lands & tenemẽts,
tenue, entra, e meynouera en celes terres e tenemenz,

owne
as in his demeanes. And if the tenant come after warde, and will
sicom: en son demeyne. Et si le tenant vent apres, e voille

rchaue his tenements, & hold them as he did before, let him make
ces tenemenz, reauer e tener ſicome il fiſt deuaunt, face

agreement with the Lord, according as it is auncientlý ſayde:
gree al Seigneur, ſicome il eſt auncyenement dit,

Nezhe ſyþe ȝelde, and nez he ſyþ ȝelde: and ſiþ-
þonð ȝon þe pene. eȝ he bicome healdeȝ.

No bathe, but for fealtie.

Alſo they claime, that no mā ought to make an othe vpon a booke,
Auſſi il cleyment que nul home deit ſerment ſur liure fere,

(neither by diſtreſſe, nor by the power of ȳ Lord, nor his bailyfe)
per deſtreſſ, ne per poer de Seigneur, ne de Baylif,

againſt his wil, without the writ of the King (vnleſſe it be for fealtie
encountre ſa volunte ſaunz bref le Roy (ſinon pur feaute

to be done to his Lord) but only before the Coroner, or ſuche o-
fere a ſon Seigneur) meſke per deuaunt Coronner, ou au-

ther miniſter of the King, as hathe Royall power to enquire of
ter miniſter le Roy, qui Real poer eyont de enquerer de

treſpaſſe committed againſt the crowne of our Lord the king. And
Eſſoignes *treſpas fet encountre la Coronne noſtre Seigneur le Roy. E-*

they clayme alſo, that euerie Kentiſhe man may eſſoine an other,
cleyment auxi, que checun Kenteys put autre aſſoner en

either in the Kings court, or in the countie, or in ȳ hundreth, or in ȳ
la court le Roy, en Counte, en hundreth: e en la

Court of his Lord, where eſſoine lieth, & ȳ aſwel in caſe of cōmūe
court ſon Seigneur, la ou aſſoigne giſt, auſſi bien de commune

ſute, as of plea. Moreouer they claime by an eſpeciall deed of king
ſute, come de play. Eſtre ceo il cleyment per eſpecial fet le Roy

Henrie

Henry ỹ 3 father of king E. which now is (whō god saue) ỹ of *Henrie, pere le Roy Edward, que ore est, que dieu Garde, que*

No battail nor graund assise, in Gauelkinde landes.

the tenements which are holden in Gauelkind, ther shal no battail *de tenementz que sont tenus en Gauylekende ne seit prise bat-*

be ioyned, nor graund Assise taken by .xii. knights, as it is vsed in *taille, ne graund assise per xij. chiuallers, sicome ail-*

other places of ỹ realme: this is to weet, where ỹ tenant & demaū- *lours est prise en le reaume: ceo est a sauoir, la ou tenāt e le de-*

dant holde by Gauelkinde: But in place of these graund assises, *maūdant tenēt per Gauylekende: mes en lu de ces grandes as-*

let Juries be taken by .xii. men, being tenants in Gauelkind: so ỹ *sises seiēt prises Iurees per xii. homes tenātz en Gauylekēd. Isſi*

foure tenants of Gauelkinde, choose .xii. tenants of Gauelkinde to *que quatre tenātz de Gauylekēd eliſent xij. tenātz de Gauyle*

be Jurors. And the chartre of the king, of this especialtie, is in ỹ *kende iurours. E la chartre le Roy de ceste especiaute est en la*

custodie of Sir Jhon of Norwood, the day of S. Alphey, in Can- *garde Sire Iohan de Norwode le iour S. Elphegh en Caterby-*

terburie, the yere of king Edward the sonne of king Henrie, ỹ xxi. *re, le an le Roy Edward, le Fiz le Roy Henrie .xxi.*

These be the vsages of Gauelkind, & of Gauelkinde men in Kent, *Ces sont les vsages de Gauilekend, e de Gauylekendeys en Kēt,*

which were before the conquest, and at the Conquest, and euer *que furent deuaunt le conqueſt, e en le Conqueſt, e totes hou-*

since till now. *res ieskes en ca.*

The names of such persons, as procured their possesions to be altered from the nature of *Gauelkinde*, by acte of Parleament made. 31. H. 8. Cap. 3.

Thomas Lord Cromwell.
Thomas Lord Burghe.
George Lord Cobham.
Andrew Lord Windsore.
Syr Thomas Cheyne.
Syr Christopher Hales.
S. Thomas Willoughbie.
S. Anthonie Seintleger.
S. Edward Wootton.
S. Edward Bowton.
S. Roger Cholmley.
S. Iohn Champneys.
Iohn Baker Esquier.
Reignold Scot.
Iohn Guldeford.
Thomas Kempe.
Edward Thwaites.
William Roper.
Anthonie Sandes.
Edwarde Isaac.
Perciuall Harte.
Edward Monyns.
William Whetnall.
Iohn Fogg.
Edmund Fetiplace.
Thomas Hardres.
William Waller.
Thomas Wilforde.
Thomas Moyle.
Thomas Harlakenden.
Geffrey Lee.
Iames Hales.
Henrie Hussey.
Thomas Roydon.

The names of suche, as be likewise prouided for. 1. E. 6. Ca.

Syr Robert Southwell.
S. Iames Hales.
S. Walter Hendley.
S. George Harper.
S. Henrie Isley.
S. George Blage.
Thomas Colepeper of Bedgebirie.
Iohn Colepeper of Ailesforde.
William Twisden.
Tho. Darrell of Scotney.
Robert Rudston.
Thomas Roberts.
Stephan Darrell.
Richard Couarte.
Christopher Blower.
Thomas Hendley.
Thomas Harman.
Thomas Louelace.
Thomas Colepeper.

The names of ſuche, as be ſpecified in the acte made for the like cauſe, 5. Elizabeth, Cap.

Thomas Browne of Weſtbecheworthe in Surrey.
George Browne.

It were right woorthie the labour, to learne the particulars and certeintie, (if it may be) of all ſuche poſſeſſions, as theſe men had, at the times of theſe ſeuerall Statutes, for that alſo wilbe ſeruiceable in time to come.

A Table, conteining the principall places, and matters, handeled in this Booke.

A

Page

Angles, or Englishmen. 2
Archebishopricke of Canterbury. 62
Archebishops contend for the primacie. 65
Archebishops all named. 70
Armour. 112.211.
Apledore, 146.362
Aile, or Eile a Riuer. 177.
Correction of adulterie. 180.
Appropriations. 292
Ailesforde. 321.
Asheherst. 333.
Adington. 258.
Aldington. 149.

B

Brytones, or Welshmen. 1.12.
Borsholder, what he is. 22
Bridges of stone. 49.303
Boroughes in Kent. 52.
Brittishe Hystorie. 59
Flamines turned into Bishops. 62
Barons and Citizens. 94.101.
Bull of Golde. 134.218.
Thomas Becket Tharchbishop, looke Thomas. &c.
Bilsington. 154
Beacons. 160
Boxeley. 181.
Baramdowne. 217
Barons warre. 219.298
Buriall of the dead. 244
Bishop of Saint Martines. 250
Bartilmew Badelsmere. 262
Bishops of Rochester named. 271
Benerth. 169
Blackheath. 340
Blacksmithes rebellion. 340
Saint Bartilmew and his offring. 375.
Anthonie Beecke, an edifying Bishop. 384

C

Iulius Cæsar. 1
Customes of Kent. 22.388
Cities in Kent, 50.91
Castles in Kent. 52
Crosse of the Archebishop. 67
Cursed bread. 87
Cinque Portes. 93
Constableship of Douer castle. 102
Contentions betweene religious persons. 67.128.237. 251. 269. 290. 301.
Courtopstreete. 148
Carmelite Fryars. 166.324
Contempt of Good Counsell worthily punished. 168
Cranmer the Archebishop. 186
Lord Cromwell. 186
Charteham. 220
Chilham. 227
Canterbury. 231
Thomas Colpeper. 262

Feast

Feast of Saint Cuthbert. 270
Crueltie against Strangers, 7, 278 284.
Conquest of England. 283
Chetham. 286
Crayford, and Cray Riuer. 345
Cliffe at Hoo. 352

D

Domesday booke. 93
Danes, and their whole Hystorie. 107.162.322.337.
Dele. 117
Douer. 119, the Castle. 121
Doncastre. 195
Drinking and Carowsing. 280
Depeford. 335
Dartford, & Daret riuer. 346.349

E

Ethelbert the King. 18
Eadric, the King. 19
King Edward the confessor. 89
Eastrie. 114
Saint Eanswyde. 136
King Edward the first, claimeth supremacie ouer the Clergie. 226.
Saint Edith, and her offering. 372
Elizabeth our Queene. 58.275.
Eslingham. 292
Edmond Ironside. 323
Erasmus Roterodam. 255, 377
Edric the Earle, an infamous traitor. 323
An Earle, Butler to the Archebishop. 331.
Earithe. 343
Eltham. 384

F

Fifteene and tenthe of Kent. 25
Fraunchises. 48
Forestes and Parkes in Kent, 48
Faires in Kent. 51
Flamines turned into Bishops. 62
Folkstone. 136
Farley. 172
Fermes, why so called. 172
Feuersham. 202
Frendsbury. 290
Fernham. 322

G

Gentlemen of Kent by name. 54
Geffray of Mounmouth. 59
Goodwine Sandes. 84
Godwyne the Earle. 84.86.120
Genlade and Gladmouthe, 205
Gillingham. 274
Gauelkinde. 22.388.
Grenewiche. 336
Grauesend. 349
Gentlemen, and gentrie, of olde time. 363

H

Heptarchie of England. 1.3
Hundrethes, how they began. 21
Hilles of name, in Kent. 49
Houses of honor in Kent. 53.211
Hospitals in Kent. 53
King Henrie the eight. 117.200
Hubert of Borough. 162

Hyde hauen. 141.
Hauens, why they decay. 141.
Hydeland. 112.
Holy Maide of Kent. 149
Harlot, whereof so called. 178
Highe waies. 213
Hakington. 251
Harbaldowne. 254
Harold the King. 284
Horsmundene. 288
Horstede. 289
Halling. 317
Hengist, and Horsa, two Capitaines. 15.289.345
Saint Hildeferthe. 354
Husbandrie. 368
King Henrie the second. 239.377
Holmesdale. 382

I

Iutes. 2
Inglishmen. 2
Ingland first inhabited. 12
Inglishmen first named. 20
Indigenæ, what they be. 12
Ippedfleete. 82
Ightam. 197
Inglishe speeche corrupted. 205
decayed. 209
King Iohn of Ingland. 133,203. 217
Iacke Cade. 340.384
Iacke Strawe. 340.348

K

Seuē Kingdomes in Inglād. 1.3
Kent, how situated 7. why so named, 7.167. Her gentrie, 10.5. Her Yeomanrie. 10.65. Fertilitie. 8.9. Artificers. 11. First inhabited part of al Ingland. 14. hath many Kings. 14.317. One King. 15.345. her kings names 17. she kepeth her olde Customes. 22. particularly set down. 25. hath three steps. 158.
Knightes fees. 48
Kemsley downe. 190
Kentish tailes. 315
Kemsing. 372
Knolle. 377
Knightes seruice. 9,368.389

L

Lawes of Ingland. 5
Lathes howe they began. 21.212.
London spoiled of the Archebishopricke. 63
Lymne, and Lymene. 145
Lymen, a Riuer. 146.165
Lyming. 216
Leedes. 260
Ladie of Chetham. 286
Liuerie of seisine. 317
Lord Dane, and Lourdan. 111
Lowy of Tunbridge. 329.
Lesnes. 342

M

Marriage. 16.299.405
Markets in Kent. 50
Minster Abbay. 80.
Saint Myldred. 81
Myracles. 81.116.136.152. 186

268.336.
Saint Martines night. 110
Saint Martines. 128
Maidston. 174
Medway, a Riuer. 176
Mylton. 190
Minster. 198
Monkes contend forceably against the King. 203
Mottindene. 230
Maude the Empresse. 260
Malling. 325
Mepham. 355
Merchandize. 398

N

Normans. 3
Neshe. 160
Newendene. 165
Names of townes fetched from Riuers adioyning. 174.205
Norwood. 258
Naming of men. 258
Nauie, See Ships.
Names of Townes in Eng. 325

O

Order of this description. 62.77 161.207.215.273.353.386.
Odo the Earle of Kent. 123. 178. 297.
Order of Templers. 132
Orpington. 345
Otford. 374

P

Pictes.
Parkes, see Forestes,
Polydore Virgil. 60.222.316.355
Portes, see Cinque Portes.
Pope. 133. 217. 220. abolished. 157
Passage ouer the Sea. 143
Piccendene Hothe. 178
Purgatorie. 192
Parleament without the Clergie 221.
Priestes wiues, see Marriage
Priestes vnlearned. 352
Papisme and Paganisme agree in many points of religio. 373
Portreue, whereof it commeth. 349.
Partition of lands. 409. of goods 408.

Q

Quinborow. 209

R

Riuers in Kent. 49.
Religious houses in Kent. 53. and their values. 230
Rome whereof named. 81
Reliques. 82.105.215.247.255
Richeborowe. 90
Rutupi. 90
Rother, a Riuer. 146.165
Rumney. 156. and the Marth 158
Roode of grace. 182
Saint Rumwald. 186.188.
Reculuer. 207
Robert Wynchelsey the Archebishop. 222
Religous houses valued. 230
Sir Roger Leybourne. 263
Bishops of Rochester named. 271

Roode of Gillingham. 286
Rochester. 293.354
Rochester bridge. 303
Sir Robert Knolles 313
Rauensborne, a riuer. 335
Reue, whereof it cometh. 350
Reigate Castle. 382

S

Scots. 2
Saxons. 2.79
Samothees. 12
Shyres, how they began. 20.337
Swanscombe. 23.354
Schooles in Kent. 54.233.383
Stonor. 83
Sandwiche. 91.105
Ships. 97.112.274.335
Sandowne. 118
Stephan Langton Tharchebishop.. 133.197
Saintes in the Papacie. 137
Saltwood. 139
Shypwey. 144
Sea watche. 160
Stone. 164
Sittingbourne. 191
Shepey. 198
Sheepe of England. 198
Stouremouthe. 208
Saint Stephans. 251
King Stephan. 260
See of Canterbury, looke in Archebishopricke
See of Rochester. 266
Shorham Deanrie. 267
Sees of Bishops translated from villages. 271
Cruelty against Straungers. 278.284.
Seruingmen. 282
Strowde. 290.315
Sealing and signing. 318
Socage tenure. 9.391
Sheriff, whereof it commeth. 350
Sennocke. 383

T

Tithings, howe they began. 21
Tanet. 78
Order of the Templers. 132
Thomas Becket Tharchebishop 143.239.248.255.374.377
Triall of right. 178.343
Tong Castle. 195
Tenham. 197
Decay of Townes. 236
Townes named, see names.
Tunbridge. 327
Theeues, how suppressed. 21
Torneament. 347
Testament, or last will. 356

W

Wassleing cuppe. 16
Wryters of Kent by name. 58
Winchelsey. 94.96
Lord Wardeins of the Portes by name. 102
Walmere. 118
William Longchãp the Bishop of Ely. 129
William Courtney Tharchebishop. 139
Westenhangar. 140
William Warham the Archebishop

shop. 151
Weald of Kent. 167
Woole of England. 198
Wantsume, a riuer. 97.207
Wingham. 211
Wapentakes. 212
Wrotham. 370
Wyngham. 380
Watches at the Sea 160
Watling streete. 213
Wye. 228
Wrecke at the Sea. 228
Saint William of Rochester. 302
Vniuersitie at Canterbury. 233
Whoredome punished. 180
Vagaboundes 21
Wager of Lawe 344

Y

Yarmouthe. 95
Yeoman, whereof so called. 10
Yeomanrie of Kent. 10
Yenlade, see Genlade.

Imprinted at London by Henrie *Middleton, for Rafe Newbery* dwelling in Fleetestreate, a litle *aboue the Conduite.*

Anno Domini. 1576.

Wealds of Kent. 187
Weeke of England. 188
Wenlocke Priorie. 95. 109
Winchester. 211
Wapentakes. 218
Worcester. 370
Wrongdom. 380
Watches at the Gates 160
Writing Scrivers. 213
Wyre. 228
Wrecke at the Sea. 228
Saint William of Rochester. 320
Waterfleet at Canterbury. 328
Whoredome punished. 380
Vagabonders 98. 109
Wager of Law 314

Y

Yarmouth. 91
Yeomen, who not to called. 10
Yeomanrie of Kent. 10
Yealdale. See Gealdale.

Imprinted at London by Henrie Middleton, for Raffe Newberry dwelling in Fleetestreete, a little above the Conduite.

Anno Domini. 1576.

Apledore 170
Aylesford 321

Barham 217
Bilsington 154
Boxley 131

Canterbury 231
Chetham 286
Chilham 227
Cliffe 252
Coldharbour street 148
Crayford 345

Dartford 346
Deale 117
Dover 119

Eastry 114
Elham 384

Farleigh 173
Faversham 202
Folkestone 136
Framfoury 290

Gillingham 274
Gravesend 349
Greenwich 336

Hakington 251
Halling 317
Harrabdoone 254
Hithe 141

Kempsing 342

Leeds 260
Lenos 342
Liming 216

Maidston 174
Malling 325
Mepeham 355
Milton 190
Muttenden 230

Nesse 169
Newenden 173

Otteford 374

Pinnendene 179

Queenborow 200

Reculver 207
Rochester 293
Romney 156

Salwood 139
Sandwich 105
Sowthock 383
Sheppy 199
Sheppy 144

Sittingborn
Stone
Stroud 31
Sturmouth 2
Swanscomb 3

Tenham 19
Tong 19
Tunbridg 32

Wingham 21
Wrotham 37
Wye 22

HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE